

M. L.

Gc
977.201
M35h1
v.2
1794097

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01787 2133



HISTORY OF INDIANA.

SPECIAL EDITION FOR MARSHALL COUNTY.

CONTAINING A HISTORY OF INDIANA AND BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF
GOVERNORS AND OTHER LEADING MEN. ALSO A STATEMENT OF THE
GROWTH AND PROSPERITY OF MARSHALL COUNTY, TOGETHER
WITH A PERSONAL AND FAMILY HISTORY OF
MANY OF ITS CITIZENS. IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

V. 2.

ILLUSTRATED.

MADISON, WIS.:
BRANT, FULLER & CO.
1890.

~~~~~  
*Democrat Printing Company, Madison, Wis.*

*Bindery of W. B. Conkey, Chicago, Ill.*  
~~~~~

CONTENTS.

PART I—HISTORY OF INDIANA.

CHAPTER I.	PAGE.	CHAPTER V.	PAGE.
PREHISTORIC RACES.	17	ORGANIZATION OF THE STATE, ETC.	121
Antiquities.....	19	Amendment, The Fifteenth.....	147
Chinese, The.....	18	Black Hawk War.....	126
Discovery by Columbus.....	33	Constitution, Formation of the.....	121
Explorations by the Whites.....	37	Campaigns Against the Indians.....	128
Indians, The.....	31	Defeat of Black Hawk.....	130
Immigration, The First.....	18	Exodos of the Indians.....	131
Immigration, The Second.....	20	General Assembly, The First.....	122
Pyramids, etc. The.....	21	Guadalupe-Hidalgo, Treaty of.....	142
Relics of the Monad-Builders.....	23	Harmony Community.....	134
Savage Customs.....	34	Indian Titles.....	132
Tartars, The.....	23	Immigration.....	125
Vincennes.....	39	Lafayette, Action at.....	127
Wabash River, The.....	39	Land Sales.....	133
White Men, The First.....	37	Mexican War, The.....	136
		Slavery.....	144
CHAPTER II.		CHAPTER VI.	
NATIONAL POLICIES, ETC.	41	INDIANAIN THE REBELLION.	148
American Policy, The.....	46	Batteries of Light Infantry.....	182
Atrocity of the Savages.....	47	Battle Record of States.....	188
Burning of Hinton.....	48	Call to Arms, The.....	149
British Policy, The.....	46	Colored Troops of Indiana.....	182
Clark's Expedition.....	62	Calls of 1861.....	177
French Scheme, The.....	41	Field, In the.....	152
Gilhault, Father.....	65	Independent Cavalry Regiment.....	181
Government of the Northwest.....	67	Morgan's Raid.....	170
Hamilton's Career.....	64	Minute-Men.....	179
Liquor and Gaming Laws.....	74	One Hundred Days' Men.....	176
Missionaries, The Catholic.....	42	Regiments, Formation of.....	151
Ordinance of 1787.....	70	Regiments, Sketch of.....	153
Pontiac's War.....	46	Six Months' Regiments.....	172
Rise Against the Indians.....	64		
Vigo, Francis.....	6	CHAPTER VII.	
CHAPTER III.		STATE AFFAIRS AFTER THE REBELLION.	185
OPERATIONS AGAINST THE INDIANS.	75	Agriculture.....	209
Battle at Peoria Lake.....	104	Coal.....	207
Campaign of Harrison.....	92	Divorce Laws.....	193
Cession Treaties.....	93	Finances.....	194
Defeat of St. Clair.....	79	Geology.....	205
Defensive Operations.....	76	Internal Improvements.....	199
Expedition of Harmer.....	75	Indiana Horticultural Society.....	212
Expedition of Wayne.....	79	Indiana Promological Society.....	213
Expedition of St. Clair.....	78	Special Laws.....	190
Expedition of Williamson.....	78	State Bank.....	196
Fort Miami, Battle of.....	80	State Board of Agriculture.....	209
Harrison and the Indians.....	87	State Expositions.....	210
Hopkins' Campaign.....	105	Wealth and Progress.....	197
Kickapoo Town, Burning of.....	78		
Mannee, Battle of.....	75	CHAPTER VIII.	
Massacre at Pigeon Roost.....	103	EDUCATION AND REVEOLENCE.	215
Mississinewa Town, Battle at.....	106	Blind Institute, The.....	232
Oratory, Tecumseh's.....	114	City School System.....	218
Prophet Town, Destruction of.....	100	Compensation of Teachers.....	220
Peace with the Indians.....	106	Denominational and Private Institutions.....	230
Siege of Fort Wayne.....	100	Deaf and Dumb Institute.....	226
Siege of Fort Harrison.....	103	Education.....	205
Tecumseh.....	111	Enumeration of Scholars.....	219
Tippicanoe, Battle of.....	98	Family Worship.....	253
War of 1812.....	101	Free School System, The.....	215
War of 1812, Close of the.....	108	Funds, Management of the.....	217
		Female Prison and Reformatory.....	241
CHAPTER IV.		House of Refuge, The.....	245
ORGANIZATION OF INDIANA TERRITORY.	82	Insane Hospital, The.....	238
Bank, Establishment of.....	120	Northern Indiana Normal School.....	229
Courts, Formation of.....	120	Origin of School Funds.....	221
County Offices, Appointment of.....	119	Purdue University.....	224
Corydon, the Capital.....	117	School Statistics.....	218
Gov. Posey.....	117	State University The.....	222
Indiana in 1810.....	84	State Normal School.....	228
Population in 1815.....	118	State Prison, South.....	239
Territorial Legislature, The First.....	84	State Prison, North.....	240
Western Sun, The.....	84	Total School Funds.....	220
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES			237

PART II.—HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY.

PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Act to organize	17	Sheriffs, list of	76	PLYMOUTH:		
Auditors	75	Springs and flowing wells	77	Organization of	105	
Boundary lines	20	Surveyors, list of	77	Postmasters, list of	113	
Burr Oak station	42	Topographical features	60	Religious societies	138	
Clayton	54	Townships—first division into	24	Schools	132	
Clerks, county	77	Townships	24	"Sickly season," story of the	109	
Commissioners, county	77	Treasurers, list of	76	Water works	117	
Commissioners, first meeting	78	Tyner City	59	ARGOS:		
Coroners, list of	26	Uniontown	39	Business review	228	
County asylum	73	Wolf Creek	48	Churches	236	
Court house, first built	69	Townships:		Industrial review	230	
Dante	43	Bourbon	49	Newspapers	230	
Donelson	64	Center	44	Organization	217	
Election, first	50	German	53	Physicians	231	
Geology	25	Green	47	Railroads	232	
Huckleberry marsh	61	North	55	Schools	237	
Industrial review	442	Polk	58	Secret societies	235	
Inwood	46	Tippecanoe	50	Saline Williams, the pioneer	219	
Jails	72	Union	53	BORHAM:		
Judges, circuit court	74	Walnut	64	Attorneys	230	
Lakes	27	West	62	Churches	282	
La Paz	56	AGRICULTURE:		Early settlers, list of	280	
Lafayetteville	56	Academy of Agriculture	102	Industrial review	231	
Marion	42	Breeden Agricultural society	102	Fair association	294	
Mastodon relics	66	Early mode plowing	82	Fair department	288	
Maxinkuckee lake	38	Fair association	101	Merchants	290	
North Salem	47	Farming, primitive methods	81	Militia	288	
Presidents, vote of county for	79	of	81	Ministers	289	
Railroads, value of, Union Tp.	442	Fertility of soil, article on	99	Newspapers	287	
Center Tp.	445	First threshing machine	87	Organization	278	
Green Tp.	447	Flax and its uses	85	Physicians	289	
Bourbon Tp.	448	History of, in Marshall Co.	89	Railroads	235	
Tippecanoe Tp.	450	How to cultivate soil, article	92	Schools	286	
German Tp.	451	on	92	Secret societies	284	
North Tp.	452	Maxinkuckee Association	103	BORHAM:		
Polk Tp.	454	Pioneer Farmers' club	103	Early settlement	315	
West Tp.	455	PLYMOUTH:		Industrial review	317	
Walnut Tp.	456	Additions, list of	106	Fire department	326	
Recorders, list of	76	Banks	114	Merchants, list of	320	
Representatives, list of	75	Benevolent societies	114	Newspapers	327	
Senators, state, list of	74	Fires, list of	112	Physicians	327	
Settlers, early, of Union Tp.	45	Fire companies	111	Railroads	321	
Center Tp.	45	First store and saw-mill	107	Religious denominations	322	
Green	48	Industrial review	118	Schools	324	
		Newspapers	121-132	Secret societies	325	

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Acker, William J.	296	Boggs, Lewis B.	245	Conner, William H.	376	
Armstrong, Daniel B.	147	Böhmer, Albert	373	Corey, W. D.	239	
Bailey, Wellington E.	149	Borton, T. A.	155	Cox, William	240	
Bail, Philip J.	151	Bowell, John B.	187	Cox, Fernando	241	
Balsley, George	328	Bowman, Brook H.	329	Cromley, J. J.	416	
Baker, Abraham	372	Bowser, D. M.	330	Crow, John	241	
Baker, Hiram	371	Boyce, David	235	Cummings, P. N.	376	
Barber, D. M.	401	Bremer, Herbert A.	158	Cummings, John C.	165	
Barber, Albert	402	Brewer, H. C.	240	Curtis, Richard	243	
Barber, John H.	402	Brooke, Jerred E.	159	Davis, James M.	243	
Barber, Edwin S.	297	Brooke, E. D.	159	Dawson, Moses	244	
Barden, John H.	403	Brown, Charles	237	Deemer, Eli W.	165	
Baty, Robert H.	233	Bryan, Joseph	257	Deenman, D. G.	298	
Bauer, John	328	Bunch, Nathan E.	401	Lillenius, Ervin	411	
Baughner, John W.	430	Burdon, Stacy	404	Duley, Martin A.	166	
Behrens, John F.	152	Campbell, Henry H.	164	Disher, Peter	377	
Bell, Isaac E.	297	Carabin, Augusta	153	Eckert, George	299	
Bender, John S.	153	Carbene, Jacob	331	Elison, J. W.	299	
Beyler, Moses	373	Chaney, C. F.	238	Eley, L. D.	412	
Bland, Marion A.	156	Chapman, Nathaniel	238	Elliott, Francis Marion	299	
Boek, Leonard	233	Chase, Roscoe A., Prof.	163	Emerson, Joseph E.	378	
Bodey, Samuel	234	Cleaveland, Gilson Strong	161	Evans, Robert J.	431	
Boggs, Joseph W.	156	Conger, D. S.	375	Fink, Morgan	332	

	PAGE.		PAGE.		PAGE.
Fish, S. S.	245	Knoblock, George W.	436	Shaffer, Fred.	267
Flaagg, W. H. J.	246	Knoblock, Harmon	345	Shakes, Thomas.	423
Flarcentrager, Anthony	167	Knoedle, Christian	346	Shaw, William	201
Foulke, William H.	301	Koontz, Adam	346	Shively, Daniel C.	203
Forsythe, Asa	217	Koontz, George	384	Shoemaker, John M.	204
Fries, Jacob, Jr.	312	Kuhn, John C.	183	Showley, Daniel	353
Gabraith, Jacob	361	Kuhn, Fred H.	182	Siders, John W.	204
Garver, John S.	417	Kuntz, John	385	Sickman, William H.	313
Garver, Henry M.	334	Kyle, W. B.	405	Smith, Marquis L.	268
Gass, John P.	333	Kyser, Andrew J.	419	Smith, D. C.	355
Gay, William E.	302	Lake, Jasper M.	363	Snyder, Simon	355
Geiselman, Edward	314	Lawrence, John K.	305	Snyder, Benjamin	394
Geiselman, Josiah	335	Lehr, Charles H.	184	Soice, John	205
Gibbens, David A.	412	Lemert, Jonathan	406	Soice, Oliver G.	207
Gibson, David L.	167	Lidecker, Valentine A.	419	Spahr, Ferdinand	385
Gilmore, James A.	169	Littleton, Lemuel	239	Spencer, Joseph	415
Gollatz, Charles H.	336	Low, Joseph N.	364	Spencer, Corban	367
Gordon, William C.	247	Lowry, James	330	Speyer, Henry M.	424
Gordon, John C.	248	Lueker, Rev. C. H.	347	St. John, Asa	270
Gould, Samuel W.	249	Lunns, Lorebrecht	181	Stair, Frederick	269
Grant, Jones	251	McCoy, James L.	261	Stough, Joseph	395
Grass, Mary	413	McDonald, Daniel	186	Stuckey, Benjamin	396
Grass, Jacob	413	McElites, Eljah	165	Swadell, C. H.	207
Grimes, Josiah B.	252	McLaren, J. D.	187	Switzer, Benjamin	208
Grossman, Henry	169	Macomber, William	247	Switzerland, John	313
Guy, James	302	Mammal, Christian	188	Taber, T. O.	271
Haag, Joseph	170	Marshall, Andrew	365	Thayer, Henry G.	208
Hahn, Peter	303	Martin, John S.	189	Thomas, John W.	397
Hallock, W. H.	170	Martindale, E. C.	190	Thompson, William D.	211
Hamilton, Dr. J. J.	379	Matchette, A. C.	206	Thompson, William M.	314
Hanes, Henry J.	252	Mattigley, Charles T.	190	Thompson, James	498
Hanes, James E.	171	Mattigley, Ignatius	308	Thompson, Arthur L.	210
Harnan, Amos	362	Mayer, Sigmond	191	Thompson, Jerome B.	429
Harris, Daniel K.	380	Mcneil, W. F.	348	Thornburg, Celestion	425
Hayes, S. J.	336	Miller, Henry H.	339	Thornburg, Ross	267
Heckaman, Jacob	337	Miner, Thomas	385	Van Derston, George	371
Heckaman, John	338	Miner, E. D.	387	Vans-holack, L. T.	425
Heluke, Melkous	338	Miner, Joseph B.	387	Vanductor, Haran	272
Helm, Ebenezer	381	Moench, Louis A.	192	Vermillion, James	368
Helminger, George	339	Moore, Jesse R.	292	Vennett, Frank	415
Herrung, N. A.	339	Moore, Allen, M. D.	389	Vogeh, Peter	326
Hess, Lewis J.	253	Moore, C. W.	409	Voris, Thomas L.	369
Hess, Erastus	255	Morlock, George W.	457	Voris, James	399
Hess, Jasper N.	254	Morris, Courtland L.	193	Voris, Abraham	427
Hess, Isaiah	254	Morris, Edward	420	Voris, John M.	427
Hess, Elias	253	Mosher, J. L.	420	Wade, James M.	399
Hill, William W.	172	Myers, William	309	Wade, Jacob	211
Hindle, John	255	Neville, R.	497	Wahl, G. T.	357
Hoham, John	173	Nifong, Joel W.	414	Warner, Oliver J.	273
Holem, J. N.	173	Nifong John	194	Warnes, William B.	440
Holem, Adam	493	Nye, Valentine	410	Watson, James H.	273
Holem, Jacob	433	Oglesbee, N. H.	195	Weaver, Solomon	357
Holem, Peter	432	Orr, F. M.	196	Whitman, Willis	274
Holem, Benjamin	434	Overmeyer, William	421	Whitaker, David A.	358
Holland, William	434	Parks, John W.	196	White, Stephen	441
Hoover, John A.	435	Parks, James O.	310	Whitman, M. D. L.	400
Horn, William	414	Parks, Sinclair D.	410	Wickizer, J. M.	274
Houghton, Thomas	418	Packer, Clouston	603	Williamson, Richard	212
Huff, John	341	Packer, Hugh	263	Wiltong, Noah	388
Huff, William	341	Poeckel, Elias H.	264	Wilson, John N.	212
Huff, William H.	312	Pomeroy, William	198	Wilson, Dr. James H.	213
Huff, James B.	312	Porter, O. R.	422	Wilson, Leonard	428
Hughes, Charles R.	456	Price, John W.	366	Wiseman, B. W. S.	428
Hussey, Jonathan S.	257	Railback, William	265	Woodbury, Charles H.	214
Jackman, Hugh	175	Rea, Oliver A.	422	Worthington, Thomas J.	275
Jilson, John C.	175	Reed, Martin	311	Worthington, Franklin	370
Jones, Josiah	257	Reynolds, G. R.	198	Wright, John J.	359
Jones, Perry O.	176	Ridenour, George	312	Yackey, Joseph A.	410
Joseph, Silas H.	496	Ringle, Daniel	349	Yanser, William	415
Iden, John H.	204	Rodanburger, David R.	340	Yost, A. N.	276
Iden, Samuel	204	Ross, David A.	199	Younkin, A. B.	290
Kaufman Jacob C.	343	Ryan, Michael	300	Zehner, David	270
Keiser, Simon	382	Scharfer, George	210	Zimmer, William	215
Keller, S. S.	305	Schlosser, Jacob	351	Zimmer, George	361
Kellison, Hon. Charles	179	Schlosser, Frederick	351		
Kendall, J. T.	278	Schneider, Rev. Nicholas	390		
Kendall, William M.	178	Schofield, William	332		
Keyser, Zachariah	314	Seller, Christian, Jr.	351		
Keyser, Absalom	344	Sellwright, John	293		
Kinsey, A.	305	Shaffer, Samuel	267		
Kirkey, Marshall	283	Shaffer, Elham	267		
Knoepfer, Rudolph C.	181	Shaffer, Jacob	267		
Knoett, D. C.	258	Shaffer, Hiram U.	201		

PORTRAITS.	
Baughner, J. W. facing	420
Kuhn, F. H. facing	182
Matchette, A. C. facing	206
Moench, L. A. facing	192
Seiler, C., and wife, facing	352

PORTRAITS.

Baughner, J. W., facing	420
Kohn, F. H., facing	182
Matchette, A. C., facing	206
Moench, L. A., facing	192
Seiler, C., and wife, facing	351




HISTORY OF MARSHALL COUNTY, INDIANA.

CHAPTER I.

BY ALEXANDER C. THOMPSON.

ORGANIZATION—ACT OF THE LEGISLATURE FOR THAT PURPOSE—
BOUNDARY LINES—CHARACTER OF THE SOIL AND TIMBER—
FIRST BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS AND THEIR WORK—HISTORY OF
THE TOWNSHIP—NATURAL FEATURES—LAKE MAXINKUCKEE—
ITS EXTENT, QUALITY OF WATER AND NOTABLE CHARACTERISTICS
—THE COUNTY SEAT AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS—COURT HOUSE,
JAILS, ETC.—INDIAN RELICS AND HISTORY—FOSSIL REMAINS—
LIST OF COUNTY AND TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

 HE ordinance for ascertaining the mode of disposing of lands in the western territory, of which Indiana was then a part, was passed by congress May 20, 1785. It provided for geographers and surveyors, and described minutely the *modus operandi* to be observed, which will be found in the general history of the state, accompanying the history of Marshall county. The act passed by the legislature for the organization of the county was approved February 4, 1836. By whom it was introduced and the preliminaries connected with its passage, nothing is now known.

At that time, what is now Marshall county, was designated as "unorganized territory," and of course the inhabitants had no representative in the legislature of the state. St. Joseph and La Porte counties had been organized six years previous, and it is probable the representatives from those counties secured the passage of the bill. The act is as follows:

AN ACT TO ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF MARSHALL, APPROVED
FEBRUARY 4, 1836.

SECTION I. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the state of Indiana:* That, from and after the 1st day of April next, the county of Marshall shall enjoy all the rights and jurisdiction which belong to separate and independent counties.

SEC. 2. That Hiram Wheeler and Griffin Treadway, of La Porte county, and Samuel C. Sample and Peter Johnson, of St. Joseph county, and John Rohrer, of Elkhart county, be, and they are hereby appointed commissioners for the purpose of fixing the permanent seat of justice for the said county of Marshall, agreeably to the provisions of "an act to establish the seats of justice in new counties," approved January 14, 1824. The commissioners above named, or a majority of them, shall convene at the house of Grove Pomeroy, in said county, on the second Monday of June next, or as soon thereafter as a majority of them shall agree upon.

SEC. 3. It shall be the duty of the sheriff of St. Joseph county to notify the commissioners above named, either by person or in writing, of their appointment, and place appointed for them to convene; and the board doing county business shall allow said sheriff reasonable compensation for said services out of any moneys in the treasury in said county of Marshall.

SEC. 4. Circuit and other courts of said county shall be held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, or at any other place in said county where said courts may adjourn to, until suitable accommodations can be furnished at the seat of justice thereof, after which the courts shall be holden at the county seat.

SEC. 5. The agent who shall be appointed to superintend the sale of lots at the county seat of said county of Marshall, shall reserve ten per cent. out of all donations to said county, and shall pay the same over to such person or persons as shall be authorized to receive the same for the use of a library for said county.

SEC. 6. The board doing county business of Marshall county, when elected and qualified, may hold special sessions, not exceeding three days, the first year after the organization of said county, and shall appoint a lister, and make all other necessary appointments, and do and perform all other business which might have been necessary to be performed at any regular session, and take all necessary steps to collect the state and county revenue.

SEC. 7. The said county of Marshall shall be attached to the eighth judicial circuit of the state for judicial purposes.

SEC. 8. The northern boundary line of the county of Marshall shall be extended to an east and west line through the center of township 35 north.

On the 20th day of July, 1836, the county seat was located at Plymouth by three of the commissioners named by the legislature for that purpose. This was done at a special session of the board of commissioners. Their report was as follows:

July Special Session, 1836, of Commissioners' Court.—Now comes Peter Johnson, Griffin Treadway and Samuel C. Sample, three of the commissioners appointed by the act entitled, "An

act to organize the county of Marshall, approved the 4th of February," and make the following report of their doings as locating commissioners of the permanent seat of justice of said county, to-wit:

X To the Honorable, the Board of Commissioners of the County of Marshall:

The undersigned, three of the commissioners appointed by an act of the general assembly of the state of Indiana, entitled, "An act to organize the county of Marshall, approved February 4, 1836," respectfully report to your honors, that by an agreement entered into, by a majority of the commissioners appointed by said act, the meeting of said commissioners was agreed to be held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, in said county, on Monday, the 18th day of July, A. D. 1836, to discharge the duties assigned them by said act.

Whereupon, the undersigned, Peter Johnson, Griffin Treadway and Samuel C. Sample, three of said commissioners (Hiram Wheeler and John Rohrer, two of the commissioners, having failed to attend), having met at the house of Grove Pomeroy, on the said 18th day of July, 1836, for the purpose of permanently fixing the seat of justice for the said county of Marshall, they personally examined all the sites proposed to them, in said county, for said seat of justice, and received propositions for donations for the same from the different proprietors of lands naming and proposing sites, and we, after such examination, and seeing and inspecting said propositions, have concluded and determined to fix, and by these presents do permanently locate, fix and establish the seat of justice of said county of Marshall, at Plymouth. The site for the public buildings for said county is designated on a plat of said town as made by James Blair, John Sering and William Polk, proprietors of said town, the names being recorded in the county of St. Joseph, Indiana, the said site for said public buildings being, by said proprietors donated, among other things, to said county.

And the undersigned do further report that the said Blair, Sering and Polk, in consideration of the location of said seat of justice at the place aforesaid, have donated to said county, money and lands as follows: \$1,000 in cash, payable as follows: \$350 down in hand, paid to Peter Schroeder, county agent, in our presence; \$350 payable in one year from date, and \$350 payable two years from date, for the payment of which, said proprietors have executed their notes, bearing date herewith, and the said proprietors have also donated to said county, the following lots in said town, to wit: Lots number 1, 6, 10, 18, 22, 28, 33, 37, 45, 48, 52, 57, 60, 63, 65, 70, 74, 78, 81, 86, 90, 93, 96, 99, 102, 108, 112, 117, 110, 123, 136, 129, 132, 136, 141, 144, 147, 153, 156 and 159, being corner lots, and forty-two in number, and also lots number 5, 14,

20, 29, 38, 50, 56, 65, 69, 73, 82, 88, 101, 110, 116, 125, 134, 140, 146, 152 and 158, being twenty-one in number, and middle lots, and making in all, sixty-three lots.

And also the said proprietors have donated to said county, one acre and four-fifths of an acre of land for a public burying ground, lying in the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of section thirteen (13), of Michigan road lands, the same lying west and south of Plum street, in said town; also two acres, more or less, of land for a site for a county seminary, bounded as follows: Beginning at the southwest corner of Adams and Plum streets, in said towns, thence southwardly with Plum street 264 feet, to the northwest corner of Washington and Plum streets, thence west on a line on the south with Washington street, and on a line on the north with Adams street, to the west line of said section thirteen (13); the said seminary lot to maintain a width of 264 feet from east to west, and for which lots said proprietors have executed their deed to the county agent of said county, and for which lands for a burial ground and seminary, they have executed their deed to your honors, for the uses aforesaid.

And the said proprietors have further agreed to build a temporary court house, not less than 30x20 feet, one story high, on lot number thirty-two, in said town; the county of Marshall to have the use of the same for the term of four years from the completion thereof, the same to be ready for the use of the county by the spring term of the circuit court of 1837; and for the completion of which house, and for the use thereof, as aforesaid, the proprietors have executed their bonds, payable to the board of commissioners, in the penal sum of \$1,000, and the said proprietors have also agreed to defray the expenses of the location of said site, being \$45, and which sum they have paid to the undersigned. All of which deeds and bonds and notes, the undersigned herewith produce to your honors.

All of which is respectfully submitted the 20th of July, 1836.

SAMUEL C. SAMPLE,	{	<i>Commissioners.</i>
PETER JOHNSON,		
GRIFFIN TREADWAY,		

The county having been organized, the board of commissioners, consisting of Robert Blair, Abraham Johnson and Charles Ousterhout, ordered the clerk of the board, Jeremiah Muncy, to file among the papers of the court, the deeds for the lands donated, and have the same duly transferred and recorded in the deed records of the county, which was accordingly done.

Marshall county is bounded on the north by St. Joseph, on the east by Elkhart and Kosciusko, on the south by Fulton and Kosciusko, and on the west by Stark and St. Joseph counties. It is twenty-one miles square, according to the government surveys, which overrun on the east side of the range lines and on the

south side of the "congressional township" lines, so that Marshall county is really about twenty-one and three-quarter common or statute miles east and west, and also about twenty-one miles and ten rods north and south. The fraction, or more properly speaking, the overplus, is given to the north side of sections 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and 6, and to the west side of sections 6, 7, 18, 19, 30 and 31, of each "congressional township." It includes townships 32, 33, 34, and the south half of township 35, north; and, ranges 1, 2, 3, and the west half of range 4 east, of the second principal meridian. Townships and ranges are ascertained by what are known as the "meridian" and "base" lines. These are lines established by the government for the purpose of accurately dividing and describing the public lands. The second principal meridian line in Indiana passes from south to north through the counties of Perry, Crawford, Orange, Lawrence, Monroe, Morgan, Hendricks, Boone, Clinton, Carroll, Cass, between Fulton and Pulaski and between Marshall and Stark, and through St. Joseph, so that the west line of Marshall county is the second meridian line. The base line passes through the southern portion of the state from west to east, through the counties of Knox, Gibson, Pike, Du Bois, Orange, Washington and Clarke. A base line is first established on a true parallel of latitude. From this line, townships which are generally six miles square, are measured north and south. At the distance of twenty-four miles, or every fourth township, north of the principal meridian base, and at every thirty miles, or five townships, south, standard or correction parallels are established, which in truth become bases for surveys immediately north or south of them. The first correction line is just north of Indianapolis and the second about six miles north of Logansport. The reason these correction lines are established is that, "since the meridians are not parallel to each other, because they would all meet at the poles, it follows that the townships, though said to be square, are not exactly so, but are longer on their southern boundaries than on their northern ones. If this were not corrected, the successive townships in any range would be larger and larger south of the base line, and smaller and smaller north of it. Even with these correction lines, absolutely correct measurements cannot be made, and hence, in almost every deed of conveyance, for the purpose of curing any defects in this respect, the term "more or less" is inserted. North of the base line, we have division of parallel lines six miles apart running east and west, called township lines. We have the principal meridian established by government, which runs at right angles with base and township lines. East and west from the principal meridian, parallel lines are drawn north and south at the distance of six miles, which are called ranges, and number east and west from

the meridian. These lines measure land into six-mile squares, which are called congressional townships. These in turn are subdivided into thirty-six squares or sections, containing 640 acres. The numbering of sections begins always at the northeast corner of the township and proceeds from right to left until six sections are numbered and the northwest corner of the township is reached, then dropping down or south one tier or mile, and then numbering each from left to right, so continuing the operation till the entire thirty-six sections are numbered.

Marshall county was named in honor of Chief Justice Marshall. It was part of the territory belonging to the Menomonee tribe of Pottawatamie Indians, and included in the government purchase under the treaty of Tippecanoe river, made in 1832. It was, at the time of its organization, a timbered region, interspersed with prairies which were formerly regarded as worthless marsh lands, but they are now looked upon as being the most valuable lands in the county since they have been reclaimed by drainage. The timbered lands lie in the shape of a reversed letter \mathfrak{H} , the open part to the west, the upright body of the letter represented by a tract fifteen by twenty-one miles on the west side of the county; the cross line by a tract six to eight miles wide across the south end, with some smaller tracts in the center of the west side, representing the cross in the middle of the letter. The remainder is made up of the prairies above spoken of, and "barrens"; not barren land but light timbered and prairie lands, some of these tracts being the most productive and desirable lands to be found in the state of Indiana; for instance, the burr oak barrens that lie from two to three miles north of Marmont, in Union township.

The heavy timbered consisted of all the hard and soft timbers, except the resinous oak, ash, hickory, maple, beech, elm, walnut, butternut, linn, poplar, etc. The "barrens," or more open lands, are variously timbered with white burr, yellow and black oak, and also hickory. The face of the land is gently undulating, with no abrupt elevations or declivities. These "barrens" are made up of every variety of soil, the greater portion, however, being the deep, rich, black loam of the heavy timbered lands. The burr oak barrens have rich, sandy loam. The white oak barrens, clay and sand. The black and yellow oak, light sand soil with clay bottom. The marshes, the richest and finest of alluvium, producing heavy growths of the best hay and also other crops. All kinds of farm products are raised in abundance — crops are certain and the yield remunerative.

Yellow river rises north and east of the northeastern portion of the county — the north branch in St. Joseph and the central and southern branches in Kosciusko county, and flows in a southwesterly course through the county.

From fifteen to eighteen miles from the county seat, through the southeast corner of Tippecanoe township, flows the Tippecanoe river, entering about four miles north, and passing out about the same distance west of the southeast corner of the county.

W. H. Thompson, assistant state geologist, in the geological report of the state for the years 1885-86, pays the following handsome compliment to our county, and coming from the able, scientific and reliable source it does, the compiler hereof cannot do better than insert it here, so it will become a permanent record of Marshall county, as to her topography and natural resources at the time the legal and scientific investigations were made and published:

MARSHALL COUNTY.

Marshall county is one of the most interesting of all the counties of Indiana, especially as regards its topography, its surface geology, and its agricultural importance. It is extremely well situated with regard to all the facilities for production and shipment, having excellent and varied soil, good public roads, superior drainage, and railroads running to almost every point of the compass.

Marshall county is bounded on the north by St. Joseph county, east by Elkhart and Kosciusko counties, west by Stark and St. Joseph counties, and south by Fulton and Kosciusko counties. It is about twenty-one miles square, and was named in honor of Chief Justice Marshall.

In order that the reader may fix in his mind the relative geographical position of this county, let it be remembered that it lies a little more than forty miles southeast from Lake Michigan, and holds in its extreme southwestern corner that loveliest of lakelets, the far-famed Maxinkuckee.

The county was first permanently settled by the whites in the spring of the year 1832; but it was not until the year 1835 that a great movement began by a public sale of the lands at the land office in La Porte, from which time to the present there has been a remarkable growth in wealth and population, and a corresponding increase of energy, education and culture.

No county in Indiana, all the circumstances considered, has excelled Marshall in matter of educational progress. Her public schools are of the best, and her citizens have taken the highest pride in advancing every literary and scientific impulse or enterprise brought to their attention. As might be expected of such a population, business in all its branches has flourished in this county from the start, and Plymouth, the beautiful county seat, has long been one of the most enterprising and wealthy

little cities of northern Indiana—a center of culture and social refinements, charming to all who come within its influence. Plymouth was made the county seat in 1836, and the organization of the county into townships, for civil purposes, was begun in the spring of the same year.

In the early part of its history, Marshall county, in common with most of Indiana, was troubled with malaria, but an excellent system of drainage, the cultivation of soil and cleaning of the forests, have obviated this difficulty so that now it is a remarkably healthful part of our commonwealth; indeed, its beautiful, clear lakes have become summer resorts for invalids and those seeking recreation and refreshment.

Plymouth is situated very near the center of the county, on both banks of Yellow river (a beautiful stream which flows across the county from northeast to southwest) and is a city peculiarly attractive to the visitor on account of its well-kept streets, its handsome public buildings, and its many picturesque and home-like residences. From all points the views are lovely, embracing bright glimpses of fertile country and shaded city lawns, with the river shining between.

The natural drainage of Marshall county is excellent, and it has been supplemented by a great deal of intelligent labor in the direction of systematic ditching. Lands which were noted formerly for their impassable bogs are now under a high order of cultivation, and are extremely fertile. I have seen no finer farm lands in Indiana than a large part of this county, which was once far too wet for the plow.

As has been said already, Yellow river is the principal stream, flowing midway through the county with a brisk current, and a clear, bright volume, receiving, during its course, a great number of tributaries, large and small, the majority of them east or northeast of Plymouth.

The Tippecanoe river flows in a short "elbow" across the extreme southeastern corner of the county, receiving Deep creek as its principal tributary, a stream flowing southeast across Walnut township, and a part of Tippecanoe.

Forge creek, rising among some small lakes three miles southwest of Plymouth, runs into Stark county, as does Pine creek, in the extreme northwestern corner of the county.

These streams afford the basis of ample drainage, while at the same time they furnish water power of a high value. Extensive ditches have been constructed in various parts of the county, and farmers have exhibited great enterprise and intelligence in the use of underground tiles, but the work of artificial drainage is yet in its incipency as compared with possible results, or even with what will probably be accomplished before many years have passed.

Parts of Marshall county, even now, after years of most destructive abuse of economy, are well and heavily timbered with hard woods. Saw mills have been doing a thriving business, however, and, as is the case over most of our state's area, the glory of the forests is in the past. Much of the county is prairie, and there are large tracts of what is called "barren land"; but this phrase does not signify a thin soil, for the "barrens" often are choice land for tilling and grazing purposes. Indeed, with the exception of that covered by the many small lakes, there is scarcely any waste land in Marshall county, though much of it needs further ditching to make it properly tillable.

Geology.—The entire area of Marshall county is covered, to a great depth, with the deposits of the Drift period. No stratified rocks are outcropping, nor have they been reached by any of the many borings. The surface is, for the most part, a dark or black sandy loam, varying from a muck to a very light, warm soil. Underlying this are gravels, sands and boulder clays.

The beds of the streams are usually in the grey or bluish till common to our glacial deposits, and are covered with a stratum of washed gravel, sand and boulders. The terraces of the Yellow river are very interesting in this county and Stark, especially those composed of a fine yellowish sand which appears to be identical with that of Lake Michigan. This sand is most prevalent in the southwestern part of Marshall county, while it runs in great waves and ridges entirely across Stark to the bank of the Kankakee.

Between the Yellow river and the Tippecanoe there is a low divide in the form of a heavy swell of the Drift deposits. From near the southern line of Bourbon township the drainage is into the Yellow, while from that line southward it goes into the Tippecanoe. Again, in the townships of North and Polk, Pine Creek and Yellowbank river flow northwestward, while in the southern part of Polk township the drainage is southward into the Yellow river. The above conditions are due to the undulations in the grand mass of the Drift, probably caused by recessions of the glacier, or whatever power was urging southward this vast silicious conglomeration known as boulder till. Nowhere in Indiana is this slow, as it were, and jerking process of recession better exemplified. The valley of the Yellow river is simply a great furrow between well-defined waves of this glacial mass in which the immediate bed of the stream is cut, and from side to side of which it has shifted through the long series of years since the melting of the ice. Whenever the fine sand of which I have spoken prevails, it rests as a rule, immediately upon the blue or gray boulder till, no soil or sedimentary deposit intervening. I gave careful attention to all the features of the

Drift in this county, and have submitted my observations in the form of a classified statement of facts to the chief of the department to be used in his studies of the glacial deposits of Indiana. It may be well to remark just here, however, that very little red clay, saving certain ferruginous deposits, is found in this county.

In many parts of the county the surface of the ground is thickly strewn with bowlders of various kinds, chiefly granite, gneiss and other metamorphic rocks, fragmentary, and often worn into symmetrical shapes, or fancifully truncated and grooved, cumbering the fertile fields with their indestructible bulks. Upon these interesting but unprofitable relics of glacial power the farmers have waged relentless war, bursting them with fire and with dynamite, and hauling them into heaps or using them for building rough stone fences. This superficial deposit of bowlders appears to be the result of some agency acting subsequent to the force which urged the great mass of glacial matter down upon Indiana. No doubt this post-glacial, or rather this secondary agency, was dual, being a combination of water currents and floating ice-bergs; for water currents, unaided by the transporting agency of floating ice, could not move bowlders weighing many tons each, without also washing away at the same time, the whole drift deposit down to the stratified rocks. Action of water alone, if of sufficient power to drive along before it these immense fragments, would be equaled by nothing short of a sea under the influence of a long-continued hurricane blowing steadily in one direction.

The wells and borings in Indiana, and especially in the northern half of the state, support the assumption that bowlders are much more numerous upon the surface of the Drift than throughout its mass. I have seen wells dug forty feet through Drift clay without encountering a boulder in a region where the surface was literally cumbered with immense ones. My studies, soundings and surveys of the lakes of the county are to be incorporated in a separate paper under an appropriate head, but it is well to say here that all the ponds and lakes that I have examined in northern Indiana are mere basins, more or less symmetrical, scooped in the clays of the Drift. Many of them have huge bowlders scattered over their bottoms, and some of them have rims of whitish lime marl. This lime marl is reported upon in another paper in detail, and it is sufficient to remark that very considerable deposits of it are found in Marshall county in the beds of old ponds, or in marshy tracts favorable to its precipitation from the water bearing it in solution. To soils poor in lime this marl would prove an excellent fertilizer. When burned it makes a crude lime suitable for domestic purposes, but not of marketable quality. No doubt the time will come when these

deposits will be utilized for the manufacture of the commercial fertilizers so much used in southern states.

Iron Ores.—The only iron-ore I observed in Marshall county is a rather inferior bog ore. Many years ago in West township, at the lower end of Twin lakes, an iron furnace was erected and the ore found near there was mined and manufactured, but of course the experiment failed after a time and the old forge is no more to be seen. Indeed scarcely a vestige of it remains.

Clays.—Good brick and ditch tile clays are plentiful wherever the grayish Drift deposits are near the surface.

The Lakes.—By far the most interesting geological features of Marshall county are its lake basins. The consideration of these will appear in detail in another paper. What is given here must be merely a description of the most important ones from a topographical point of view. Lake of the Woods, or Wood lake, Pretty lake, Twin lakes, and Maxinkuckee may be taken as the four most interesting.

Wood lake is about one and three-fourths miles long by an average of a half mile in width, and is situated on the dividing line between German and North townships, about six miles north-east of Plymouth, and some four miles southwest of Bremen.

Pretty lake is nearly three miles southwest of Plymouth, and is all its name implies—a beautiful, silvery clear lakelet and is a great resort for pleasure parties.

Twin lakes, two lovely sheets of water south by southwest from Plymouth about three miles, are also much resorted to in summer.

Maxinkuckee, a lake three miles long by nearly two miles wide, in places, lies in nearly the extreme southwestern corner of the county, distant from Plymouth about nine miles. Nowhere in the United States is there a lovelier body of pure cold water. It has become a famous summer resort, and deserves all the great praise it has received. In their main topographical features all these lakes are alike, being set in bowls sunk in almost impervious boulder clay and partly surrounded by more or less abrupt shore lines. They are well stocked with pan-fish of various kinds, but the bass are becoming scarce.

Springs, Borings and Flowing Wells.—The mineral springs and flowing wells of Marshall county must be studied in connection with the rivers and lakes, especially the latter. Impervious blue clay always overlies the mass of gravel or sand out of which these springs rise and these wells flow. This same impervious clay underlies the water of the lakes. It will not follow from this, however, that the water of the lakes will rise as high as that of the flowing wells, for the lakes are controlled by their possible or actual outlets, or they may be supplied from a different reservoir. But it is true, nevertheless, that all the deep, clear

lakes of this county are fed chiefly from springs rising out of the bottom clay or flowing from the strata of sand in the sides of the basin. The water of the flowing wells comes from the same or similar sources, that is, it rises from beneath an impervious stratum of boulder clay. These wells have been successfully operated in many parts of the county, but the most notable example is the famous one at Plymouth, which sends up a constant stream of water thirteen inches in diameter to the height of fifteen feet above low water mark of Yellow river. At most places in the county wells, when properly tubed, will either flow above the surface of the ground or the water will rise to within a few feet of the top of the bore.

It is difficult to over-estimate the value to farmers, manufacturers and to a community in general, of flowing wells that are easily made as those of Marshall county. How infinitely superior to a hand-pump or a wind-pump is a gushing fountain, that never ceases or tires, but day and night pours out its wealth of pure water for man and beast!

Borings in this county have not reached the stratified rock, nor have they disclosed any new feature of the Drift mass into which they have been projected. As is nearly always the case elsewhere, the waters from these bores are often more or less impregnated with the salts of iron and are called "sulphur" waters and "magnetic" waters. No doubt the iron renders them valuable as a tonic in certain cases. Many beautiful springs rise in the county and some of these, too, are sufficiently charged with iron salts to color with brown or reddish oxide whatever the water flows over. No doubt this feature is due to its rising through ferruginous sand or other iron-bearing deposits.

We now return to the first meeting of the board of county commissioners, the adoption of a county seal and the dividing of the county into three districts and also three townships, the three districts and the three townships being identical when they were first formed.

"The first meeting of the board of commissioners was held at the house of Grove Pomeroy, on the 2d day of May, 1836. Mr. Pomeroy was then a resident of Plymouth, and resided in a log house situated on lot No. 42, corner of La Porte and Michigan streets, or what is now known as 'Corbin's corner.'"

The commissioners were Robert Blair, Abraham Johnson and Charles Ousterhout. Mr. Ousterhout was perhaps the best known to the people of the county at that time, of any who participated in the preliminary organization. He resided on the farm known as the "Orr farm," one mile south of the now city of Plymouth. He was a robust, athletic man, a Canadian by birth, and had seen a great deal of the world in his time. He spoke fluently the languages of the Pottawattamie and Miami

tribes of Indians, also French and English. He was engaged in the war of 1812, serving his country as a spy.

He was a sort of dare-devil, and was never satisfied unless he was at the "head of the procession." He figured extensively in the politics of his time, and was partially successful. He died many years ago of gangrene.

Abraham Johnson served two terms as commissioner, and was a resident of what is now Polk township during his citizenship in the county. He died on his farm about two miles south-east of Tyner City, some thirty years ago. He was a robust type of the pioneers of the then northwest. He was a man of more than average scholarship for those days—a man who did his own thinking, and in politics was an uncompromising whig. He raised a large family of boys, many of whom are prominent citizens of the county.

The writer of this knows nothing of the life and characteristics of Robert Blair, nor where or when he died, but, for the fact that he was chosen as county commissioner, it is fair to presume that he was a representative man of those days, and one in whom his neighbors and acquaintances had confidence.

After appointing Jeremiah Muncy clerk during the term, the board adjourned to meet at the house of Charles Ousterhout, at 1 o'clock P. M. of the same day. The first business transacted was:

"Ordered by the board, that the seal of said commissioners shall be a wafer with a paper placed on it in the shape of a diamond, sealed with a seal in the shape of a heart."

The board then divided the county into three districts, bounded and described as follows:

"Beginning at the northwest corner of said county and running a due south course with the county line seven miles to the corner of sections 19 and 30, in congressional township No. 34 north; thence east with said line to the eastern boundary of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 1.

"Ordered, that District No. 2 begin on the western boundary line of said county, at the corner of District No. 1, and running with the said county line seven miles to the corner of sections 30 and 31, in congressional township No. 33 north; thence east on the line of said section twenty-one miles to the eastern boundary line of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 2.

"Ordered, that District No. 3 begin at the western boundary line of said county, commencing at the south corner of District No. 2, thence south with said county line seven miles to the southern boundary line of said county, thence east with the line of said county twenty-one miles to the eastern boundary line of said county. Said district to be known as District No. 3."

It was also ordered that District No. 1 be known by the name

of North township, District No. 2 by the name of Center township, and District No. 3 by the name of Green township.

The elections in said townships were ordered to be held at the house of Adam Vinnedge, in North township; at the house of Charles Ousterhout, in Center township; and at the house of Sidney Williams, in Green township.

It will be observed, by reference to the county map, that the territory embraced in North township was what is now German, North and Polk townships; Center embraces what is now Bourbon, Center and West; and Green township embraced what is now Tippecanoe, Walnut, Green and Union.

The residence of Adam Vinnedge, the place designated for holding the elections in North township, was on the Michigan road, about six miles north of Plymouth. Mr. Vinnedge was the father of Adam Vinnedge, now residing in Plymouth. He was a man of energy, and took an active part in the affairs of the county in the early days.

The election in Green township was held at the house of Sidney Williams, which was at or near where Argos now stands.

The first election after the organization of the county, was held on the fifth day, first Monday of August, 1836, for the purpose of electing a senator, representative, sheriff, probate judge, county commissioner, school commissioner, coroner, and justices of the peace. In the North township there were thirty-seven votes cast. John Johnson, James Palmer and Adam Snider were judges of said election, and James Jones and Abraham Johnson, clerks. Thomas Packard and Robert Johnson were elected justices of the peace for North township.

In Center township there were eighty-three votes cast. Of these, so far as is known, but John Greer, Joseph Evans, Gilson S. Cleaveland, David R. Voreis and James Voreis, are living at this writing (1890). John Greer resides three and a half miles southeasterly on the farm he has owned for over fifty years. Mr. Greer, although over eighty years of age, recognizes his old time friends especially, and enjoys a visit with them as much as he used to in years long gone by, and he will, from all appearances, live several years yet. Uncle Joseph Evans still resides two miles west of Plymouth. He is about eighty-five years of age, and although he had the misfortune to have one of his arms amputated some two years ago, on account of cancer in his hand, he is still in good health and spirits and did not miss a meal even the day that his arm was amputated, and as was said of him ten years ago, in a work similar to this, he "is the same polite gentleman" he has been ever since his residence in this county, which has been over fifty years. Mr. Gilson S. Cleaveland, at about eighty years of age, is still enjoying good health and bids fair to yet live many years. He came to Marshall county in 1835, and

during all these years has been a most estimable and respected citizen.

David R. Voreis came to Marshall county in 1836, and first lived about four and a half miles south of Plymouth, but in a few years took up his residence in Union township, about one mile north of Maxinkuckee village, where he still lives. He is hale and hearty, although about eighty years old. He has witnessed and helped to make as great changes around him as any man now living in the county. He has ever been an honest, upright and esteemed citizen, and it is meet, right and proper that he should be permitted to live long to enjoy the fruits of the home he has so well earned.

James Voreis is an older brother of David R. Voreis, and came to the county, also, in 1836. He has resided in Green township, one mile south of Wolf Creek Mills, constantly since his arrival in Marshall county. He has raised a large family of respected and influential sons and daughters, most of whom live near him, but some have passed away. A more honest man and a better neighbor and friend has never lived in the county, than he. He is yet enjoying good health and will doubtless live many years more, although he is now over eighty-five years of age. Of such material were the pioneers of Marshall county made.

At the election held in Center township, Samuel D. Tabor was inspector, John Ray and William Bishop, judges, and Harrison Metcalf and John Blair were clerks. At the same election held in Green township, there were nineteen votes cast. Ewel Kendall was inspector, Fielden Bowles and Samuel B. Patterson were judges, and Jeremiah Muncy and John A. Boots were clerks.

As has already been stated, the first election after the organization of the county, was held on the 1st day of August, 1836, that being the "first Monday in August," as was provided by the statutes of the state. At this election 138 votes were cast. The voting precincts and names of inspectors, judges and clerks are given above. The result of the election was as follows: The candidates for senator were Jonathan A. Liston and Lot Day. Liston received 68 votes and Day 65. The candidates for representative were Stephen Marsters and "Joll" Long, and in Marshall county Marsters received 102, and Long 32. The candidates for sheriff were H. Blakely, Jesse Roberts, A. Caldwell and D. Hill. Blakely received 34; Roberts, 47; Caldwell, 49, and D. Hill, 5 votes. The candidates for commissioner for the second district, which was then Center township, but now comprises Bourbon, Center and West townships, were Charles Ousterhout, M. Coe and John Gibson. Ousterhout received 66; M. Coe, 28, and John Gibson, 36 votes. The candidates for school commissioner—an office long since obsolete—were John

Houghton, A. C. Hickman and A. W. Roberts. Houghton received 56; Hickman 30, and Roberts, 37 votes. The candidates for probate judge were Grove Pomeroy and Oliver Rose. Pomeroy received 92, and Rose, 46 votes. The candidates for coroner were John Johnson and John Williamson. Johnson received 49, and Williamson, 33 votes.

The senatorial and representative district was then composed of Kosciusko, Marshall and St. Joseph counties, and although Mr. Marsters went out of Marshall county with a handsome majority, he was defeated by the vote in the other counties constituting the district. In politics he was a whig, and although deficient in book learning, was a shrewd and wily politician. He was one of the pioneer preachers. At that time party lines were closely drawn between the democrats and the whigs, and then, as now, a man's religious pretensions did not prevent him from taking part in politics, in all its phases. At the election held August 6, 1838, there were 236 votes cast; of these, 157 were cast at the county seat, thirty-five in Green township, eighteen in North, eight in Union and eighteen in German.

The election in Union township was held at the house of William Thompson, and the following is a list of the names of those who voted at that election:

Eleazor Thompson, T. (Theophilus) Jones, P. B. Dickson, Lewis Thompson, Ephraim Moore, James Houghton, John Morris, John Thompson. Union had been organized May 1, 1838.

The election in German township, which had been organized May 11, 1838, was held at the house of George Metcalf. The following is a list of the voters: Samuel D. Tabor, Peter Schroeder, George Metcalf, Robinson W. Hughes, Edward M. Page, John Ringle, Charles Rhodes, John Coil, Francis Bashford, John Gibson, John Steel, William Hughes, Henry Augustine, Henry Yockey, Jacob Kuns, Jacob Yockey, John A. Lashbaugh, George Beiler.

The election in North township was held at the house of James Sherland. The following were the voters: Seymour Stilson, Robert Johnson, Isaac B. Pierson, David Vinnedge, James Sherland, Garrison B. Packard, Nathaniel Palmer, James Jones, John P. Benson, George Vinnedge, Robert Schroeder, Adam Snyder, G. Pomeroy, John Johnson, Timothy Garrigus, Charles Thompson, James Palmer, S. N. Champlin, James M. Colleston, Thomas B. Owen, Pleasant Owen, John Thompson, Alfred Vinnedge, Asa St. John.

The election in Green township was held at the house of Sidney Williams, and the following is the list of those who voted: S. Williams, Williamson Owen, Isaac Williamson, John A. Boots, William Boots, Edwin Partridge, George Deferd, D. A. Moore, John Scot, Tarlton Caldwell, E. Noe, Jacob Boots,

Henry L. Brown, Moses N. Leland, John Williamson, John Loudon, Charles Brown, R. G. Prater, Lester White, Fielden Bowles, James W. Moore, Ewell Kendall, John Williams, Nathan B. Collins, A. W. Roberts, G. W. Owens, William Johnson, J. W. Owens, John Compton, Isaac Butler, Daniel Jones, Sorin Cooley, Samuel B. Patterson, George Clark.

The election in Center township was held at the court house in Plymouth. The list of voters is partly gone. The following are all that can be found: Joseph Griffith, Sr., Ephraim Goble, Abner Caldwell, Joel James, Asahel H. Mathews, William Bishop, E. G. Collins, Amzi L. Wheeler, Charles Ousterhout, William G. Pomeroy, Harbert Blakely, Nathan McLaughlin, James S. Milner, James Cummins, William Blakely, Patrick Logan, Timothy Barber, Benjamin Cruzan, John Gibson, David W. Bates, Warren Brewster, Adam Vinnedge, Oliver Rose, Jacob Case, Lyman Griffin, Seth Baily, John Thompson, George Taylor, James Logan, Hiram A. Ranck, James Paddock, George King, Conrad Kleine, Jacob Taylor, Robert Blakely, Oscar F. Norton, E. B. Hobson, Thomas Gibson, James O. Parks, Joseph Griffith, Jr., A. S. Bunnell, John Brown, John Townsend, William M. Dunham, Grove O. Pomeroy, John Jessup, John Ray, Abraham Cole, William Clarke, Enos Ward, James McCollister, Jacob K. Hupp, John Congle, John S. Hopkins, William D. Farnsworth, S. D. Alger, David Steel, S. D. Tabor, Johnson E. Woodward, Chester Rose, David Ray, Jeremiah Grover, Allen Leach, Asahel Mathews, John Hall, William N. Bailey, Jesse Roberts, Benton Connor, John Rinehart, William C. Edwards, Isaac How, James Westervelt, Samuel Hutchins, Daniel Roberts, Valentine Shuffler, Bennett Smallwood, William Bailey, James Nash, Peter Quivey, Uriah Metcalf.

But few of those whose names appear above are still living, James O. Parks, of Bourbon; James S. Milner, and William C. Edwards, of Plymouth, and William N. Bailey, now of Florida, are all that are now known to be living.

Township Histories.—Under this caption will be compiled and written a brief history of the respective townships in Marshall county, as they are now named, numbered and bounded, beginning with

Union Township, No. 1, was organized May 1, 1838. It was taken from the west part of what was originally Green township. It is six miles wide from east to west, and seven miles long from north to south. It is bounded on the north by West township, on the east by Green township, on the south by Fulton county, and on the west by Stark county.

"The first settlement in this part of the" unorganized territory was made in 1835. John Anderson's and another family or

two were, however, the only ones now known, who were there in that year. In the spring and summer of 1836, in the vicinity of Maxinkuckee lake and farther north and east in the direction of Plymouth, the Voreises, Morrisises, Thompsons, McDonalds, Dicksons, Brownlees, Houghtons, Blakelys and others arrived and made a permanent settlement. From this on the settlement of this region was rapid.

Except that portion of the township known as the "Burr Oak Flats" and the wet prairies or marshes, the land was thickly timbered and full of undergrowth. Cabins of the roughest of logs were, for many years, built and covered with clapboards "rived" out of oak timber, and were held to their place by "weight-poles" lain on and fastened over the lap of the boards. The chimneys were generally built out of sticks riven out similar to the manner of riving the clapboards, but the sticks were more narrow and thicker than the boards. The cracks between these sticks were daubed with mud, as were also the cracks between the logs that made the walls of the house, after they were properly "chinked" with short blocks of wood of proper size. If it was desirable to have a window, part of a log in the wall was cut out and a rough frame covered with greased paper, would be put in. The furniture, except such articles as had been transported by wagons when the emigrants came, was of the most primitive workmanship. At this time there were no white people nearer than the Michigan road, and few of these. The Indians outnumbered the whites two to one, and it was uncertain at that time whether or not the treaty entered into between them and the government, by which they were to leave the country, could be carried out. The average Indian that inhabited this region could hardly be made to see the justice of being forced to leave his hunting grounds for the accommodation of what he looked upon as being a few white adventurers, and, until they were driven away, two years later, they were imaginary terror of timid men and women and children, generally. They remained peaceable, however, and the anticipations of danger were never, in a single instance, realized, and no disturbances of any kind ever occurred.

There were no regularly laid out roads, nor any bridges, in those days, and he who did the milling for the neighborhood often "blazed his way as he went," and if he succeeded in making the trip to Logansport or to Delphi (the nearest grist-mill) and returned in two weeks he was applauded as having accomplished a great feat. Sometimes he would break his wagon, sometimes get "stuck" in a mud hole and have to unload — pry and pull out, or wait until some fellow traveler in distress would come along and "double teams" with him, "put his shoulder to the wheel" and lift him up and out of his present troubles. In

case of delay the rations would run short and those dependent upon his return would have to crack corn with such appliances as were at hand, live on lye hominy and such wild game as the hunters of the neighborhood could procure.

If the fire was not properly "covered up" and went out at night, which was not an infrequent occurrence, then the fleetest boy in the family would be stirred out of bed and sent on the "double quick" to the nearest neighbor for a "chunk" of fire, or a sun glass, or a jackknife and a piece of "punk" attached to a flint, had to be brought into requisition. In those days these articles were considered essential in every well regulated family, for there were no friction matches in those days; nor did they enjoy the luxury of the kinds of tea, coffee, sugar, molasses, etc., that are in general use now-a-days, but the only tea that could be afforded was made of spice wood or sassafras roots—the coffee of roasted rye and all the sugar and molasses was made from the sugar trees that were quite plentiful in many parts of the timbered lands. There were no churches then, no school-houses, no country stores, no shoe shops, no blacksmith shops, no wagon shops, in fact nothing that the people needed. Home-spun flax pants and shirts of a little finer material, the sleeves and collars being fastened with a needle and thread, a home-made straw hat, and boots or shoes of an inferior quality, generally badly worn, constituted the average Sunday outfit for many years after the organization of the township. The habit our mothers had of fastening our sleeves and collars with needle and thread induced every boy of average tact to have his needle and thread properly secreted near his usual swimming place. By the aid of these and the proper drying of your hair when you had come out the "last time," you could go home and face the "frowning world," or your suspecting and inquisitive mother. The country was full of swamps and wet places, and the malaria that arose therefrom in the spring and summer was sufficient to prostrate more than half the population annually. Then there were no driven wells and but few wells that were dug deep enough to get good or pure water, and the water used from surface springs and shallow wells undoubtedly added much to the sickness of the early settlers of this entire region. Such a time as was experienced with bilious fever, ague and all other bilious diseases will doubtless never again afflict any people on "God's footstool." The proper medical remedies could not be prescribed, and many died for want of care and medical attention.

Dr. Thomas Logan, who came with those who arrived in 1836, was the first doctor who practiced the profession in this region. He rode on horse-back, far and near, often "sleeping in the saddle" from overwork and want of sleep, but was, at times, unable to attend to half the calls made upon him. He

saved many lives and did much to alleviate the suffering that was everywhere prevalent. Later on, Drs. Crum, Hard, Bennett and White came and practiced the "healing art" in the county generally, for many years. But these doctors, too, had to succumb to the fell destroyer, and all have since passed away.

The first school-house, or rather the first house where school was taught, was located nearly exactly in the center of the southwest quarter of section 11, in township 32, north of range 1 east. This tract of land was then owned and occupied by Vincent Brownlee, later by Jeremiah Mosher, and at this writing by Elsworth Thompson, a grandson and heir of Mr. Mosher, Mr. Mosher having died several years ago, on the farm. The school was taught by Thomas McDonald in the winter of 1836-37. He taught during the day, and at night, by the light of a "turnip" lamp, mended and made boots and shoes for his family and his neighbors. This school was afterward taught by "Uncle" Ed. Thompson, and then a new "hewed log" school-house was built about eighty rods east of the old or first one. The new one was quite a pretentious building, being of hewn logs, an extra "punchon" floor, two long windows—one in the south and the other in the north side—made by cutting out a log and fastening in greased paper, the seats were benches made by boring holes in split and hewn slabs of wood, with long and short legs in them, to suit the size of the "scholars," and in the east end there was a brick chimney and fire place, made from the first kiln of brick ever burnt in the county. The bricks were made by the Dickson brothers—Elias B., John B., Bayless L. and Hugh B. Dickson, and the chimney and fire place were built by "Uncle Sam. McDonald." All of the last named parties have passed away except Hugh B. Dickson, who, at the age of "three score and ten," is still hale and hearty—"walks as straight as an Injun," and bids fair to live yet many years to run a very successful business he has engaged in, in Indianapolis, within the last three years. In this new school-house, schools were taught by Theophilus Jones, Hugh B. Dickson, Lois H. Leland, James M. Wickizer and Hugh Brownlee, all of whom are still living except Theophilus Jones, who died some forty years ago.

Among the first religious services in the township were those held at the house of Grandfather William Thompson, who conducted the services and preached the gospel to the original sinners in that neighborhood, "without money and without price." Uncle Henry Logan and Grandfather Voreis, also preached there and at other places in the vicinity.

The petitioners for the organization of the township were: Vincent Brownlee, William Thompson, John A. Shirley, Lewis Thompson, John (B.) Dickson, William Hornady, John M. Morris, James Houghton, Elihu Morris, D. C. Hulst, Thomas Mc-

Donald, John Morris, John H. Voreis, Platt B. Dickson, Elias Dickson, John McDonald, Eleazer Thompson. No change has been made in this township, as to its boundary lines, since its organization.

The following notice appeared in the *Marshall County Republican* of February 15, 1858, and indicates that the people of this part of the county were alive, even at that early date, to the importance of preserving for future generations the early history of the county:

"NOTICE—1st. That a meeting will be held at the school-house in Union Town on the evening of March 4, 1858, to take into consideration the propriety of forming a society to be known as the "Antiquarian and Historical society," for the purpose of collecting as many of the circumstances and incidents relative to the settlement of this region of country from the first settlement by the white man to the present time, that it may be read by posterity, which we believe will be of great interest.

"Union Town, February 15, 1858."

Who the movers in the matter were, or whether the organization was effected, nothing can be ascertained. Bayless L. Dickson, who was founder of Union Town, and one of the earliest settlers in that region, was, probably, at the head of it. Isaac N. Morris, who was something of a historian and a great reader, and who lived near by, was, undoubtedly of those who were interested in preserving the history of that locality, but these early pioneers, and many others who resided here then, have passed away, leaving no record to perpetuate the history they helped to make.

Early Settlers.—Among the early settlers, those who came prior to the year 1840, are the following: Jacob Bickel, Vincent Brownlee, Amos Brown, Joseph Conklin, Elias B. Dickson, Platt B. Dickson, Hugh B. Dickson, Bayless L. Dickson, John B. Dickson, George Francis, Daniel C. Hults, Joseph L. Hults, Uriah S. Hults, James Houghton, Emery Hallet, George Jessup, Theophilus Jones, Noah S. Lawson, George C. Lawson, John Lindsey, William F. Lewis, James Logan, Ephraim Moore, Levi Moore, Elihu Morris, Samuel McDonald, Thomas McDonald, James Moore, David C. Morris, William McMillen, Ransom H. Norris, George M. Osborne, Tivis Porter, Robert S. Piper, Daniel Romig, John A. Shirley, Samuel Shirley, Reuben F. Shirley, George S. Stone, Eleazer Thompson, William Thompson, William E. Thompson, Lewis Thompson, John Thompson, John H. Voreis, Abraham Voreis, David R. Voreis, Ezra Willard, George W. Wilson. Of these, all have passed away, except Hugh B. Dickson, who resides in Indianapolis; George C. Lawson, who was recently known to be living in Missouri; Reuben F. Shirley, near Sterling, Ill.; William E. Thompson, near Lincoln, Neb., and

David R. Voreis, who alone, out of all his old neighbors and acquaintances of those days, still lives in Union township.

The first cemetery in this township was on the land owned by Samuel McDonald, afterward for many years, by Alfred Bucklew and at this time by Harvey Thornburg, and is situated about three-fourths of a mile southwest from Rutland, a station and postoffice on the "Nickel Plate" railroad. A large number of those who came, in an early day, are there buried, and as the years go by, those who fall by the wayside, are laid there, and this "silent city of the dead" is now one of the largest in the county, outside of the city of Plymouth and the towns.

Lake Maxinkuckee and its beautiful surroundings, its flowing wells and other peculiarities, makes Union township the most noted and interesting township, undoubtedly, in the county. This is evidenced by the fact that the state geologist thought it of sufficient importance to incorporate in his report for the years 1885-86, the following concerning the lake, its surroundings, etc.:

Maxinkuckee. *—"In many respects this is the most beautiful of the multitude of small lakes with which northern and northeastern Indiana are studded. Its shores are high, beautifully rounded, and clothed with the native forest. The waters are clear and cold. Hundreds of springs flow out from the banks, and many more rise from the bottom of the lake. Very few weeds grow in the water, and there is far less of moss and peaty formation than is common to our Indiana lakes. Here, to a large extent, sand gives place to gravel, and the beach is firm and clean. Though it is one of the deepest of our small lakes, it scarcely merits the name of "bottomless," given it by many of the people who reside on its shores and allow their imagination to fill the blue depths with wonders.

"We were gravely told by one that every attempt to find bottom was a failure; by another that he *knew* that the water was more than 300 feet deep, and by another that he had seen 180 feet of line let down only 100 yards off shore and no bottom was found. When we informed them that we did not expect to find any water 100 feet deep they smiled contemptuously.

"The result of our soundings gave seventy-six feet as the maximum depth. This was found at a point almost in the center of the lake, being very slightly to the west of the middle on an east and west line drawn through Rochester Point and a little to the north of that line. There is, however, a large area of this deep water, perhaps 1,000 acres, which will average a depth of fifty feet. The bottom of the lake is very compact boulder clay, covered in places with gravel, at others with sand, and at a few places, notably along the northwest shore, with heavy black

* By W. H. Thompson and S. E. Lee, assistant geologists.

muck. In many places a deposit of marl was found. A cross section taken by a line of soundings from Rochester Point on the west shore, in a direction about thirty degrees north of east, to West Point on the east shore, gave the following depths: 6 feet, 7 feet, 34 feet, 72 feet, 68 feet, 66 feet, 76 feet, 62 feet, 60 feet, 41 feet, 31 feet, 17 feet. These soundings were taken at intervals of about 120 yards. The lake abounds in excellent fish. The big-mouthed black bass (*Micropteros salmoides*) was at one time very plentiful, but has either been too largely fished out or has become so wary that only the skilled and patient fisherman can succeed in sticking him with his hook. The perch are very abundant, and fine strings of croppies are taken early in the spring. The fish are now being protected from the seine, the net and spear, and it is hoped that the lake may again become as noted for fine fish as it was a dozen years ago.

"The springs which feed Maxinkuckee are very abundant, not only from the shores, but they may be seen in the clear water at a depth of ten feet gushing up from the bottom, and from the deepest parts of the lake rise columns of cold water, chilling the bather like an ice bath. These springs suggested the probability of obtaining successful flowing wells, and now so many have been found that all along the east shore one can scarcely get beyond the sound of the spouting waters. The water from these wells is very clear and cold, and more or less ferruginous, a few of the wells being so highly impregnated with iron as to render the water slightly unpleasant to the taste until one gets used to it.

"Mr. Vajen dug a well several years ago, which, on reaching a depth of eight feet, began to flow a milk-white water of about the consistency of cream, and which deposited a silicious, lime-like marl, and whitened the water of the lake for a distance of thirty feet from the water's edge. In the back part of Mr. Vajen's lot was a low, wet spot, which began to sink when the well began to flow, and continued to sink until the white flow changed to clear, pure water. Mr. Vajen has utilized the pressure of water from his well, the stream running a ram which supplies his premises with water, and also furnishes the power which revolves the beautiful colored light at the landing pier before his gate. High upon the hill beside the Plymouth road, about 100 yards from the lake, and fully thirty feet above it, gushes out the 'Original Spring,' as it is known, which pointed the index finger toward the first flowing well. This spring pours out a four-inch stream, and the boring of wells has never diminished the flow."

Union Town.—The following is a copy of the statement made and the certificate attached to the original plat of Union Town:

"Uniontown is pleasantly situated in the southwest quarter of section 16, town 32, range 1 east. It is laid out in such a manner that it presents to the eye a view of Lake Maxinkuckee, and is

surrounded with as good a country as can be found in northern Indiana. It has the advantage of three state and two county roads running through it. The lots are all 66 feet in width by 82½ in breadth. The streets are all 66 feet in width and the alleys are 16½.

BAYLES DICKSON, *Proprietor*.

Witness: G. S. Cleaveland, John L. Westervelt."
Uniontown, June 8, 1844.

"State of Indiana, Marshall county, ss.:

Be it remembered that on the 28th day of June in the year eighteen hundred and forty-four, personally came before me the undersigned, recorder within and for said county, Bayles L. Dickson, known to me to be the person who executed the within town plat and acknowledged that he did sign, seal and give the same as his free and voluntary act for the purposes within mentioned.

Given under my hand and ink seal the day and year above written.

GILSON S. CLEAVELAND,
Recorder of Marshall county."

On the 9th day of June, 1857, the following certificate, attached to what purported to be an "amended plat" of Uniontown:

"Uniontown is situated in the 'S. E.' (should be S. W.) corner of section 16, T. 32 North, Range 1 East, Marshall County, Indiana, the S. E. (S. W.) corner of said section is the commencing point of this town plat, the streets are all of a width, being 66 feet, the alleys is 16½ feet, the lots are 66 feet in front and 99 feet back. So planned, by the original survey, all lines running North and South bare No ° 10' E., and those that run East and West bare S. 89° E. The magnetic variation at this date is 5° 10' East.

I, J. B. N. Klinger, Surveyor of Marshall County, certify the above to be correct.

J. B. N. KLINGER, S. M. C."

"State of Indiana, Marshall County:

On this 6th day of May, 1857, personally appeared before me Thomas K. Houghton, and acknowledged that the within survey locating and laying off said town of Union was done by his order, and directed for the purpose of locating a town by that name, and as therein specified by the surveyor thereof. That said survey and plat is intended to supply the place of the old survey made by H. B. Pushing, that being inaccurate.

M. W. SMITH,
Justice of the Peace [SEAL]."

On the 16th day of February, 1884, the following statement and acknowledgment were filed in recorder's office of Marshall county:

"PLYMOUTH, Indiana, Feb'y 13th, 1884.

I herewith file for record the annexed plat as an addition to the town of Uniontown, Marshall County, Indiana, known as the Vandalia Addition to said Uniontown. Said addition being laid out of the south forty acres of the West Half of the West Half of Section Sixteen, Township Thirty-two North, Range One East; except Thomas K. Houghton's corrected and amended plat of said Uniontown, also except three acres known as the Bowles Lot, and also except three acres adjoining immediately on the south of said Bowles Lot. Said addition being divided in twenty-four lots, and numbered from *one* to *twenty-four* inclusive, also five out lots, and numbered from *one* to *five* inclusive. The length and breadth of said lots being indicated by figures on said plat, also the width of all the streets and alleys.

Witness my hand and seal this 13th day of Feby., 1884.

PETER ALLERDING [SEAL].

STATE OF INDIANA, {
Marshall Co. { ss.

Before me, S. L. McKelvey, a Notary Public in and for said county, this 13th day of Feby., 1884, Peter Allerding personally appeared and acknowledged the execution of the annexed Plat.

Witness my hand and official seal this 13th day of Feby., 1884.

S. L. MCKELVEY,
Notary Public."

On the 21st day of December, 1886, the following explanation and acknowledgment were filed for record in the recorder's office of Marshall county:

"I herewith file for record the annexed p'at as an addition to the Vandalia addition to the town of Uniontown, Marshall county, Indiana, known as A. D. Toner's addition to said Vandalia addition to the town of Uniontown aforesaid, said addition being laid out of lots No. 3, 4 and 5 of school subdivision of section 16, township 32, range one (1) east, commencing at the northwest corner of said lot No. 3, said additions being divided as shown on plat, in thirteen lots, and numbered from one to thirteen inclusive, and also eleven out lots numbered from one to eleven inclusive. The length and breadth of said lots being indicated by figures on said plat; also the width of all streets and alleys are so indicated, except from this plat out lots No. 2, 7, 8 10 and 11.

Witness 'Our' hand and seal this 5th day of
August, A. D. 1886.

ALBERT D. TONER.

"STATE OF INDIANA, {
County of Fulton. { ss.

Before me, Frank L. Wagner, a notary public in and for said county, this 5th day of August, A. D. 1886 personally came

Albert D. Toner and acknowledged the execution of the annexed plat.

FRANK L. WAGNER,
Notary Public."

On the 20th day of March, 1890, the following affidavit concerning the correction of Thomas K. Houghton's corrected and amended plat was filed for record in the recorder's office of Marshall county:

"I, J. B. T. Klinger, ex-surveyor in and for Marshall county, state of Indiana, swear upon the request of Thomas K. Houghton, then owner and proprietor of the town of Uniontown, in said county, employed me as county surveyor of said county, April 24th, 1851, to re-survey and plat said Uniontown in setting out the location. I made a clerical error locating in the southeast corner of section No. 16, township 32 north, range 1 east, when it should read southwest corner of said section No. 16, township 32 north, range 1 east, and the same was part of record, the error being overlooked, further the deponent sayeth not.

J. B. N. KLINGER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me March 17, 1890.

E. C. MARTINDALE,
Notary Public."

Since Maxinkuckee lake has become such a famous summer resort and the Vandalia railroad has been completed, Uniontown, now called Marmont, has grown greatly in wealth and importance, as is evidenced by the laying out of the above named additions thereto; and, at this writing, August 1, 1890, the preliminary papers are being circulated to have it declared an incorporated town, and this will probably be done at the approaching September term of commissioners' court.

Maxinkuckee is a small village one-half mile east of the east central part of the lake, but has never been regularly laid out as a town, as it should have been, but, like Uniontown, as the merits of the lake as a summer resort have become better known, it is growing into more importance, but owing to the lay of the country and the location of the public highways it will never rival Uniontown, at least not until it gets a railroad, but should the "east side" get one, what is now rough, rugged and inconvenient would at once become romantic and desirable and the village would move down to the lake in a hurry.

Burr Oak Station and Addition.—On the 15th day of December, 1882, the following description of the situation or location of Burr Oak station, was filed, together with the plat of said Burr Oak station, in the recorder's office of Marshall county, for record:

Burr Oak station is situated on the east line of northwest quarter of section four (4), township thirty-two (32), north of

range one (1) east, commencing twelve hundred and fifty-five (1,255) feet south of north quarter section corner of section four (4), township thirty-two (32), north of range one (1) east, at the north line of right of way of N. Y. C. & St. L. R. R., thence north with center section line, five hundred and seventeen (517) feet, thence west at right angles with center section line, three hundred and thirty-two (332) feet, thence south parallel with center section line four hundred and twenty-two (422) feet, thence east, parallel with north line three hundred and two (302) feet, thence south "ninety" three (93) feet to north line of right of way of railroad, thence southeastwardly with said line thirty (30) feet to place of beginning.

This November 1st, A. D. 1882.

STATE OF INDIANA,)
County of Marshall.) ss.

J. M. KLINGER, *Surveyor*,
MICHAEL BURN [seal].

Before me, the undersigned, a justice of the peace, in and for said county, this 10th day of November, 1882, Michael Burn acknowledged the execution of the plat.

Witness my hand and seal, this 10th day of November, 1882.

J. W. HOUGHTON, J. P.

The above named plat referred to contains eighteen (18) lots, being numbered from 1 to 18 consecutively. The streets are fifty feet and the alleys twelve feet wide, and the lots are forty feet wide by 120 feet in length.

On the 8th day of October, 1885, Franklin Overmeyer filed the plat of Overmeyer's addition to Burr Oak station, properly described and acknowledged. This addition lies immediately east of the original plat of Burr Oak station and contains lots numbering from one to eight inclusive, the lots being the same size as those in the original plat. This village is nearly in the center of what is known as the "Burr Oak Flats," which is as beautiful and productive a region "as the sun e'er shone on."

Dante.—The following is the description of Dante, which was filed in the recorder's office November 1st, 1883, by John Listenberger, proprietor:

"Dante is situated on west line of section number two (2), township thirty-two (32), north of range one (1) east, in the southwest corner of the northwest quarter of said section, and is bounded as follows: Commencing at a point 140 ft. north of the center of the track of the New York, Chicago and St. Louis railway, where it crosses the west line of said section No. 2, township 32, range 1 east, thence north along said section line 630 feet, thence east at right angles with said section line 480 ft., thence south parallel with said west section line until it intersects the north line of the right of way of the "Y" or switch connecting the Terre Haute & Logansport R. R. with the N. Y., C. &

St. Louis R. R., thence southwesterly along the north line of the right of way of said "Y" or switch until it intersects with said west section line, thence north along said line to place of beginning."

The plat contains lots numbering from one to twenty-four. They are sixty feet wide by 120 in length. The streets are sixty and the alleys fifteen feet wide. Lots one, seventeen and eighteen are fractional where they join on the railroad ground north of the "Y."

The station and postoffice are called Hibbard by the railroad and the postal service. These same corners used to be called "Helltown," and when laid out the village was named in honor of Dante, who had such vivid dreams or visions of the infernal regions, but now, by common consent of the more enlightened and civilized citizens, the less suggestive name of "Hibbard" is adopted by all. Although situated at the junction of the two railroads, owing to the uninviting surroundings, and the nearness of other trading places more convenient and inviting, it will undoubtedly never amount to much in the way of business.

Center Township No. 2.—Almost everything in relation to Center township, so far as its organization, name and numbering is concerned, has been already given in this chapter. When it was first organized, which was at the first meeting of the board of commissioners after the organization of the county began, held and continued on the 20th day of July, 1836, Center township embraced what is now Bourbon and West townships. Some time afterward, as will be seen by reference to the history of these townships, seven miles were taken off the east end of Center and called Bourbon township, and still later on, six miles were taken off the west end of what was then Center, and was called West township. This left Center township eight miles east and west by seven miles north and south. A few years after, on petition of citizens, all of sections 19 and 20, in township 34, north of range 3 east, and the south half of sections 23 and 24, in township 34, north of range 2 east, were added to the northeastern portion of Center township and remains so attached at this writing. This makes the township contain fifty-nine square miles. The eastern three-fourths of the township was originally heavily timbered and is of the richest and best of soil, the western portion being barrens, but most of the land being very productive and most desirable for farming: The county seat was located in the northwestern portion of the township at the date of the organization of the county, and hence, much that pertains to the county in general, pertains also to Center township. In beginning the history of Center township it is fitting that a list should be given of the early settlers of Center township.

In 1840, and prior to that time, as before stated, Center town

ship comprised what is now Center, Bourbon and West townships. Among those who were settlers in this territory, at that time and prior to that date, are the following: Andrew Argo, Lot Abrams, Abram F. Ackerman, John Anderson, John Astley, Lyman H. Andrews, William Bishop, John G. Burch, Ransom Barber, William Bowen, Daniel B. Barber, Martin Bailey, Anthony S. Bunnell, Daniel Barber, Jr., William Baker, Norton S. Burch, Sooy Belangee, George Bradbury, Enoch Brewer, Lewis Boggs, Johnson Brownlee, Calvin Burch, James Bannon, Chester Clark, John Cogle, Henry H. Cummins, Andrew C. Cornwall, Sterling M. Cone, James A. Corse, Jacob Case, Charles Cook, Allen Crandall, Wesley J. Cruzan, Gilson S. Cleveland, Josephus A. Cutshaw, Joseph Camp, William M. Dunham, Samuel I. Davidson, Tolephe Downing, Joseph B. Dunn, Frank Daws, Jesse Doney, Benjamin Doney, David Etherton, Edward Eels, William C. Edwards, Elijah E. Edwards, Joseph Furry, William J. Forbes, Austin Fuller, Stephen M. Farnsworth, William Fluellen, John Griggs, Ira Green, Moses Gunn, Henry Garver, John Greer, Joseph B. Griffith, Joseph Griffith, Sr., Lyman Griffin, Ephraim Globe, Niles Gregory, John Gibson, John Hall, John Houghton, Rufus Hewett, George Hindell, Ahijah Hawley, Harlow Hard, Milo Hard, Charles Henderson, Christian Hindell, Adam Hindell, John Hughes, Edgar Hawley, John Hawley, Isaac How, Ithamar Harvey, David Howard, Henry Heinger, David Horner, Jonathan S. Harvey, Jacob K. Hupp, Simpson Jones, David Jones, Joel James, Robert Kennedy, Absalom Kesling, Henry Logan, Charles H. Logan, Patrick Logan, James Logan, John Loudon, James McAlister, Thomas McDonald, Asahel Mathews, Michael Milner, James S. Milner, John Murphy, John McDurmet, William Mason, Abraham Miller, Azariah Mosley, James McElrath, John McElrath, Joseph McElrath, Hugh McDonald, Daniel McElrath, Huron Metcalf, Charles Morland, Uri Metcalf, Arlem McClure, Greenbury Miller, James Nash, Oscar F. Norton, Charles C. Ousterhout, Grove Pomeroy, Grove O. Pomeroy, Samuel Paddock, George Parsons, Erasmus Powell, Henry B. Pershing, William G. Pomeroy, Hiram A. Ranck, Benjamin Reed, John Ray, William B. Reed, Abraham Rhinehart, John Rhinehart, Adam Rhinehart, Joseph Redding, Manlins Root, Minor Roberts, George Ramsey, Jesse Roberts, Isadore Rheanine, Lemuel Reynolds, David Rhea, Robert Rusk, Chester Rose, David Steel, Joseph Stringer, Valentine Shoefler, Joel Sherwood, William Sluyter, Melcher Stuck, Samuel Shoemaker, John Shoemaker, William B. Shirley, Willard Sampson, Edward St. John, Samuel Smith, John Singleton, Barton Smoot, Thomas Singleton, Sr., Hiram Lish, Cornelius Smith, Samuel D. Taber, Major Tuttle, James D. Taylor, Joseph S. Tucker, Alonzo Tucker, George Tucker, George W. Taylor, Benjamin Thomp-

son, James Thompson, Josiah Taylor, George Taylor, John Thompson, Abraham Voreis, David R. Voreis, Aaron Vedder, David Van Vactor, George P. Vanhorn, Amzi L. Wheeler, William E. Walker, John Whitehead, Joseph Waters, Jeremiah White, James Whitehead, Merrill Williams, Russell Welch, John L. Westervelt, Luther Wentworth, John L. Woodward, William S. Yeckley.

Mrs. Prudy Elliot has, perhaps, lived in this township longer than any other person now here. She became a resident of Plymouth, with her father, Grove Pomeroy, in 1834, and has resided here, with the exception of a short time, on her father's farm, three miles west of Plymouth, ever since. She attended one term of school, taught in the old court house in 1837. Time has dealt gently with her and she is yet an honored citizen of our city. Joseph Evans is another resident still remaining who came in 1835-36.

William C. Edwards, Ahijah Hawley, Charles Palmer, Johnson Brownlee, N. S. Woodward, Thomas K. Houghton, David How, David L. Gibson, Peter Gibson, Joseph Westevelt and perhaps a few others whose names are not now recalled, who came in 1836, and a few years later, are still here.

Cemeteries.—The first cemetery in this township was probably what is known as the "Stringer grave-yard," although its real name now is Lake cemetery. It is northeast of the present residence of David How, a mile and a half southwest of Plymouth. A large number of the early settlers have been interred there and it is still generally used as a burial ground for their posterity and for those who came in later days. Aside from the fact that Center township contains the county seat and the public buildings of the county, it does not excel several of the other townships of the county in importance, and is only a fair sample of the land throughout the county.

Pearsonville, now Ironwood.—On the 29th day of December, 1854, Ezra G. Pearson, platted the village of Pearsonville and acknowledged the execution of the same. Accompanying said plat was the following description of the location of said village:

"This indenture witnesseth that Ezra G. Pearson, being desirous to lay off a town, has got the same surveyed, laid off and does give the same the name of Pearsonville, bounded as follows: Commencing at the north edge of the Fort Wayne and Chicago railroad, at the north and south open line, 32 rods, 19 links south of the half mile stake on the north side of section number seventeen (17) in township number thirty-three (33), north of range number three (3) east, thence north on said open line 297 feet, thence north 72 degrees, 23 minutes west, 135 feet, thence south 17 degrees, 37 minutes, 60 feet, thence north 72 degrees, 23 minutes west, 132 feet, thence south 17 degrees, 37

minutes west, 110 feet, thence north 72 degrees, 23 minutes west, 182 feet, thence north 17 degrees, 37 minutes east, 170 feet, thence north 72 degrees, 23 minutes west, 169 feet, thence south 297 feet, thence south 72 degrees, 23 minutes east, on the north line of said railroad 618 feet, to the place of beginning, situated in the county of Marshall and state of Indiana."

In the year 1859 the name of the village was changed to Ironwood. There have been eleven additions laid out and platted, but they are so small that space cannot be given them in detail here. The village used to be quite a lively one, especially in the lumbering business, but now that the lumber has nearly all been cut off, it is quite quiet and it is evident that it has seen its best days, yet it will continue to always be a convenient trading place in the center of one of the best farming districts in the county. There are now two good dry goods, grocery and notion stores, a good grist-mill, a postoffice, a drug store and other conveniences for country trade.

North Salem.—North Salem was a small village consisting of twelve lots laid out in the year 1851, by Barrack Plummer, Basil Roberts and A. G. Pumphrey. Shortly after it was platted a very large and elegant church, for those days was built, but it burned down in a few years and has never been rebuilt, and nearly the entire plat has been vacated.

Green Township No. 3.—Green was one of the original townships of the county. When first organized it embraced what is now Union, Green, Walnut and Tippecanoe townships, being seven miles in width and twenty-one miles in length. It has been eliminated by cutting off the three townships from its original dimensions, so that it is now but seven miles in length north and south, and about five miles in width east and west. There is no village within the limits of the township, and the matter for historical reference is very limited. Originally, the township was sparsely settled, and but little occurred out of the usual routine of pioneer life. Ewell Kendall was the first inspector of elections in this township, and the first election was held May 28, 1836, at the house of Sidney Williams. June 15, 1836, the following orders were made by the board of commissioners:

That Fielding Bowles be allowed fifty cents for making ballot-box for Green township; that Abner Caldwell and John Triner be appointed constables of Green township for the year 1836; that William Owens and John A. Boots be appointed fence viewers in Green township for the present year; that William Johnson and Samuel Pattison be appointed overseers of the poor in Green township for the present year; at the September term, 1836, of the commissioners' court, it was ordered that John Compton be appointed constable in Green township to fill the

vacancy of Abner Caldwell, former constable, who is now elected sheriff of said county; at the May term of the court, the following petition was presented to the board: "We, the undersigned, commissioners of Green township, in said county, certify that Williamson Owens, the present applicant for a tavern license in said township, is a man of good moral character, and that it would be for the benefit and convenience of travelers, and conducive to the public good if such tavern should be opened, and we believe it is the bona fide intention of said Owens to keep a tavern for the accommodation of travelers. "Abner Caldwell, John Williamson, Frederick Dysinger, Elias Triner, William Boots, Sidney Williams, James W. Moore, Ewell Kendall, Samuel B. Patterson, Fielding Bowles, Jacob Boots, A. W. Roberts, John A. Boots, William Johnson, Thomas J. Head, George Owens, A. B. Tinder, Isaac Williamson, John Compton, Edmund Noe, John D. Fergeson, J. McDaniel, Edwin Owens, Josiah Taylor." The license was granted, but where the tavern was located is not exactly known; probably on the Michigan road, near the town of Argos.

Wolf Creek.—This place is situated on a small stream called Wolf creek, in the northwest corner of the township. It contains a grist-mill, a notion store and postoffice. The mill was erected by Robert C. Blivin prior to 1850, who, during a rise in the creek, on the 28th day of February, 1850, in attempting to repair the dam, lost his footing and was drowned. The mill passed into the hands of the Zehner family, and is at present owned by M. B. Zehner. The country immediately surrounding this place was settled in a very early day by those who came from the southern part of the state. John Anderson, who settled on a piece of land a short distance to the northward, in 1835, was probably the first. Uncles Henry and Thomas Logan are also located near here. Then there were James Voreis, Abraham Voreis, John Loudon, Thomas K. Clifton and perhaps a few others, who located near by not long afterward. A short distance north was at that time an Indian camping ground, and tradition has it that at one time a battle was fought there between some of the hostile tribes, but there is no authentic information in regard to it.

Mrs. Keadall, wife of Ewell Kendall, of this township, died April 29, 1855, aged nearly one hundred. She had been an invalid from a stroke of paralysis for a number of years prior to her death. Some time before her death occurred, three robbers entered the house of these old people and carried off all the money and valuables they could find about the premises. Mr. Kendall died a few years later. He was a very eccentric man.

Early Settlers.—Among the early settlers of Green township who came prior to 1840, including what is now Walnut township,

are the following: Christian Alleman, Ira Allen, Noah Bartholomew, John A. Boots, Levi C. Barber, Jacob Boots, Thomas Butler, Isaac Butler, Jonathan Butler, Henry Barcus, Robert C. Bliven, Charles Brown, Henry J. Brown, Charles Carle, David Collins, Barney Corey, Nathaniel B. Corey, Johnson M. Carle, John Compton, Andrew J. Cruzan, Benjamin Davis, Joseph Davis, William Downey, James Douglass, Joshua Edwards, Wesley Gregg, John Gibson, Thomas J. Head, William Hughs, Abel C. Hickman, William Johnson, Tyre Jones, Ewell Kendall, Thomas Logan, Moritz Lalmaugh, Jacob Lalmaugh, James B. Logan, Moses N. Leland, Patrick Logan, James W. Moore, William McCuen, Richard Merrill, Stephen Marsters, Elias M. Marsters, David McMillen, Vincent M. Miller, Sylvester S. Nash, Squire Owens, Benjamin Passage, Rezin G. Prather, Samuel B. Patterson, Thomas Pittenger, Andrew W. Roberts, Andrew Rhinehart, Archibald Scott, Bennett Smallwood, Elijah Town, Enos S. Tuttle, Abraham Voreis, Jr., Herman White, Sidney Williams, Reynolds Wells, Merrill Williams.

Bourbon Township No. 4.—This township was organized January 6, 1840. Prior to that time, it was a part of Center township. In addition to the territory now embraced within its boundaries, it contained what is now Tippecanoe township. Its dimensions at that time were seven miles wide by fourteen in length. March 9, 1842, it was divided in the center east and west, and the southern half took the name of Tippecanoe township. Bourbon township is now seven miles square, and contains about 31,460 acres of land, of which probably 20,000 acres are under cultivation. The petitioners for the organization of Bourbon township were James O. Parks, Grayson H. Parks, John F. Parks, Edward R. Parks, Thomas H. McKey, Peter Upsell, W. H. Rockhill, Israel Beeber, William Taylor, John Greer, William Elder, John Henry, A. H. Buckman, Lyman Foote, Samuel Taylor, John F. Dukes, John Fuller, James Taylor, William Taylor, Jr., George Taylor and Samuel Rockhill.

Prior to the completion of the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, in 1856, which passes diagonally through the southern portion of the township, the land was mostly covered with a thick growth of oak, poplar, walnut and other timber. Upon the completion of the railroad, saw-mills sprang up all over the territory, and, until the last few years, the amount of lumber manufactured and shipped from that section was something marvelous. Over one thousand car loads were shipped each year in 1864, 1865, 1866 and 1867, and half that many for several years before and since that time. The slaughter of the timber during these years was like the mowing down of an army in a terrific battle. But, as the timber disappeared, farms were opened, houses and barns were erected, and the places that a few years

ago were a wilderness of timber and undergrowth are now some of the finest cultivated fields in the country. There is no better farming land anywhere than is found in this township. The growth of all kinds of grain, vegetables and fruit is fully, if not more, than the average. This township stands first in blooded stock of all kinds, and each year shows marked improvements.

The north and south branches of Yellow river unite in the northwest corner of the township and form Yellow river proper. In the "bottoms" of the south branch, a distance of about two miles is low, flat land, and, during wet seasons, the land in this region is overflowed and rendered unfit for farming purposes. It is valuable for meadow and grazing purposes, and, with the system of ditches and underdraining recently inaugurated, this portion of the township is destined to become as valuable as any other portion of it.

In the township, educational interests are well provided for. It has eighteen public school buildings—the largest number of any township in the county except Center. Three of the buildings are brick, and the remainder frame. Their value is stated to be \$4,400, and the value of school apparatus, etc., \$400—a total of \$4,800.

The town of Bourbon will be found under its proper caption, and it is the only town or village in the township.

Tippecanoe Township No. 5.—Tippecanoe township was organized March 9, 1842, and was taken off the south part of what was then Bourbon township, and is seven miles long north and south, by five miles east and west, and lies in the southeast corner of the county. The petitioners for the organization of the township were A. H. Buckman, Thomas Irwin, William Wagner, Israel Baker, William Sprout, William H. Rockhill, Samuel Taylor, Joseph Taylor, William Taylor, George Taylor, Samuel Rockhill, J. H. Clearer, T. H. McKey, James Turner, Jacob Raber, G. H. and J. O. Parks, William Elder, Robert Milleny, H. Blakely, Solomon Linn, John Greer, Moses Greer, I. Reed, A. J. Cruzan. The petition was presented to the board of commissioners by Andrew J. Cruzan, on behalf of himself and the other petitioners.

The first settlers of Tippecanoe township were A. H. Buckman and family, and a man by the name of James Welch and wife, who settled there in 1838. Welch committed suicide by cutting his throat with a razor, and was buried on what is now the farm of A. D. Senour, and was the first white person buried in the township.

James Turner was one of the earliest and most prominent citizens of the township. He died some years since after having amassed quite a competency. He was a most highly esteemed citizen. The first school was taught in the summer of 1842, at

what is now school-house No. 3, by Esther Birney, who taught there three successive terms. Among prominent early settlers were Thomas H. McKey, Samuel R. Koons, William Sprout, Thomas Ivens, Samuel Rockhill and Levi Holloway, none of whom now remain. The Pottawattomic chief, Benack, and many of his tribe, lived at this time on the banks of the Tippecanoe river, a short distance above Tippecanoe town, and continued to reside there until 1853-54, but have not now a representative in the township.

Township Trustees.—It has been impossible to obtain a correct list of those who have served as trustees since the organization of the township. On the books and various instruments in the hands of the present trustees are found the following names as trustees in the early history of the township: A. H. Buckman, James Turner, C. Sarber, Thomas Grippis, David Jordan, Clayton Grant. Since the change of the law authorizing the election of only one trustee in each township, the following have served in the order named: Lewis Erwin, David James, James Turner, Daniel R. Wood, Calvin R. Wood, Daniel R. Bearss, Patrick S. Mulligan, Simeon Blue, William Yaiser, Robert Erwin and M. Dilley, the present incumbent.

Flouring and Woolen Mills.—"Tippecanoe river, which meanders through this township, entering it on the eastern boundary, about the middle, running toward the center and veering off to the south, furnishes an excellent water-power at Tippecanoe town for milling purposes. The dam across the river at this point was originally built, it is said, by the original proprietors of the town. The flouring mill now in operation was built by N. B. and P. S. Alleman, of Plymouth, who operated it until within a few years past. During the war, the Messrs. Alleman, erected a woolen factory close by, which they operated in connection with others until 1878, when they disposed of it to J. F. Van Valkenburg, of Plymouth. On the night of October 25, 1878, the woolen mills were fired by an incendiary, and, before assistance could reach them, were entirely destroyed. An attempt was made to set fire to the grist-mill the same night, but a watchman being in the mill, the attempt was unsuccessful. Detectives were put on track of the "fire fiend," and in course of time a young man in the neighborhood was arrested on suspicion of having committed the deed. He was incarcerated in the county jail, and soon after gave intimation of an intention to confess his guilt, and turn state's evidence against other parties, who, he said, were implicated. Before the meeting of the grand jury, however, he succeeded in making his escape from the jail. He concealed himself for some time, but finally concluded to return and give himself up to the authorities. This he did, and afterward appeared before the grand jury and confessed that he

fired the property, describing minutely how the act was accomplished. He also implicated a large number of old and respectable citizens of the neighborhood as being *particeps criminis* in the transaction. He alleged that the object sought to be attained was the removal of the mill dam, which it was averred overflowed a large section of country, produced stagnant water, causing malaria, resulting in sickness and death. He stated that meetings of those in the neighborhood affected by the dam had been held at various times, at which the question was discussed as to the most expeditious and safest way to get rid of what they termed an "intolerable nuisance." According to his statement, it was finally determined that if the mills were out of the way, the dam would soon follow. He was selected, he stated, to do the work, the others agreeing to save him from arrest and punishment. Several of the parties implicated were jointly indicted with him, and after many vexatious delays, the cases came on for trial. As to all the parties but one, a *nolle-prosequi* was entered, and the case went to trial as to the remaining party, mainly on the evidence of the party who had confessed that he had been guilty of the burning. The trial lasted several days, creating much excitement and ill-feeling among neighbors and parties interested, and finally resulted in the jury failing to agree. The venue of the case was changed to another county, where it is still pending. The names of the parties to this unfortunate transaction are omitted for reasons which will be apparent to the reader."

The above paragraph is taken from the McDonald history of the county, written ten years ago, as an interesting portion of the history of this township, but since that time the old flouring mill has run entirely down — has gotten into litigation — has been sold for taxes, and there are as many as three different parties claiming to be the legal owners of the property. Within the past few years the Nickel Plate railroad has been located through the township and a station laid off about three-fourths of a mile south of old Tippecanoe town, which was first called Tippecanoe Town Station, but is now named Ilion, has almost entirely taken the trade from the old place and the last dry-goods, grocery and notion store in the place owned by Yaiser & Alleman, has recently been moved to Ilion, and Old Tippecanoe Town, as far as business is concerned, is a thing of the past. The mill and all the other machinery that was formerly run by the water power at the old town having been destroyed or permitted to run down to a state of worthlessness, it seems that the dam should now be torn away, as it has been a great "bone of contention" among the good citizens of the community and is a great "eye-sore" to the township.

There are now four good iron bridges across the Tippecanoe

river in this township, the farmers are reclaiming a large amount of their lands by drainage and their public roads are being opened and established on proper and permanent routes. These things taken in connection with the location of the railroad referred to, has given Tippecanoe township a "boom" that has "come to stay."

Tippecanoe Town is located on the Tippecanoe river in the northwest corner of the southwest quarter of section 18, township 32, north of range 4 east, which is very nearly the center of the township north and south, and one mile west of the center east and west. The original proprietors of the place were Joseph Hall, Daniel C. Martin and Joseph Serls. The town was platted and laid off into thirty lots December 12, 1850. As stated above, Old Tippecanoe Town's glory has faded and it is a village of the past. This is evidenced by the fact that even P. S. (Schuyler) Alleman has with his partner in business, Mr. William Yaiser, moved their store across the river to the now village of Ilion.

Tippecanoe Town Station, now Ilion, is located in the west central part of section 19, township 32, north of range 4 east. W. "Wilson" Burkett, John Kramer, John T. Hardesty, Elizabeth Lewallen and E. J. Martindale, were the original proprietors and the plat was subscribed and sworn to February 8, 1882. The lots numbered from one to sixty-two, and on the first of November, 1882, John Kramer, John T. Hardesty and David Lewallen laid off and caused to be platted an addition to the original town of Tippecanoe Station, the lots in the addition numbering from sixty-three to ninety, inclusive. Both the original plat and the addition were laid off by J. M. Klinger, then county surveyor.

At the December term, 1886, of the board of commissioners, on the petition of G. W. Roberts and others, the name of "Tippecanoe Town Station" was changed to Ilion, to the great relief and convenience of "all parties concerned," and yet, and although the name of the place has been changed and shortened, it will, in fact, be the village of Tippecanoe township for probably all time to come.

German Township was organized May 11th, 1838, in its present form, and the following is the order of the board of commissioners, made and spread of record, concerning the organization, bounding and naming of said township:

"Ordered by the board aforesaid, that all the territory lying and being in the North-East corner of said county and bounded as follows, to-wit: Commencing at the North-East corner of said county, thence west on the county line dividing the counties of St. Joseph and Marshall to the center of Township 33 North, Range 3 East, thence south on a "strait" (straight) line to the

line dividing North and Center Townships, thence East to the line dividing the counties of Marshall and Kosciusko, thence north on said line to the beginning, for one civil Township, for Judicial purposes: And be it further ordered that said Township be known by the name of German Township."

The above description and bounding of German township is really deficient, vague and incorrect. The true boundary of German township at the time of its organization was as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of Marshall county and running west on the line between Marshall and St. Joseph counties, a distance of nine miles, or to the northwest corner of section 19, township 35, north of range 3 east; thence south to the line then dividing "North" and "Center" townships, as then organized, which was a distance of seven miles; thence due east to the line dividing the counties of Marshall and Kosciusko, and then due north on said county line to the place of beginning. This made the area of German township nine miles east and west by seven miles north and south. At the March term, 1853, of the board of commissioners, Franklin township was organized by taking three miles off of the east end of German township, as above described, but, in January, 1855, the name and organization of Franklin township was revoked and rescinded, and the territory became again a part of German township, and it so remains at this time. Subsequent to the order made by the board of commissioners throwing Franklin back into German township, upon petition of citizens interested, sections 19 and 20, in township 34, north of range 3 east, were taken out of the southwest corner of German township and attached to Center township.

Clayton.—Clayton was the name of the first town site located in German township. This was August 21, 1837. The proprietors were Lathrop M. Taylor and Henry Augustine, of South Bend. Mr. Taylor was at that time clerk of St. Joseph county. The location was about three miles east of the present town of Bremen. Its form was a diagonal, cut up into gorgeous streets and avenues. But the center of gravity did not seem to be in that region, and the project of building a town there was abandoned, and the lots have all been vacated.

German is the largest township in the county, containing an area of sixty-one square miles or sections. It is also one of the best townships for agricultural purposes. It originally had a great growth of the finest of timber, but it is now nearly all taken off and a large portion of the lands are at present under a good state of cultivation. Many of the citizens have grown wealthy in the saw-mill and lumber business. The citizens of the township are, as the name suggests, largely German and of German extraction. They are honest, frugal and industrious. They are the most prompt taxpayers in the county and their own local, or

township taxes, are a less rate than any other in the county. The thriving town of Bremen, the only one in the township, will be treated of in another chapter of this work, under its proper heading.

North Township No. 7.—North township was one of the original townships. When it was first organized, it comprised, in addition to its present limits, the territory now embraced in Polk and German townships. German township was taken off May 11, 1838, and Polk, March 4, 1845. When Polk was cut off from the west part of North, it was a time when political excitement was the order of the day. Polk township having been named in honor of the newly-elected president, some of the democratic voters conceived the idea that it would be just the thing to change the name of North and call it Dallas, in honor of the vice president. March 1, 1845, the following petition was presented to the board of commissioners: "To the Board of Commissioners: We, the undersigned petitioners of North township, ask for the name of said township to be altered from North to Dallas. Signed, S. N. Champlin, James Palmer, Adam Snider, James Sherland, Warren Burch, John Kilgore, Charles A. Stilson, John Morris, N. Parmer, Hiram Baker, John Trowbridge, John P. Grover, John Irwin, George Nitcher, Alex M. Vinnedge, George Vinnedge, John Snider, Seymour Stilson, John S. Baker, Abraham Baker, Joseph Trowbridge, Josiah White, A. Burch, Daniel Nitcher, Orrin Palmer, John Wildey, George W. Ferguson, Calvin Burch, J. E. Emerson, W. S. Braum, P. P. Robinson, Sol. Stevens, and H. R. Pershing." The board ordered the change to be made as indicated in the petition.

At the June term following, the following petition was presented, by Robert Johnson on behalf of himself and others:

"We, the undersigned citizens of now Dallas township, respectfully request your honorable body to change the name of Dallas township to that of North township. Signed, Robert Schroeder, Jesse Schroeder, Robert Johnson, Sr., Seymour Stilson, G. W. Ferguson, C. A. Stilson, Warren Burch, Sol. Snyder, James Parmer, D. Cummins, George Murphy, D. Vinnedge, M. Hard, Daniel Nitcher, James Sherland, Sol. Snyder, Wash. Morris, George Vinnedge, A. M. Vinnedge, D. Conger, John Schroeder, Simon Snyder, M. Robert, B. Gerrard, J. C. Jones, A. Snyder, D. Murphy, Sr., R. Johnson, Jr., J. Snyder, W. S. Brown, H. M. Greer, James Murphy, C. Sherland, J. Johnson, Thomas Packard, J. P. Grover, G. Nitcher, J. Wilder, J. Kilgore, D. Murphy, C. Burch, J. Lampheer, Pleasant Ferguson." The prayer of the petitioners was granted, and the distinguished honor accorded to the vice president was obliterated by one fell swoop of the magic pen of the board of commissioners.

Old Settlers.—Among the early settlers of North township,

prior to and including the year 1840, and which also at that time comprised the territory now known as Polk township, are:

Thomas Bentley, William S. Brown, John P. Benson, Designy S. Conger, David Cummins, George Clark, John Caldwell, Consider Cushman, William Clark, Simeon Eels, John Emerson, Joseph E. Emerson, Joseph Evans, Jonas Fulmer, Pleasant Ferguson, Reuben Farnsworth, Henry M. Geer, John Green, Preston Green, Jacob Hopkins, John Hopkins, Abraham Johnson, John Jones, Robert Johnson, Sr., John Johnson, Robert Johnson, Jr., David Knott, John Kilgore, James Kelly, George Murphy, David Murphy, Jr., Orrin McCumber, William Montgomery, Harvey Norris, Garrison B. Packard, Thomas A. Packard, Sheldon P. Phillips, Nathaniel Palmer, Orrin W. Palmer, James Palmer, Thomas Peterson, Jesse Peterson, Jesse Schroeder, Robert Schroeder, Adam Snyder, Simon Snyder, Peter Schroeder, James Sherland, Nathaniel Sherland, Seymour Stilson, Charles Sherland, Stephen Singleton, John Snyder, Edward Smith, Lyman Stilson, Thomas Singleton, Isaac Thomas, John Underwood, David Vinnedge, George Vinnedge, Alfred Vinnedge, William Williams, Johnson E. Woodward, John L. Woodward.

Linksville is a small "country place," whose residents have mostly engaged in the lumber and timber business. It makes no pretensions as a city, having no railroad, telegraph or express office, but has a postoffice only.

Walnut Hill, near the residence of Eb. Shirland, deceased, on the Michigan road, prior to the completion of the railroad through La Paz, was a postoffice and stopping place for the stage line between Plymouth and South Bend, at which the people of the neighborhood received their mail. But, upon the completion of the railroad, the postoffice was removed to La Paz, since which time its identity has become entirely lost.

Plank Road.—Some twenty-five or thirty years ago the South Bend & Plymouth Plank Road company put down an inferior plank road through this township and most of the way along the Michigan road to South Bend. It was quite a relief as compared with the mud and sand for some time after it was made, but the boards soon became broken and warped so that it became almost impassable, and after a few years, was entirely abandoned, and the boards removed. Drainage has done as much for North as any other township in the county in the last ten years.

La Paz and Additions.—La Paz is the only village in this township of much note. It was laid off by Archalaus Hunt, upon the completion of the "Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago railroad," in the year 1873.

The following is the description of the location and platting of said town, filed in the recorder's office of Marshall county, August 6th, 1873:

"Archelaus Hunt being desirous of laying out a town in Marshall county and state of Indiana, to be known and designated as '*La Paz*,' has caused the same to be surveyed and platted, and said town so surveyed and platted is situated on the north half of the northeast fraction, east of the Michigan road, of section number five (5) of Michigan road lands (except a strip forty-six feet in width across the south end thereof), and across the east end of the north half of the northwest fraction, west of the Michigan road of section number five (5) Michigan road lands (except a strip forty-six feet in width on the south line of said tract). The starting point for the platting of said town, is a '*Maple Tree*,' about one foot in diameter, situated on the west line of the Michigan road, designated on the plat as '*Michigan street*,' which said tree is the established southeast corner of what is known as the '*Center Lot*,' and from this, as a starting point, said town of '*La Paz*' is platted and laid out in parallel and right angle lines with the east and west lines of the Michigan road, and is laid out into lots, streets and alleys, as to numbers, depth and width as set forth and designated on the above plat, to which reference is hereto made for greater certainty.

"In witness whereof, the said Archelaus Hunt, has hereunto set his hand and seal this 5th day of August, A. D. 1873.

"ARCHELAUS HUNT. [Seal.]

"STATE OF INDIANA, {
"Marshall county. } ss.

"Before me, the recorder, in and for said county, personally appeared Archelaus Hunt, to me well known, and acknowledged the execution of the above plat and certificate, for the uses and purposes therein expressed.

"JOHN W. HOUGHTON, R. M. Co."

The above and original plat referred to, contains 127 lots of different sizes, and also, are the streets and alleys of various widths, and the plat will have to be consulted to ascertain accurate information.

On the 23rd day of September, 1875, Edson Spencer laid out an addition to the town, called "Spencer's Addition to *La Paz*," containing eighteen lots, which are 40x120 feet. The streets are forty and the alleys fourteen feet wide.

Moses Thayer's Addition to La Paz.—On the 27th day of December, 1881, Moses Thayer laid off and caused to be platted the above named addition to *La Paz*, containing thirty-five lots besides blocks 2, 4 and 5 that were not subdivided. The streets are forty feet wide. This addition lies south of Spencer's addition.

On the 10th day of June, 1884, the above named Moses Thayer filed his plat of "*Thayer's Addition to La Paz, Ind., Continued*," containing eleven lots and lying west of the said Thayer's first or original addition.

April 1st, 1885, Leonard Logan and Gideon Logan laid out "Logan's Addition to La Paz," which contains sixty-four lots of varied length and breadth. This addition lies in the southeast part of the town.

The above is the original La Paz with all its additions, and it will readily be seen that the various proprietors of the additions have made ample provisions for the town to spread. It is situated in the midst of a fertile section of country and is a very good trading point, there being two good dry goods, grocery and notion stores, two drug stores, a large stave factory, two saloons, three doctors, a postoffice, telegraph office, church and school building.

East La Paz is about three-fourths of a mile east of the original La Paz at the junction of the Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago railroad, and the Logansport & Terre Haute railroad, and is described as follows, by Walter Kimble, the proprietor, his plat being filed for record, February 14, 1855: "East La Paz is situated in southeast quarter of northeast quarter of Section Twenty-eight (28), Township Thirty- (35) five north, Range Two (2) east, at the crossing of the Baltimore & Ohio & Vandalia railroad, is bounded on the east by Vandalia railroad, on the south, west and north by the boundary line of said SE $\frac{1}{4}$ of NE $\frac{1}{4}$," etc. There are but few houses in the place as yet, and the ground being very low and unfavorable to building it will probably never be much of a trading or business point. Besides the railroad station house there is a postoffice in the place.

Harris's Station is situated between Linksville and the Michigan road on the line of the Terre Haute & Logansport railroad and about half way between Plymouth and East La Paz. It was laid out and platted by John Seltenright, October 31, 1885. It has a grain elevator, store and postoffice, but will never be a very large village.

Polk Township, No. 8.—This township, organized March 4, 1845, the day James K. Polk was inaugurated president of the United States. It was considered in keeping with the fitness of things that the new township should take the name of Polk, and it was accordingly so called. Prior to its organization the territory was the west part of North township. The petition, which was dated March 1, 1845, is as follows:

To the Honorable Commissioners of the County of Marshall:

We, the undersigned citizens of North township, in said county, would represent that, in our opinion, it would be of public utility to divide said township into two townships, on account of the great disadvantage in voting and doing township business. And we would further request that said township be so divided as to hold the elections at or near James Sherland's and Thomas Singleton's. And this your petitioners would ever pray.

Robert J. Evans, Lewis Beagles, Isaac Thomas, H. A. Ranck, Thomas Singleton, Sr., Willoughby M. McCormack, Reuben Farnsworth, Jacob H. Miller, Henry Smith, Charles Ousterhout, Samuel B. Knott, Hallis Merrick, Luther Wentworth, Steven Singleton, Simeon Hendricks, William Montgomery, Consider Cushman, Charles Cook, Thomas Bently, Edward Smith, Joel James, James Keely, George A. Ruggles, John Schroeder, Dennis Stow, Jonas Fulmer, Place C. Ruggles, George Myers, John Hopkins, Ansel T. Cole, David Knott, Elliott Knott and Joseph Redding.

Tyner City.—Tyner City, the seat of justice of Polk township, was laid off and platted June 18, 1855, by Jacob H. Miller, Maynard French and Thomas Tyner. It took its name from the last-named proprietor. It is located in the west half of section 10, town 34, range 1 east, on the I. P. & C. R. R., about seven miles northwest of Plymouth. It is laid off into twelve blocks, 315 feet square, including alleys, each block containing twelve lots, each 50x100 feet. The streets are named Race, Vine, Main, Walnut, May, Miller, French, Allen, Boyce. The first four were named after streets in Cincinnati, where some of the proprietors at one time resided, and the remainder were named in honor of railroad men who flourished there about that time.

Tyner was incorporated as a town under the state laws for that purpose, in 1872-74. A feud had sprung up between the people of the town and those who resided outside of its limits. It was carried to such an extent that no resident of the village could be elected to a township office, and, as it was desirable to have a justice of the peace resident of the town, the only way to accomplish it was to organize under a corporation government, the law providing that, where there was such a form of government, one of the justices should reside within the limits of the corporation. The organization had the desired effect. A justice who resided in town was elected, and, in course of time, the warring elements having subsided, and there being no apparent necessity for a town government, an election was called to vote upon the proposition to disband the organization. The result of the election is embodied in the following, filed in the clerk's office:

I, George E. Leroy, do hereby certify that an election held in the town of Tyner City, on the 29th day of November, 1879, for the purpose of dissolving the incorporation, that the whole number of votes cast were 33, and that the number of voters in the town are 47, and that there were 22 votes cast to dissolve and 11 cast to maintain the incorporation.

GEORGE E. LEROY,
President.
WASHINGTON WILSON,
Clerk.

The incorporation was accordingly dissolved. The population are generally law-abiding, and really had very little need of a corporation government.

Elizabeth Town.—This was a town on paper, located on the La Porte road, twelve miles from Plymouth and eighteen miles from La Porte. It was elegantly laid out in the shape of a cross. There were twelve blocks, each containing twelve lots. It was laid out May 23, 1837, by G. A. Cone. At a time it was considered to be an eligible location for the building of a town, being about half way between Plymouth and La Porte. But some way it failed to attract any settlers within its limits, and, except the record in the recorder's office, from which the foregoing information is derived, nothing remains to mark its untimely demise.

Blissville.—Blissville was a place near the west line of the township, on the La Porte road, that attained some celebrity in the early days. It was owned and managed by Justice T. F. Stevens, an old gentleman of commanding presence, who supplied the weary traveler that passed that way with all the necessities, comforts and conveniences of life. Upon the completion of the I., P. & C. R. R., in 1856, the current of trade centered at Tyner, and Mr. Stevens found his occupation gone. He has since died.

Teegarden.—The following is the description of the location of Teegarden, as filed by Eli Taylor and Calvin J. Wright, the proprietors, November 18, 1873: "Teegarden is located in the southwest corner of the southeast quarter of section 23, township 35, north of range 1 east, in Marshall county, Indiana. The south line of said town is the section line, and the west line is the center line of said section 23, there is fifteen feet left on the north side of the section line for half of a street; also twenty feet on the east side of the center section line for half a street, and forty feet on the south of the right of way, of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad for a street, called Wright street. The south line of Taylor street commenced on the center section line—fifty feet north of the center of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad, and runs east at right angles to the north and south center section line of said section 23," etc. The plat contains thirty-three lots, and they are 100 feet wide by 144 feet in length. The streets are sixty, and the alleys 20 feet wide. The Baltimore & Ohio railroad runs through the southern portion of the original town. On the 20th day of June, 1874, Lewis Lemert laid out and caused to be platted and recorded an addition to Teegarden, joining the original plat on the west. The addition comprises fifteen lots of the same size as those in the original town. There are two good dry goods, grocery and notion stores, a saw-mill, a tile manufactory, coal kiln, blacksmith shop, etc. The town is surrounded by a good farming country that is being improved by drainage.

Associations.—A mutual detective association, for the purpose of capturing horse-thieves, was organized July 29, 1867. The members of the association were: Consider Cushman, Bryan McDaniel, C. J. Wright, Van Gilmore, Joseph Ogilwy, C. Watkins, Francis Weisner, Francis Black, Willis Wright, Hiram Mongold, Warren Burch, James W. Falconbury, Levi C. Myers, Thomas Nichols, Jonathan Wyant, Peter Walsh, J. W. Sherwood, N. A. Lane.

Magnetic Springs.—There are a number of magnetic springs in the village of Teegarden. The water flows out of the ground in large quantities, and, besides being strongly magnetic and containing other medical properties, is considered the best quality of drinking water.

Huckleberry Marsh.—A huckleberry marsh two or three miles west of Tyner has of late years attained considerable notoriety as a frontier village, during the gathering of berries, with all that the name implies. Hundreds of people from far and near locate there, and, during the "season," it has more the appearance of a mining camp than a temporary village for peaceful pursuit. Huckleberries (whortleberries, more properly) are gathered there by the car-load, and the products in favorable seasons are a source of considerable revenue to those who engage in the business. When the "season" is at its height, amusements of every description and kind known to temporary places of that sort are indulged in by the inhabitants and the hundreds of visitors who go there out of curiosity or for pure, unadulterated cussedness. If one is bibulously inclined, the cravings of his appetite can be satiated at the "Alhambra," on a convenient corner, and if he wants to indulge in a set-to at "old sledge," or the more interesting game of "poker," the appliances are always at hand; and it is a rule of the inhabitants of the village, when a visitor arrives, to "take him in," and he will find a dancing hall, with the "Arkansaw Traveler" to make the music, where he can

"Trip it as he goes,
On his light fantastic toes,"

to his heart's content, with the blooming lasses that there do congregate for partners.

Near this huckleberry marsh lived an old man, who was arrested by the United States authorities early in 1880, charged with manufacturing and putting into circulation counterfeit silver coins. He was tried, convicted and sentenced to imprisonment in the state's prison for a term of years, but through the clemency of President Hayes, was pardoned out some months later. The coins found in his possession were mostly Mexican dollars, and were said to be exceedingly well executed. He had erected a small, high building, in which he had an immense iron weight,

which had been cast for the purpose, in which the "die was cast." It was elevated by means of a windlass, and, when the metal out of which the bogus money was to be made had been properly placed on a solid block of wood beneath, the weight was dropped, descending with such force as to coin a single piece at each blow. A large number of these coins were found in and about the premises, and quite a number of them had found their way into circulation. Underneath the building was found a cellar with a floor. Underneath this floor was found another apartment, in which was discovered a complete set of tools, metal and other articles necessary to make a complete outfit. These implements were carried away by the officers, and of course that kind of manufacturing enterprise in this part of the county has entirely ceased.

Thomas Tyner, the founder of Tyner City, and from whom it took its name, died in that place on the 18th of October, 1880. He was born in Kentucky in 1800. He was a worthy and highly respected citizen, and during his long life, filled many important positions of trust and honor, always in a satisfactory manner to all parties concerned. In the earlier portion of his manhood he assisted in moving the archives of the state from Corydon to Indianapolis, after the capital was established there. He was one of the old land-marks, not only in this county, but of the state, and was well acquainted with many prominent citizens of Indiana. He was generous, kind and charitable, almost to a fault—was honored and esteemed while living, and died sincerely regretted by all who knew him.

West Township No. 9.—Originally the territory comprising this township was the west part of Center. In 1853 a township was organized which was christened Pierce township, but for some cause which does not appear, the order was cancelled and nothing done to perfect the organization. Afterward, however, on the 8th of March, 1854, it was placed upon record by the board of commissioners that all that part of Center township lying west of the range line dividing ranges 1 and 2 east, be constituted into a civil township, and no change has since been made in its boundary lines. A brief mention of the organization of the township appeared in the *Plymouth Banner* of April 14, 1854, as follows:

"The citizens of this new township, which was set off by the county board at its late meeting, have taken the necessary steps for an efficient organization. At the election on the 3d inst., James A. Corse, William Slayter and Hiram A. Lyon were elected trustees; John Coleman, clerk; and Maj. Tuttle, treasurer—all good and prompt men. Daniel Barber was elected one of the justices of the peace."

Among the early settlers in this township, Charles Cook was perhaps the earliest. He had been in this region prior to his

settlement here—probably as early as 1832. At that time he was what was known as a “pack-horse trader.” He traded the Indians, who were numerous here then, such things as they needed, for furs and venison, which he carried on pack-horses to market. He lived with the Indians from the time he was eight years old until he arrived at the age of sixteen. He learned to talk their language fluently. Pretty lake, which is situated in this township, around whose beautiful shores cluster many of the scenes and incidents of early Indian life, was called, in the Indian tongue, Qua-uck-eu-bus. He also states that the Indian name for Plymouth was Aus-ka-nuk; Yellow river, Wau-sau-auk-a-to-meek. Another name for Yellow river in the Indian language has been given as Wy-thou-gan. Probably the first was Pottawatamie and the last Miami. Representatives of both of these tribes were here at that time. Mex-en-kuck-eek was the Indian name for our delightful Maxinkuckee lake, and signified Moccasin lake, on account of its shape resembling the shape of an Indian moccasin. Edwin Dwinnell was another early settler here, whose recollections of days long gone were still quite fresh in his memory to the day of his death. He could “talk Indian” as glibly as an original Pottawatamie, but the lapse of time had caused most of it to slip from his mind. Hiram A. Ranck was another old resident of this locality, and has served more years as county commissioner than any other man in the county. James A. Corse was another. He served a number of years as probate judge during the continuance of that system in the county, and has taken an active part in the organization and development of the county. And then there were Manlius Root, James Case, George Dickson, Isaac How, Joseph Waters Simeon Ells, Lyman H. Andrews, John G. Burch, Ransom Barber, Daniel Barber, Norton S. Burch, Sooy Belangee and a number of others whose names cannot be recalled. Up to 1854, as before stated, this township was a part of Center township, and to that date it had no separate identity.

The “Old Forge,” located at the lower end of Twin lakes, gave promise in an early day of becoming a place of considerable importance. Like the famous Duluth, the sky came down in equal distances all around it, and hence it was considered about as near the center of the universe as it was possible to figure it. One of the first grist-mills in the county, if not the very first, was built at this place by Timothy Barber. It was known as Barber’s mill and was patronized far and near for many years. The forge hammer, that could at one time be heard miles and miles away, has long since been removed, and the mining and forging of the very inferior bog iron ore found in that vicinity has been abandoned, and but little remains to indicate that such an enterprise ever existed.

The old Indian chapel, the first house of worship erected in the county, was located near the north bank of the middle Twin lake, a few miles above the Forge, on the farm now owned by John Lowry. The services were held in French by a Catholic priest, whose name is unknown. Many residents of the county now living remember to have attended church there, probably more out of curiosity than from the good they expected to derive in a spiritual sense. When services were held, the Indians congregated from different parts of the county in large numbers, and it is said they were very devout in their adorations to the Great Spirit. The best of order prevailed, no disturbance of any kind ever having occurred. The chapel was allowed to remain standing for a long time after the Indians were driven away, but was finally torn down, and now nothing remains to point out the spot where the first religious services were held in the wilderness over half a century ago. Occasionally an arrow point or a stone implement of one kind or another is yet picked up by the relic hunter in that vicinity, but beyond these the footprints of the "noble red man" are entirely obliterated. *Sic transit gloria mundi!*

Donelson.—The original plat of Donelson was laid out October 25, 1871, by D. W. Taft, Cornelius Tuttle and W. J. Richardson. It is located in the corners of sections 29, 30, 31 and 32, township 34, north of range 1 east, on the line of the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago R. R., and is one mile east of the Stark county line. It contains twenty-two lots, their size being sixty-six feet wide by 132 feet in length. On the 14th day of September, 1875, D. W. Taft laid out "Taft's addition to the town of Donelson," containing twenty-one lots of the same size as the lots in the original plat and lying north and west of the original town, and on the 14th day of September, 1875, Cornelius Tuttle laid off "Tuttle's addition to Donelson," comprising twenty-two lots, being of the same size as the original lots. It is a quiet little village and probably will always remain so as most of the farm products raised in its vicinity are marketed elsewhere. It has two stores, a drug store, a grain elevator, a blacksmith shop, one doctor, a good school house, church and all the conveniences and evidences of civilization common to villages of its size.

Walnut Township No. 10, was organized June 9, 1859. The territory now composing the township was, at the date of its organization, a part of Green township. A meeting of those interested was held at the school house near M. L. Smith's tavern, then in Green township, May 21, 1859, for the purpose of selecting a name for the new township and recommending a suitable person to be appointed trustee. Merrill Williams was president of the meeting, and Samuel B. Corbaley, secretary. The names of Argos, Richland and Noble were proposed for the new township. Noble was withdrawn, and the vote resulted: Argos,

thirteen; Richland, eight. For some reason not stated, the board of commissioners ordered the township to be called Walnut. The names of John A. Rhodes and Charles Brown were proposed for trustee. The vote resulted: Rhodes, eighteen; Brown, four. Merrill Williams, John A. Rhodes and Dr. N. E. Manville were appointed a committee to attend to the necessary business before the board of commissioners. Immediately following the organization of the township, the following petition was presented to the board:

WHEREAS, The town plats of Fremont and Sydney lie very near each other; and

WHEREAS, The postoffice of these two places is named Argos; and

WHEREAS, We, the undersigned citizens and petitioners, believing that so many names are, and will continue to be, against the interest of citizens of said places, we, therefore, petition your honorable board to change the name of the above-named towns, and consolidate them into one name, namely, Argos, and thus, in duty bound, we will ever pray. John A. Rhodes, John Whitacre, M. E. Richards, J. G. Bryant, N. Siple, Thomas King, Joseph Rhodes, J. W. Harris, William Worthington, G. W. Gordon, Martin Bucher, John Tribby, N. E. Manville, J. A. Haig, Joseph Litsinger, Joseph Finney, W. Nichols and J. J. Hough.

The petition was granted, and the consolidated towns were ordered to be thereafter known as Argos. Argos was the name of a city in Greece, made famous in the Iliad of Homer. This ancient city, according to history, is long since in ruins. "Her thirty temples, her costly sepulchers, her gymnasiums, and her numerous and magnificent monuments and statues have disappeared, and the only traces of her former greatness are some remains of her Cyclopean walls, and a ruined theater cut in the rock and of magnificent proportions. The modern Argos, built on the ruins of the ancient city, is nothing more than a straggling village. The plain of the ancient Argos is said to be one of the most beautiful to be found. On every side except toward the sea, it is bounded by mountains, and the contrast between these mountains and the plain and the sea is strikingly beautiful." The Argus spelled with a "u" was the name of a fabulous being of antiquity, said to have had a hundred eyes, and placed by Juno to guard Io, and hence originated the term "argus-eyed."

The town of Sidney, of which Argos is the successor, was laid out by John Pleak and M. L. Smith, January 8, 1851. It was named in honor of Sidney Williams, who settled there probably as early as 1835. Sidney was surveyed and platted by Amasa W. Reed, county surveyor, and contained sixty lots.

Fremont, adjoining Sidney, was laid out by Joseph H. Rhodes,

November 6, 1856, and contained twenty lots. It was named in honor of Col. John C. Fremont, who was on that day voted for as the republican candidate for president.

Mastodon Relics.—In June, 1874, Mr. Oscar L. Bland, while bathing in a pool in Deep creek, on the farm of his father, Alexander Bland, in the northeast corner of Walnut township, Marshall county, Ind., found a very large tooth, whose weight at that time, including the debris connected with it, was about eight pounds. Further search was made, and within a few feet another tooth, about the same size, was found. Further examination of the banks of the stream was made, and, some 200 feet farther up, several very fine specimens of the remains of what must have been a very large animal, were found. The "find" naturally created quite an excitement in the neighborhood, which extended all over the country, and many exaggerated descriptions of the relics and the supposed size of the animal were made by newspaper correspondents and others. In December, 1874, a correspondent of the Warsaw *Northern Indianian* had the following in relation to it:

"Mr. Alexander Bland has discovered on his farm near Bourbon a great number of large bones of an unknown animal, that, according to careful measurement, was certainly a huge old monster, the largest ever known. Several of the teeth are in a partial state of preservation, and weigh over eight pounds each, and several of the ribs are almost like the ribs of a mammoth man-of-war ship in size, the other bones being proportionately large. One of the officers of the Academy of Sciences of Chicago came here to investigate the remains, and pronounced the animal to have been over sixty feet tall and of proportionate length! The bones are to be carefully collected and sent to the Academy Museum in the city, as of rare value to antiquarians."

Of course the above statement was exaggerated beyond all reason, as neither sacred nor profane history gives any account of any living thing one-fifth the height or length indicated. But it had the effect of calling the attention of the people to it, and hundreds have visited the residence of Mr. Bland and made an examination of the relics and locality where they were found, and numerous letters have been received making inquiry in regard to them.

The specimens found consisted of two teeth almost exactly alike, each now weighing six pounds. They are eight inches long, seven inches high from point of root to upper surface, and four inches wide, and contain five divisions or separate grinders. The preservation is perfect, both as to the teeth and the enamel. The enamel is composed of a mixture of black, white and brownish gray. The third tooth is four and a half inches long, three and a half inches wide, three inches high, the roots having

been broken off. Its weight is about two pounds. There are four sections of the vertebræ, all in a perfect state of preservation. Their measurement is about thirteen inches across at bottom part, eight inches at upper part, two and a half inches thick, twelve inches from top to bottom, and weigh four and three-fourths pounds each. The section of the skull measures twenty-one inches in length by thirteen inches in width, is about one inch thick and has about 100 brain cells. It is a grayish color, having much the appearance of the first coat of plaster on a building. One tusk was found in a splendid state of preservation. Since it came in contact with the air, portions of it have dissolved and fallen off. It was about nine feet long and about twenty inches in circumference where it joined the head. A section of the shoulder blade was also found. It measures eight inches in thickness and fourteen inches in width, and weighs thirty-six pounds. The outer extremity has been broken off, so that it is impossible to say what its length originally was. Two ribs were also found, one of which measures two and three-fourths feet in length; the other, somewhat smaller. About one hundred pieces of various sizes were found, a description of which is impossible. The place where they were found is low, marshy ground, on the east bank of Deep creek. All the specimens, except two of the teeth, were found in a wet place, where a branch had run into the creek, and about four feet under ground, near and under the roots of a beech tree four and a half feet in circumference. The earth under and surrounding the tree is made entirely of drift, and has undoubtedly accumulated and the tree has grown since the animal mired down and died. There is no doubt but the remains are those of a mastodon, probably about eleven feet high, seventeen feet long and about sixteen feet in circumference. They inhabited this country so long ago that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary—certainly long prior to the Christian era.

The geological position of the remains of the mastodon has long been and still is a subject of dispute among geologists; in a few instances, they are said to have been found below the drift in the pliocene, and even in the miocene; but they have generally been obtained, from the post-pliocene or alluvial formations, at a depth of from five to ten feet in lacustrine deposits, bogs and beds of infusorial earth. Some have thought that the mastodons became extinct since the advent of man upon the earth, like the *dinornis* and the dodo; according to Lyell, the period of their destruction, though geologically modern, must have been many thousand years ago. The same causes probably acted in their extinction as in the case of the fossil elephant—perhaps partly climatic changes, but more probably some great convulsion on the surface of the globe at an epoch anterior to

man. According to Owen, the mastodons were elephants with molars less complex in structure and adapted for coarser vegetable food, ranging in time from the miocene to the upper pliocene, and in space, throughout the tropical and temperate latitudes. The transition from the mastodon to the elephant type of dentition is very gradual.

Fredericksburgh.—On the 16th day of April, 1866, Fred'k Stair, as proprietor, filed a plat and the following description of "Fredericksburgh":

"Frederick Stair, being desirous of laying out a town in Marshall county, Indiana, called 'Fredericksburgh,' has caused the same to be surveyed and platted, the same being situated in center part fractional southeast Qr. Section 31, town 32, north, of Range 3 east, on the Indianapolis, Rochester & Chicago railroad. Said town containing an 'area' of 1,008 feet, north and south, and 1,256 (feet) east and west, which is laid out 'in to' lots, depot grounds, streets and alleys. The lots are all regularly numbered from 1 to 72, inclusive. Each lot is 66 feet by 150 feet, except the following, namely: 7, 8, 24, 25, 35, 36, 54, 55, 61 and 62, which are made fractional by the angle of the depot grounds, which angle is at N 22° W. Said fractional lots have their front and width marked in red ink on the 'platt.' Said depot grounds are 150 feet in width. The streets are all 66 feet in width, except first street on the east side which is 33 feet. The alleys are all 20 feet, which will all appear and more fully show by reference to the plat hereto attached, which is platted on a scale of 100 feet to an inch," etc.

(Signed)

FRED'K STAIR.

On the 18th day of May, 1869, Andrew W. Calhoun and Regulus Tucker, laid out and caused to be platted an addition to Fredericksburgh, described as follows:

"Calhoun & Tucker, being desirous of making an addition to the town of Fredericksburgh, have laid out and platted, immediately south and adjoining the original plat (as does appear of record) the following area of ground, viz.: Commencing at the s. w. corner of said town plat, of Fredericksburgh, running thence south 170 feet; east 990 feet, N. 170 feet, west to beginning, divided into lots, streets and alleys. Lots numbering from 73 to 83 inclusive," etc.

(Signed)

ANDREW W. CALHOUN,

REGULUS TUCKER.

The lots, streets and alleys are of the same dimensions as those of the original plat. Fredericksburgh, like many of the other small towns in the county that depended upon the lumber business for support, has seen its best days. It still has a general store, drug store, grain elevator, boarding house or hotel and a postoffice. It has a good farming district around it and will

continue to be a good country trading place. The name of the postoffice is Walnut Station.

Plymouth was permanently established as the seat of justice of Marshall county on the 20th day of July, 1836, as set forth in the proceedings of the board of commissioners, which appear in full elsewhere. The court house, stipulated in the agreement between the proprietors and the board, was completed according to contract. Its dimensions were 20x30 feet, one story high, and was erected on lot No. 22. This building was used for the purposes for which it was intended until the county built the wooden court house which gave way, in 1871, to the magnificent building now adorning the public square. The old building was used as a carpenter-shop, cabinet-shop and other purposes, and was afterward moved "down town," and later, on to the lot where the new engine house now stands, where it was used for a place of worship by the Presbyterian congregation. Still later it was converted into a dwelling and occupied as such until its purchase by Arthur L. Thomson, for the sum of \$10, and by him removed to his premises, west of the court house, where it has been so completely overhauled as to lose its identity.

The contract for the building of the first court house erected by the county, was awarded to Levi C. Barber, May 8, 1840. As compensation for building the same, it was agreed by the board of commissioners that he should have all the lots donated by the proprietors of the town, unsold at the time the contract was made, except the lot on which the court house was to be built. He was also to receive a small amount of money and notes, except about \$517 in notes in the hands of the county agent.

From an estimate of the value of the lots at that time, it is thought the probable expense of building the court house was about \$5,000. The lumber of which it was built was manufactured at the saw-mill at Wolf Creek, five miles southwest of Plymouth. The old mill has long since gone to decay, and the frame-work only remains as a sort of historical landmark of the beginning of civilization fifty years ago. The rising generation and those who may come after them, will be interested in knowing that the court house in question was the finest temple of justice at that time in northern Indiana. Its dimensions were about 50x80 feet, two stories in height, with a cupola and winding stairs to the top. Offices about 14x16 on the first floor were provided for the clerk, treasurer, auditor, recorder and surveyor. The second floor was used entirely for court purposes. This building was sold at auction in 1871, for \$150, to A. C. Thompson, and by him transferred to M. W. Downey, who removed it to a vacant lot on the I., P. & C. R. R., west of the present school building, where it was converted into a stave and barrel factory. During a heavy thunder-storm one evening in July, 1874, it was

struck by lightning, caught fire, and in less than an hour was a mass of smoldering ruins.

Marshall County Court House, 1880.—If the public buildings of a county are in anywise an index of the enterprise and intelligence of its people, the county of Marshall may fairly claim a front rank for her citizens, for no other county in the state of the same population can boast of as fine and complete a court house as that belonging to Marshall county at the present time.

It is an elegant brick and stone structure, complete in all its parts; with all the offices fire-proof, and the court room, halls, offices, jury and other rooms beautifully frescoed. The furniture, desks, counters, etc., were designed and finished by home workmen, and made in the most substantial manner from native ash and black walnut. All the rooms and offices are furnished in the most substantial manner. The judge's desk in the court room is pronounced by all who see it, as one of the finest, if not the very finest, in the state.

The walls of the building are of great thickness and look wonderfully solid, the heavy rough ashlar of the foundation giving them the appearance of being built on a solid ledge of rocks. A visit to the basement story, in which the foundation and division walls are plainly seen, will convince any one that "the building ought to stand a thousand years." Architect Randall, of Chicago, pronounced the brick work the "best public work of the kind he had ever seen."

As far back as 1865, the people of the county began to urge upon the county commissioners the necessity of erecting a new court house, and at the June term, 1865, of commissioners' court a court house tax was levied, which levy was kept up until the building was finished. In 1869, Alexander C. Thompson, John C. Cushman and Albertus C. Capron were appointed a building committee, to procure plans and get in readiness to commence work. Mr. Thompson acted with the committee until after the adoption of the plans and specifications, but resigned at the September term, 1869, on account of a disagreement with the other members of the committee as to the manner of paying for said plans and specifications, and he donated his services as committeeman, up to the time of his resignation, and Johnson Brownlee was appointed in his stead. The plans and specifications prepared by G. P. Randall, Esq., of Chicago, were adopted by the committee, and approved by Herman A. Ranck, Jonas Miller and Henry Crause, then constituting the board of commissioners, and the contract was let to Epperson & Favorite, of La Fayette, Ind., under whose direction the work was commenced in April, 1870, and from that time pushed vigorously forward.

On the 25th of August, 1870, the corner-stone of the building was laid with appropriate and imposing ceremonies. The

occasion was made one of general celebration by the people of the county, who gave a free basket dinner at Seminary Grove, near by, at which there were, to use the language of an enthusiastic spectator, "miles of tables and acres of provisions." The corner-stone was laid under the immediate supervision of the Masonic fraternity, which was represented by a large number of lodges, headed by Martin H. Rice, grand master of the state. The Odd Fellows and other associations, fireman, town council, etc., were also in attendance. Hon. Andrew L. Osborn, who was then judge of the court, was selected as orator of the day, but owing to sickness was unable to attend. Hon Charles H. Reeve was then selected by the committee, and although he had but a short time to prepare himself, made one of the finest efforts of his life.

The following "done in vacation," appears on the order book of the circuit court:

"Be it remembered, that, on the 11th day of June, 1872, the records, books and papers of the several county offices were removed into the new court house just completed at a cost of \$105,000. The officers of the county at this time are: Daniel Mc Donald, clerk; Hiram C. Burlingame, auditor; John Soice, treasurer; John W. Houghton, recorder; Daniel K. Harris, sheriff; Morgan Johnson, surveyor; John Bauer, Jr., coroner; Hiram A. Ranck, Jonas Miller and Henry Krause, commissioners."

Judge Thomas S. Stanfield, of South Bend, presided at the first term of court held in the new building, and Daniel K. Harris, sheriff, first opened court therein with the usual "Hear ye! hear ye! hear ye! the honorable Marshall circuit court is now in session, pursuant to adjournment, and all persons having business herein can now be heard." The clerk of the court spread upon the order book of said court the following entry:

"Be it remembered that, at a term of the circuit court of Marshall county, state of Indiana, began and held at the new court house in Plymouth, Ind., on the first Monday of August, 1872, and on the first judicial day of said term, the same being August 5, 1872, there were present the Hon. Thomas S. Stanfield, judge of the ninth judicial circuit of said state, and *ex-officio* judge of the circuit court of Marshall county; William B. Hess, deputy prosecutor of the ninth district; the clerk, and Daniel K. Harris, sheriff of said county, and court opened in due form of law."

This was August 5, 1872. The names of the Marshall county bar who were in attendance at the opening of said term were: Charles H. Reeve, James O. Farks, Horace Corbin, A. C. Capron, M. A. O. Packard, D. E. Van Valkenburgh, John G. Osborne, Amasa Johnson, A. B. Capron, William B. Hess, John S. Bender, J. Darnell, S. D. Parks, Z. D. Boulton and R. D. Logan.

The entire cost of the building, including furniture, heating apparatus, grading the square and superintendency, was \$105,000; and the entire county indebtedness for the same was, at date of completion, only \$50,000, for which bonds had been issued and sold at par, which, two years later, were fully paid.

Although finished twenty years ago, the building in its new coat of paint and frescoing, appears as new and fresh as if completed yesterday. Its beauty and harmonious proportions strike even the most careless observer, and every day it "grows in grace" in the eyes of those who oftenest look upon it.

First County Jail.—The first county jail was built of hewn logs, and was completed August 1, 1838. From the plans and specifications it appears that the building was "to be 16x20, of white or burr oak timber, to be well hewed, and counter-hewn, twelve inches square; the foundations to be three sills, 12x20 inches, let into the ground twelve inches; the lower floor to be laid with timbers hewn as above, twelve inches square, to be well laid and perfectly level; the walls of the first story to be made of timbers twelve inches square and hewed as above, to be built seven and a half feet high; then the second floor to be laid with timbers hewn as above, twelve inches square, to be laid in a complete, workman-like manner; the above-said wall to be raised with a half 'duff-tail,' so as to fit down close and tite! to be two windows, twelve inches square and eighteen inches long; the grates to be let in the centers of the timbers at equal distance; the said lower floor to be covered with inch boards, well seasoned and well matched, and spiked down with spikes two inches in length, and the spikes to be two feet apart one way and six inches the other; the said walls to be well lined with good white oak plank, well seasoned and matched together, two inches thick, spiked on with four inch spikes, twelve inches apart one way and four inches the other, the whole building to be weather boarded with good half-inch boards; the door of entrance to be five feet high and two and a half wide; said door frame not less than two inches thick, to be made of good timber, well seasoned, and hung with good strong hinges in the upper story of the north side, near the east end; one trap door, made of good oak timber, five inches thick, two and a half feet square, to be hung with good iron hinges, made for the purpose; the said door to be let down even with the floor, in a place cut through the floor for the purpose, to rest on two iron bars, three feet long, one inch square, with a good and sufficient hasp and staple, lock and key, to be placed three feet from the wall of the west end."

The contract for erecting this magnificent building was let, in 1837, to Oliver Rose and James Currier, for the sum of \$399. The building was completed according to contract, and many who read this will remember the trap-door aforesaid, through which

prisoners were let down to the "bottomless pit" in the regions below. This structure was used until the completion of our present (1879) old brick jail, which in time has given place to our elegant brick and stone jail, and sheriff's residence, completed as stated further on.

Second County Jail.—The plans for the second county jail, which stood in the southwest corner of the public square, were drawn by William M. Dunham. The contract for its erection was let, through a mistake in reading the bids, in 1849, to A. M. La Peere, E. Compton and W. G. Norris. This was afterward corrected, and the contract let to Albert Bass for \$2,380. The building was completed according to contract, and delivered over to the county June 1, 1851. The building proved to be a very poor one, and of late years it has been almost impossible to keep an expert thief from escaping through the tumble-down walls. Some five or six holes, or places where holes were made through the walls, could be seen on the east, north and west sides. Several years ago, one end was knocked down by a stroke of lightning, but no serious damage resulted. It was recently demolished by Enoch Belangee.

Third Jail.—In the early part of 1879 the board of commissioners resolved to build a new jail, secured plans and advertised for bids. The plans adopted were drawn by J. C. Johnson, of Fremont, Ohio, and the contract let to William H. Myers, Fort Wayne, for the sum of \$16,970. The heating apparatus, furnishing, painting, fencing, etc., will probably bring the total cost to \$22,000.

County Asylum.—The first county asylum property was purchased in 1849, of John Murphy, for the sum of \$1,671.11. It was situated on the Plymouth and La Porte road, about three miles west of Plymouth. For some cause which does not appear of record, it was ordered sold June 19, 1853, for not less than \$1,350, and the auditor was authorized to sell to Joseph Evans for \$900 in Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad stock, and \$450 in two equal annual payments. The record of its sale does not appear, but the offer of Mr. Evans was probably accepted, as he afterward owned the property. The present "Poor Farm" is located about one mile from Tyner City. The building is of wood, 34x36, two stories, and was erected in 1862. William B. Kyle is the present superintendent.

The poor of Marshall county are humanely but economically cared for. The county asylum or poor house, and the poor farm, are not what they should be, for a county like ours. The building is a wooden one, is old and has not the accommodations and modern conveniences it should have, and the farm is not near enough to the county seat and railroad center of the county, and it is only a question of time when a new farm will be bought and

a new building of modern style and improvements built, that will be a credit to the county, but, considering the present building and surroundings, the poor of no county in the state are better cared for than ours.

Within the last two years, the orphans' home has been abolished and the children are being kept and homes found for them by the Northern Indiana Orphans' Home at Mishawaka, at a saving of from \$1,200 to \$1,500 per annum to the tax payers of the county, and the children are all being placed in good homes and becoming the heirs of well-to-do and respectable citizens, instead of being raised and finally turned out upon the world ignorant, vicious and worthless paupers.

Judges, Circuit Court.—Samuel C. Sample, October 25, 1836, to October 16, 1843; John B. Niles, October 16, 1843, to April, 1844; Ebenezer M. Chamberlain, April, 1844, to May 15, 1852; Thomas S. Stanfield, May 15, 1852, to February 8, 1858; Andrew L. Osborn, February 8, 1858, to February 6, 1871; Thomas S. Stanfield, February 6, 1871, to April 23, 1873; Elisha V. Long, April 28, 1873, to January 28, 1875; Horace Corbin, January 28, 1875, to December 18, 1876; Sidney Keith, December 18, 1876, to December 18, 1882; Jacob S. Slick, December 18, 1882, to February 3, 1883; William B. Hess, February 5, 1883, to November 14, 1884; Isaiah Conner, November 14, 1884, to November 14, 1890;

Common Pleas Judges.—Elisha Egbert, October 26, 1852, died November, 1871; Edward J. Wood, November 13, 1843, to November 4, 1872; Daniel Noyes, November 4, 1872, to March 6, 1873.

Associate Judges.—Peter Schroeder, October 26, 1836, to October 16, 1843; Sidney Williams, October 25, 1836, to October 16, 1843; Samuel D. Taber, October 16, 1843, to October 28, 1851; David Steel, October 16, 1843, to April 19, 1850; Elias Jacoby, April 19, 1850, to October 28, 1851.

Probate Judges.—Grove Pomeroy, November 14, 1836, to November 13, 1843; Austin Fuller, November 13, 1843, to November 18, 1850; James A. Corse, November 18, 1850, to October 26, 1852.

State Senators.—1835, David H. Colerick, from the counties of Allen, Wabash, Huntington, Elkhart, La Grange, St. Joseph and the territory thereto attached; 1836, J. A. Liston, St. Joseph, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark; 1837-39, Thomas D. Baird, St. Joseph, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark; 1842-44, John D. Defrees, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1845-47, William G. Pomeroy, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1849-50, Norman Eddy, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1853, Augustus P. Richardson, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1855, A. P. Richardson, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1857, Hugh Miller, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton. 1858, Rufus Brown, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1861, John F.

Miller, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1863-65, Horace Corbin, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1867-69, John Reynolds, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1867-72, Lucius Hubbard, St. Joseph, Marshall and Fulton; 1873-75, Milo R. Smith, Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski; 1876-80, Charles H. Reeve, Marshall, Fulton and Pulaski; 1880-84, William H. Davidson, Marshall and Fulton; 1884-88, Valentine Zimmerman; 1888-92, P. O. Jones.

Representatives.—1836-37, Joel Long, Marshall and Kosciusko; 1839, Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark; 1840, Peter L. Runyan, Marshall, Kosciusko and Stark; 1841, William Rannels, Marshall and Fulton; 1842, Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall and Fulton; 1843, Joseph Robbins, Marshall and Fulton; 1844, William G. Pomeroy, Marshall and Fulton; 1845, Anthony F. Smith, Marshall and Fulton; 1846, James O. Parks, Marshall, Fulton and Stark; 1847, John B. Shryock, Marshall, Fulton and Stark; 1848, Enos S. Tuttle, Marshall and Fulton; 1849, Hugh Miller, Marshall and Fulton; 1850, William M. Patterson, Marshall and Fulton; 1852, Thomas Sumner, Marshall and Stark; 1853, Eli Brown, Marshall and Stark; 1855, Amzi L. Wheeler, Marshall and Stark; 1857, Eli Brown, Marshall and Stark; 1859, James O. Parks, Marshall and Stark; 1861, Marcus A. O. Packard, Marshall and Stark; 1863, M. A. O. Packard, Marshall and Stark; 1865, Lloyd Glazerbrook, Marshall and Stark; 1867, D. E. Van Valkenburg, Marshall and Stark; 1869, Amasa Johnson, joint representative of St. Joseph and Marshall; 1869, Daniel McDonald, Marshall; 1871, Milton M. Galentine, Marshall; 1873, Reason B. Eaton, Marshall; 1875, Designy A. Snyder, Marshall; 1877, Joseph W. Davis, Marshall; 1877, John W. Houghton, Marshall and St. Joseph; 1879, James M. Confer, Marshall; 1880, Thomas Sumner, Marshall; 1882-84, William Shaw; 1884-88, Charles Kellison; 1888-90, Dr. Jac. W. Eidson.

County Clerks.—Jeremiah Muncy, May 22, 1836, to February 23, 1839; William G. Pomeroy, February 23, 1839, to April 17, 1843; Oscar F. Norton, April 17, 1843, to February 10, 1844; William G. Pomeroy, February 10, 1844, to March, 1844; Isaac How, March 14, 1844, to January 7, 1848; Charles Palmer, January 6, 1848, to January 7, 1848; Rufus Hewitt, January 8, 1848, to March 29, 1849; James Buffum, March 29, 1849, to September 4, 1849; Richard Corbaley, September 4, 1849, to April 30, 1855; Newton R. Packard, November 1, 1855, to November 1, 1859; Hezekiah Pershing, November 1, 1859, to November 1, 1863; John C. Cushman, November 1, 1863, to November 1, 1871; Daniel McDonald, April 3, 1871, to November 1, 1879; Oliver P. Klinger, November 1, 1879, to November 1, 1887; D. A. Snyder, November 1, 1887, to November 1, 1891.

Auditors.—Jeremiah Muncy, May 2, 1836, to February 23, 1839; William G. Pomeroy, February 23, 1839, to June 29, 1844; Will-

iam M. Dunham, June 29, 1844, to March 4, 1850; Thomas McDonald, March 4, 1850, to March 7, 1859; Austin Fuller, March 7, 1850, to March 14, 1863; Alexander C. Thompson, March 14, 1863, to March 14, 1871; Hiram C. Burlingame, March 14, 1871, to March 14, 1875; A. C. Thompson, March 14, 1875, to 1879; Keim K. Brooke, March 14, 1879, to March 14, 1883; Morgan Johnson, March 14, 1883, to March 14, 1887; Charles H. Lehr, March 14, 1887, to March 14, 1891.

Treasurers.—John Houghton, May 3, 1836, to August 5, 1850; Joseph Evans, August 5, 1850, to December 6, 1854; David Vinnedge, December 5, 1854, to December 6, 1858; Nathan H. Oglesbee, December 6, 1858, to December 6, 1862; Daniel O. Quivey, December 6, 1862, to August 12, 1867; Michael W. Downey, August 12, 1867, to August 10, 1871; John Soice, August 10, 1871, to August 10, 1875; A. L. Thomson, August 10, 1875, to August 10, 1879; Frederick Tescher, August 10, 1879, to August 10, 1883; John K. Lawrence, August 10, 1883, to August 10, 1887; Oliver G. Soice, August 10, 1887, to August 10, 1891.

Sheriffs.—Adam Vinnedge, March 16, 1836, to August 31, 1836; Abner Caldwell, August 31, 1836, to August 17, 1838; Patrick Logan, August 17, 1838, to August 17, 1842; Joseph Evans, August 20, 1842, to August 26, 1846; Jacob K. Hupp, August 26, 1846, to August 26, 1850; Seth Hussey, August 30, 1850, to February 25, 1852; William C. Edwards, February 28, 1852, to November 10, 1852; John L. Thompson, November 10, 1852, to May 5, 1856; J. F. Van Valkenburgh, May 25, 1856, to November 10, 1858; Obed M. Barnard, November 12, 1858, to November 12, 1862; Henry M. Logan, November 19, 1862, to November 12, 1863; David How, November 21, 1866, to November 19, 1870; Daniel K. Harris, November, 1870, to November 19, 1874; L. C. Fink, November 19, 1874, to November 19, 1878; John V. Astley, November 19, 1878, to November 19, 1882; William B. Kyle, November 19, 1882, to November 19, 1886; John N. Wilson, November 19, 1886, to November 19, 1890.

Recorders.—Silas Morgan, April 29, 1836, to May 1, 1837; Evan B. Hobson, August 15, 1837, to September 13, 1838; Isaac Crocker, September 13, 1838, to November 14, 1839; Gilson S. Cleveland, November 14, 1839, to August 21, 1854; Johnson Brownlee, August 21, 1854, to August 21, 1858; Thomas K. Houghton, August 21, 1858, to August 21, 1866; John W. Houghton, August 21, 1866, to October 26, 1874; J. B. N. Klinger, October 26, 1874, to October 26, 1878; John L. Place, October 26, 1878, to December 4, 1882; Theodore Cressner, December 4, 1882, to November 11, 1892.

Coroners.—John Johnson, 1836; James Bannon, L. H. Andrews, John K. Brooke, William Bailey, James Logan, Isaac Shadle, Robert McFarlin, Lorenzo Matteson, Keim K. Brooke, Adam

Vinnedge, Henry M. Logan, E. R. Shook, John Bauer, Jr., A. C. Holtzendorff, Dr. John H. Johnson, Dr. Jac. W. Eidson and Dr. J. J. Hamilton.

Surveyors.—Daniel Roberts, November 9, 1836, to —, 1840; Grove Pomeroy, appointed 1840, to —, 1841; Henry B. Pershing, November 9, 1841, to January 3, 1848; A. W. Reed, January 3, 1848, to December, 1850; Jacob B. N. Klinger, December, 1850, to November 29, 1854; Oliver W. Morris, November 29, 1854, to November 16, 1856; Jacob B. N. Klinger, November 29, 1856, to November 29, 1858; Oliver W. Morris, November 29, 1858, to November 12, 1860; J. S. Crampton, November 13, 1860, to June —, 1861; Fred H. Hall, June 6, 1861, to November 12, 1863; J. M. Klinger, November 12, 1863, to November 12, 1867; Martin H. Rice, November 12, 1867, to November 12, 1871; Morgan Johnson, April 17, 1872, to November 12, 1872; J. M. Klinger, November 12, 1872, to November 12, 1876; Achilles North, November 12, 1876, to October 29, 1880; E. O. Boyce, October 29, 1880, to October 10, 1881; Achilles North, October 11, 1881, to November 11, 1884; Jerry M. Klinger, November 11, 1884, to November 11, 1886; John C. Butler, November 11, 1886, to November 11, 1890.

County Commissioners.—Robert Blair, May, 1836, to May, 1837; Abraham Johnson, May, 1836, to September, 1840; Charles Osterhaut, May, 1836, to July, 1836; John Gibson, September, 1836, to September, 1839; Andrew Roberts, May, 1837, to August, 1837; Ewell Kendall, August, 1837, to March, 1838; Abel C. Hickman, May, 1838, to September, 1838; Thomas McDonald, November, 1838, to September, 1840; James Nash, September, 1839, to September, 1842; Joseph Evans, September, 1840, to June, 1842; John B. Dickson, September, 1840, to August, 1841; Ira Allen, August, 1841, to December, 1844; Abraham Johnson, June, 1842, to September, 1842; Ransom Barber, September, 1842, to September, 1851; George Metcalf, September, 1842, to September, 1843; Charles Palmer, September, 1843, to December, 1845; Enos S. Tuttle, December, 1844, to September, 1847; Hiram A. Ranck, December, 1845, to March, 1847; Designey S. Conger, March, 1847, to September, 1847; Hiram A. Ranck, September, 1847, to December, 1849; Tyra Jones, September, 1847, to March, 1851; Robert Schroeder, December, 1849, to December, 1851; Sanford Gordon, March, 1851, to June, 1857; David Van Vactor, September, 1851, to December, 1857; H. A. Ranck, December, 1851, to March, 1853; Robert Johnson, March, 1853, to March, 1855; Jacob Knoblock, March, 1855, to March, 1856; S. N. Champlin, March, 1856, to December, 1856; William Hughes, June, 1857, to December, 1859; Robert S. Piper, December, 1857, to December, 1859; Moses Keyser, December, 1858, to December, 1861; Isaac N. Morris, December, 1859, to December, 1862; J. L.

Westervelt, December, 1859, to September, 1860; Elijah Boley, September, 1860, to September, 1863; Thomas Tyner, December, 1861, to March, 1865; John H. Voreis, December, 1862, to June, 1863; Leonard Alleman, June, 1863, to December, 1868; William Garrison, September, 1863, to December, 1868; Hiram A. Ranck, March, 1865, to December, 1867; Jonas Miller, December, 1867, to September, 1877; Henry Krause, December, 1868, to December, 1874; James Abrams, December, 1874, to December, 1883; H. Barnaby, September, 1875, to June, 1880; William Sear, June, 1880, to September, 1881; H. A. Ranck, June, 1877, to December, 1879; Philip Dumph, December, 1879, to December, 1882; Peter Holem, September, 1881, to September, 1887; Ferdinand Hearn, December, 1882, to December, 1885; Pulaski Wickizer, December, 1883, to December, 1889; John P. Huff, December term, 1885; G. M. Richardson, appointee, 1886; same short term, December, 1886, to December, 1888; Milton Kleckner, September, 1887, to October, 1889; Marion A. Bland, October, 1889, to September, 1890; Benjamin Snyder, December, 1889, to 1892.

TABLE OF PRESIDENTS.

No.	President.	State.	Born.	Died.	Term of office.	By whom elected.
1	George Washington...	Virginia.	1732	1799	Two terms, 1789-97..	Whole people.
2	John Adams.....	Mass.	1735	1826	One term, 1798-01...	Federalists.
3	Thomas Jefferson.....	Virginia..	1743	1826	Two terms, 1801-09..	Republicans.
4	James Madison.....	Virginia..	1751	1836	Two terms, 1809-17..	Republicans.
5	James Monroe.....	Virginia..	1758	1831	Two terms, 1817-25..	All parties.
6	John Q. Adams.....	Mass.	1767	1848	One term, 1825-29..	House of Rep.
7	Andrew Jackson.....	Tenn.	1767	1845	Two terms, 1829-37..	Democrats.
8	Martin Van Buren.....	N. Y.	1782	1862	One term, 1837-41..	Democrats.
9	William H. Harrison..	Ohio.	1773	1841	One month, 1841....	Whigs.
10	John Tyler.....	Virginia..	1790	1862	3 yrs. 11 mo., 1841-45	Whigs.
11	James K. Polk.....	Tenn.	1795	1849	One term, 1845-49..	Democrats.
12	Zachary Taylor.....	Louisiana	1784	1850	1 yr. 4 mo., 1849-50..	Whigs.
13	Millard Fillmore.....	N. Y.	1800	1874	2 yrs. 8 mo., 1850-53.	Whigs.
14	Franklin Pierce.....	N. H.	1804	1869	One term, 1853-57..	Democrats.
15	James Buchanan.....	Penn.	1791	1868	One term, 1857-61..	Democrats.
16	Abraham Lincoln.....	Illinois...	1809	1865	One term, 1 mo., '61-65	Republicans.
17	Andrew Johnson.....	Tenn.	1808	1875	3 yrs. 11 mo., 1865-69.	Republicans.
18	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Ohio.	1822	1885	Two terms, 1869-77..	Republicans.
19	Rutherford B. Hayes..	Ohio.	1822	.....	One term, 1877-81..	Republicans.
20	James A. Garfield.....	Ohio.	1831	1881	Elected 1881 to 1885.	Republicans.
21	Chester A. Arthur.....	Vermont..	1830	1886	One term, Sept., '81, to March, 1885.....	Republicans.
22	Grover Cleveland.....	N. J.	1837	.....	One term, 1885-89..	Democrats.
23	Benjamin Harrison.....	.....	.....	.....	1889-93.....	Republicans.

The entire presidential vote in the county, in 1840, was 304; 1844, 470; 1848, 675; 1852, 879; 1856, 1,965; 1860, 2,724; 1864, 2,795; 1868, 4, 302; 1872, 3,759; 1876, 5,020; 1880, 5,360; 1884, 5,491; 1888, 5,909.

PRESIDENTIAL VOTE OF MARSHALL COUNTY, 1840 TO 1888.

CANDIDATES.		Union.	Center.	Green.	Tippecanoe.	Bourbon.	German.	North.	Polk.	West.	Walnut.	Total.	Majorities.
1840—Van Buren.....	D	5	131	9	....	18	....	7	....	....	....	170	36
1840—Harrison.....	W	5	110	12	....	5	....	2	....	....	....	134	....
1844—Polk.....	D	4	156	31	....	9	31	7	....	....	....	238	58
1844—Clay.....	W	4	115	35	....	4	19	3	....	....	....	180	....
1844—Birney.....	L	....	38	8	....	2	3	1	....	....	....	52	....
1848—Cass.....	D	38	178	50	15	37	37	....	23	....	....	378	106
1848—Taylor.....	W	20	119	52	19	16	29	....	17	....	....	272	....
1848—Van Buren.....	F S	6	....	....	11	....	2	....	3	....	....	22	....
1852—Pierce.....	D	49	199	50	39	40	63	39	32	....	....	511	168
1852—Scott.....	W	28	131	51	28	23	45	11	26	....	....	343	....
1852—Hale.....	F S	....	....	4	15	3	....	....	3	....	....	25	....
1856—Buchanan.....	D	120	348	102	54	87	117	63	75	72	....	1038	111
1856—Fremont.....	R	64	206	104	110	118	106	77	59	83	....	927	....
1860—Douglas.....	D	120	344	86	62	163	142	103	84	92	77	1273	....
1860—Lincoln.....	R	118	344	74	113	220	127	98	95	109	128	1426	153
1860—Breckinridge.....	D	1	14	5	....	....	....	2	2	....	....	24	....
1860—Bell.....	U	....	1	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	....	1	....
1864—McClellan.....	D	126	449	98	77	251	190	104	87	106	101	1589	383
1864—Lincoln.....	R	84	308	64	99	217	104	69	96	55	110	1206	....
1868—Seymour.....	D	168	669	117	120	284	252	174	196	185	216	2381	460
1868—Grant.....	R	132	464	118	151	323	171	144	158	83	177	1921	....
1872—Greeley.....	D	114	668	81	88	236	81	110	129	186	162	1855	27
1872—Grant.....	R	105	532	86	147	286	96	122	151	106	197	1828	....
1872—O'Connor.....	D	1	21	10	....	13	10	6	....	....	16	77	....
1876—Tilden.....	D	169	681	144	125	323	382	221	223	228	291	2787	570
1876—Hayes.....	R	122	513	115	182	374	209	144	168	144	246	2217	....
1876—Cooper.....	G	4	2	4	....	....	....	....	....	....	6	16	....
1880—Hancock.....	D	176	666	144	126	342	315	184	254	219	257	2683	542
1880—Garfield.....	R	111	476	134	189	381	248	106	130	115	249	2141	....
1880—Weaver.....	G	24	139	17	35	54	78	101	70	42	6	536	....
1884—Cleveland.....	D	206	698	167	375	141	372	224	240	227	271	2928	761
1884—Blaine.....	R	165	442	113	359	175	222	144	118	143	279	2160	....
1884—Butler.....	N	....	50	5	27	26	45	60	84	22	8	348	....
1884—St. John.....	P	....	4	....	25	3	2	....	....	....	7	41	....
1888—Cleveland.....	D	266	725	154	383	164	409	250	290	240	306	3187	603
1888—Harrison.....	R	191	520	134	412	207	278	201	181	168	290	2582	....
1888—Streeter.....	U L	1	7	....	3	5	8	12	1	....	....	37	....
1888—Fisk.....	P	6	12	1	12	6	2	14	12	11	27	103	....

D., Democrat. R., Republican. L., Liberty. F. S., Free Soil. U., Constitutional Union.
G., Greenback. U. L., Union Labor. P., Prohibition.

As is shown by the above table, the increase in the number of votes polled at each presidential election has been rapid and permanent. The decrease in the vote of 1872 was occasioned by the dislike of the democracy to the nomination of Horace Greeley; 581 democrats, who voted at the October election, immediately preceding the presidential election, refused to go to the polls, and consequently did not vote at all.

CHAPTER II.

BY ALEXANDER C. THOMPSON.

AGRICULTURE — CONTRAST BETWEEN THE OLD AND NEW METHODS — FARMING IN THE WILDERNESS — TERRORS THAT BESET THE PIONEERS — THE "JUMPING SHOVEL-PLOW" AND THE SURLY OX-TEAM — DESCRIPTION OF VARIOUS OLD-TIME IMPLEMENTS — MODERN DEVELOPMENT AND IMPROVED PROCESSES — MARSHALL COUNTY NOW A GARDEN SPOT.



MARSHALL COUNTY, for agricultural purposes, is excelled by but few counties in the state, and her productiveness is being increased each year as the work of clearing up the higher, and the drainage of the lower, lands progresses; and, considering the many and radical changes that have been wrought in the pursuit of agriculture in our midst, since the organization of our county, which took place July 20, 1836, a brief contrast between the methods then and now employed in this most ancient, honorable and important vocation, might be interesting to the present and future readers of a work like this.

In its natural state much the greater portion of our county was covered with a splendid growth of timber that had to be cleared away and destroyed before any crops could be raised, and this "clearing" process was one that put to the severest test the wind, muscle and perseverance of those engaged in it. To clear even one acre of land that had enough large trees on it to make from fifty to 100 saw-logs, and smaller timber and grubs in proportion, and make it ready for the jumping-shovel or the breaking-plow, was no small undertaking, and one that most of the young men of to-day would shrink from in despair; but one by one the magnificent monarchs of the forest were felled, and one by one the acres were cleared by our fathers and grandfathers until they had made the large, beautiful and productive farms now owned and occupied by their not always appreciative posterity; for, those who were not residents of Marshall county from forty to fifty-five years ago, know but little of the hardships and privations of our pioneer settlers, to whom their latest generations should never cease to accord greatest honor, praise and gratitude.

As indicated in the paragraph above, the first plowing of the newly cleared land was done with what was called a "jumping-shovel" plow, or the "breaking plow." The former was made and stocked after the plan of the single shovel plow of to-day, but was, of course, very much heavier and stronger. It had a strong, sharp "cutter," fastened firmly to the beam that came down just in front of the point of the shovel. To this was hitched oxen or a horse or horses—most always oxen (for in those days there were but few horses in the country)—and then the tussle began with the roots, stumps and stones, and if the plowman succeeded in stirring up enough loose earth to cover the seed corn or the potatoes to be planted, he declared himself the champion, although he may have come out of the contest with his "shins" skinned, his spine nearly disjointed and his arms almost torn from his shoulders. This was the plow used in the heavier timbered land for breaking the ground and tending the crops, but a large, heavy and stout hoe was used generally, to cut down and knock off the grubs and sprouts that grew luxuriantly, and it was also indispensable in digging up enough of dirt to keep the crop in growing condition.

The ground for wheat was plowed in the same manner as above described, and then thoroughly harrowed with an old-fashioned "A" harrow. The wheat was then sown broadcast, and as thoroughly dragged in as possible, the farmer often using a "brush drag," consisting of a small tree top properly weighted down, to give the finishing touch to the sowing of the crop; but, after all this work and worry the "yield" was, for several years, as much, and often more than half weeds and sprouts. The breaking plow was used in lands that had fewer stumps and trees. It was drawn by from seven to ten "yoke of oxen," and the team was driven by some agile and talented expert in the business, who had long sinewy arms hung on loose and powerful shoulders, and who was noted for "saying his prayers backward" when the plow got "stuck on a big grub." So well did the oxen get to understand their driver that they appeared to guess to an inch the size of the grub they were stuck on by the language he used, and they put forth their strength and energy accordingly, having learned from experience that if they were found "shirking" they would be most severely punished. The ox that had earned the reputation of being a "skirk" was a most unfortunate and pitiable creature.

The model breaking-team whip consisted of a growth of iron-wood or water-beech, twelve or thirteen feet long and tapering from but to tip very like a first-class fishing rod, and to the tip was neatly fastened a well proportioned buckskin lash about ten feet long with a "cracker" of the very best buckskin, about nine inches in length attached. They are a symmetrical and infatu-

ating implement to those who have ever used them in their younger days, and in our mature or even declining years we often dream of them, but the memory of them is undoubtedly more pleasant to the driver than it is to the memory of the driven (if they have any memory), more pleasant to him who handles the "stalk" than they who received the "lash."

The breaking-plow was a ponderous implement, the mould-board being of cast-iron and the share and cutter or "colter" being of the best cast-steel and had to be kept as sharp as possible to cut the roots and grubs they came in contact with. The plow turned a furrow of from twenty to twenty-four inches, owing to the size of the pattern, and was, including the beam and handles, from twelve to fifteen feet in length and weighed from 400 to 600 pounds. A good one ran very level and steady, not requiring much effort on the part of the holder in smooth ground, but requiring the strength of a Hercules when in contact with large grubs, roots and stumps. There is probably not even the castings of one of these plows in the county at the date of writing this chapter, 1890, and there are but comparatively few citizens yet living who either "handled the whip" or "held the plow," in our pioneer days.

We must not forget or omit to mention the old "bull plow" or wooden mould-board plow, as probably the most ancient type of plow used in this county, or in the state, either, so far as that is concerned. It had a beam and handles similar to our modern mould-board plow, but the shin or front piece was made of iron or steel and was fastened to the beam by a strong bolt with a nut on the top of the beam. The share was of steel and the blacksmith had to often be consulted to keep it in proper condition. The mould-board was made of wood and its shape and efficiency in turning the ground "up-side-down" depended somewhat upon the fancy or genius of the maker, but more largely upon the frequent and vigorous use of the wooden paddle, that was always kept hanging by a string, on the plow handle, which paddle was used to free the mould-board when the plow gave positive indications of "jumping the job." The plow, in design, was well enough, but the material out of which it was made and the way it was put together, made it a most bungling and inefficient implement, doing but little better work in the way of cultivating the soil than would have been attained by dragging a sharpened log or chunk of wood over the ground. The foregoing list comprises nearly all the implements used for clearing the ground and putting in the crops in our county in its earlier days, except the all-important axe, upon which but little, if any, improvement has been made in the last half century.

For many years after the organization of the county the small grain crops were cut with the old-fashioned sickle, the reapers

each cutting their "land" through and then hanging their sickle over their shoulder they would turn and "bind back," thus putting, commonly, into the neatest of sheaves the swath of "land" they had just cut through. In those days there was scarcely a "harvest hand" but that had one or more scars on his left hand from wounds inflicted by the sickle, and it was not uncommon to see men with permanently crippled hands, some having even lost an entire finger or the thumb on the left hand. But this tedious and wicked little implement, in a few years after the organization and settlement of the county, gave way entirely to the "grain cradle," which was a vast improvement on the sickle, both for speed in cutting the grain and safety to the manipulator. The only advantage the sickle had over the cradle was that the reaper could pick the "wheat" out from among the "tares," weeds and sprouts, while the cradler had to cut everything before him, and the green weeds and leaves when bound in with the wheat made the sheaves very heavy and liable to mould.

For as many as fifteen years after the first settlement of the county there was but little, if any, "tame" hay made, the farmers depending almost entirely, for "roughness" for their stock, upon marsh or wild hay and corn fodder, and when both these were exhausted the farmer, in the timbered portion of the county, resorted to the cutting of bass-wood trees, off of the buds and twigs of which, his cattle would often subsist for weeks in late winter and early spring, the cattle often being joined by the deer that were then more numerous than were the cattle in the county, and like the cattle they were almost and sometimes quite "starved to death" by the long and hard winters. One of the earlier recollections of the writer and compiler of this chapter, is seeing his father and older brother starting to the woods with their axes on their shoulders, calling the herd of almost starved cattle, which readily learned to follow without calling.

The marsh hay was cut with the common scythe, upon which little changes (and surely none for the better), have been made since those days. The forks used in hay-making and for pitching sheaves of grain and handling straw, were made commonly of an ash sapling of the proper crook or shape, and the prongs or tines were made by sawing into the stick lengthwise far enough to make the desired length of the tines and far enough apart to make the desired number. A band of iron was put around the stick to keep it from splitting, and then wedges were driven in to spread the tines which were then shaven down to the desired size and shape. On this implement some improvement has surely been made, as every farmer of the earlier days of the county will testify.

About the year 1859 reapers and mowers were first introduced into the county, the old McCormick make being the first

the writer remembers of seeing. Both as a reaper and mower it was a ponderous and heavy running machine as compared with the improved McCormick, and scores of other makes of machines now in use by our farmers, but it embodied the principle, and all new implements have been but inventions to lighten the machine and the draft; and, in this matter many makers have been most successful, and it is an exception to the rule now to see any well-to-do farmer who has not both a first-class reaper and mower, many of the reapers or harvesters being self-binders. In addition to the mowers every well regulated farm is provided with hay-rakes and hay-forks all run or worked by horse-power, and, by using these improved implements, a farm hand can do as much in one day as he could in a week, before their invention.

The first crops of small grain raised in Marshall county were threshed with the flail, an implement so simple and cheap in its construction and cost that the young farmers of to-day would not, on inspection, take it to be a "threshing machine," but such it was and the most primitive, too, known to the historic period, so far as the writer knows. It consisted of a pole about as long and as large as the wooden pitch-fork handle, and had a club or chunk of wood somewhat thicker than the handle and about two feet long, tied with a strong and durable thong, to the pole or handle. It was run by the "one-man power," and its use was a literal fulfillment of the decree that "in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread." The sheaves of wheat were commonly thrown on a platform of fence rails raised slightly above the ground, and under the platform was drawn a strong linen sheet, such as were made by our mothers in those days, and after a certain amount of wheat had been "thumped" out the rails were temporarily removed and the cleaning process was begun. This was done by some one holding a portion of the threshed grain in a half bushel measure above another sheet prepared to receive it, as high as possible, and to get the required fall the one holding the measure was usually elevated by standing on a chair or something higher. The grain was then gradually and slowly turned out of the measure in order that the chaff might be blown away, while the grain fell straight down. The wind was "raised" by two of the strongest muscled and best winded men engaged in the business, taking a strong sheet by the ends and swinging it in such a manner as to cause the strongest possible breeze or current of air where the wheat was being poured down. This operation was repeated until the crop was thought to be sufficiently cleaned for market or for the mill. Wheat in those days was worth forty cents in Michigan City—over forty miles from Plymouth—and the first breadstuff used by the earlier settlers was ground in Delphi, over sixty-five miles from our county seat.

These statements are made to let the present farmers and citi-

zens of the county know what the generation before them had to endure and perform for their children and their children's children in order that they might finally enjoy all the blessings and conveniences of wealth and civilization.

After there were a sufficient number of horses to be had in a neighborhood, wheat was "tramped out" by throwing the sheaves on an earthen or out-door floor, usually about forty feet in diameter, the floor being round, like a circus ring. The heads of the sheaves were all laid one way, so that the horses' feet, in turning to the left, came constantly in contact with the head of the sheaves, which were, of course, unbound before the horses were put on the floor. A small boy usually rode one horse and lead three, one at the side and two behind the one he rode, while an experienced man, with a pitch fork in hand, presided as "ring-master," in the center of the circle, making himself useful, as well as ornamental, by stirring the wheat and doing other things "too tedious to mention."

The first real threshing machine that was introduced into the county, was what was called the "Traveling Threshing Machine." It was mounted on four wheels, after the style of a common wagon, but the hind wheels were much larger and heavier, especially the right one, was made heavy with a tire about ten inches wide and on the inner side of this tire was a lesser wheel that had cogs on it, which when thrown in "gear," or contact with the pinion that projects from the body of the machine, communicated the power to the thresher as it was being drawn about over the field, by from four to six horses. The "track" selected in a field was, as a matter of course, the most accessible to the wheat shocks, and on the most level and solid ground. The feeder stood in the front part of the machine and the sheaves were laid on a table to his right hand where the bands were cut. The greatest thing for the feeder was to feed according to the power at his command, and be careful and not "choke down," for this would necessitate a full stop of everything, and a general "cleaning out" of the apparatus. The straw was carried out at the rear of the machine, and in large fields, would get so deep that the "track" would have to be changed, as the "power wheel" would slip or slide on the straw, and consequently the power or motion would cease.

The sheaves were thrown on the front part of the machine, while in motion, by men, boys and sometimes women, stationed around the track. When the machine first started in a field it was easy enough to keep it supplied with wheat, but when it came to bringing it in from the "four corners" it was a different thing, and the men, women, children and teams all had to "get a hustle" on them, and the machine would often have to be stopped while the wheat would be brought nearer the track. To this, the

horses never objected, as this manner of threshing was a real horse-killing process.

The grain was carried down into a box between the hind wheels and on its way there it was subjected to a fanning mill process, which was a great improvement on the first manner heretofore described. The "grain box," as it was called, held eight bushels of wheat and whenever it was full the machine was stopped and the box emptied. The straw was commonly burnt off of the track to "get it out of the way." Two hundred bushels was a good day's threshing and more than was commonly done. The machine cost about \$250. Like nearly all the implements so far described in this chapter, these old "traveling threshing machines" are extinct; but, if some speculative genius had one intact and would keep it properly "blanketed" and concealed and charge ten cents admission, he would have a "bigger" and better paying "show" than old "Jumbo" ever was.

Next came the stationary thresher, which was only a "huller," as it had no separator nor vibrator, and the straw was taken from the "dump" of the machine by hand labor, and after the two men who did this work had been engaged in it for an hour their most intimate friends and acquaintances would not have recognized them after the most critical inspection, so dusted and smutted were they.

In a few years these crude "hullers" were superseded by the "separator," whose inner gear had a vibrating motion, the under part of which was a screen work through which the grain passed after being separated from the straw, and then "down and out" of the machine after having also passed through the "cleaning" process of a "fanning mill" that constituted a portion of said inner gear of the machine. Here we will leave the threshers until later on in this chapter, when an attempt will be made to contrast the efficiency of the implements of the early days in Marshall county with those of to-day—the *then* and *now* of our history.

In the sowing, harvesting and threshing of the smaller grains we have apparently lost sight of the planting, "tending" and gathering of the corn crop, but the writer could no more forget this staple product than he could one of his nearest friends in time of need, for on this he and his early associates in this county, subsisted mainly for many years.

For this crop the ground was prepared much the same as for a wheat crop, and when too rough to be marked out by a shovel plow it was planted by stakes, and when it was up, then the fight began and the strife was, which should have the supremacy, the weeds and sprouts or the corn, and as to how this contest came out, it depended upon the sand and brawn of the proprietor of

the "ranch." Then game was plenty and those who liked hunting better than work, would often fool their time away in the crop season and then come and borrow or beg from their more industrious neighbors, before the winter was over.

For several years after the first settlement of the county, each farmer "tended" his crop with his "best ox," the old heavy hoe ever being called into requisition to give the "finishing touch." The crop was gathered then as now by hand and the oxen, hitched to an old Pennsylvania wagon, were muzzled to keep them from fendering themselves and eating up the crop. The corn when gathered was commonly thrown into rail pens and sometimes in log cribs that were usually a part of a log barn.

Corn-shellers were not used in this county until as late as 1855 or 1856, and in the olden time when we wanted to "go to mill," a large, strong quilt was commonly spread on the "puncheon" floor in front of the fire-place and the desired amount of corn was piled in the middle, and around this pile and just on the edge of the quilt, sat the members of the family shelling by hand until the whole grist was ready to be taken to the mill.

For many years after the organization and settlement of the county, flax was raised in considerable quantities and manufactured into linen, out of which our shirts and trousers were made. The ground was prepared about the same as for oats, and the cleaner the field was of weeds and sprouts the better. The flax, when in condition, was pulled and taken care of until the proper time when it was spread on the ground to "rot" or bleach. It was then gathered up and while very dry, "broke" on a "breaking horse" or "flax-break," which was a wooden bench about two and a half feet high with four sharp rails or slats set up edgewise and about two and a half or three inches apart. Above these four were three like slats that were fastened in together and arranged to mash in between the lower rails. These last, or three slats, were so arranged that they were raised up and down with the right hand of the operator on the machine, who took large handfuls of the dry and bleached flax and placing it crosswise on the brake would triphammer it until but little was left except the film that covered the original stem. In this condition the "broke flax" was taken and "scutched" over the end of a wide, thin and hard board with a "scutching knife," which was a wooden knife about thirty inches long and two and a half inches wide and made of the best of hard timber. By this operation the woody or chaff-like part of the stem was separated from the fiber of the plant. The flax was then drawn over and through a "hackle" or hatchel, which consisted of a board about eight by twenty inches in size, in the middle of which were arraigned probably over 100 sharp steel teeth, about as long as a common ten-penny nail, but much more slender. Through this

machine (if it deserves the cognomen) the hatched flax was drawn until the film or fiber was nearly as fine as silk. The tow that was hatched from the dressed flax was, a portion of it, spun into thread for "filling" in the coarser linen, and the flax proper was spun into finer thread for chain and for the filling also of the finer linens manufactured. The flax was spun on a little spinning wheel that was turned by a treadle, the operator sitting down and working the treadle with the foot. The flax was loosely looped around and on a "distaff" which was commonly made, in this county, of the center part or stem of a dog-wood bush, of one year's growth, which most always had four branches at equal distance apart around the main stem of the bush. These branches were cut off at about ten inches in length and were all tied together at the top around the main branch, and when this was covered with the flax it looked very much like a hornet's nest. Enough of the lower part of the main branch was left to make a staff of, and that was fastened in the bench of the wheel, at a convenient height to be reached by the spinner. The "fliers" and the spool on which the thread was twisted and wound was run by two bands made of cord. On this kind of wheel was spun the thread out of which was made our "linen breeches" and shirts of half a century ago, the fabric being woven on an old hand loom which we will not attempt to describe here, nor will we attempt to describe the "reeling" and "warping" of the thread, as it would be too tedious for this work, but we will simply say that the whole process was in keeping with that of the spinning.

No one can fully comprehend or appreciate the changes made in the appearance of the county, nor the difference in the implements used fifty years ago and now, unless he was one of the very earliest settlers of the county. Where dense forests then stood there is not even a stump to be seen now. Instead of the "jumping shovel" plow and the unwieldy "breaking plow," with the long line of oxen hitched to it, we have the neat chilled or cast-steel plow, or even the "riding plow," on which the farm hand can comfortably ride all the day instead of having his arms almost torn from his shoulders and his legs almost broken with flying roots. Instead of the vexatious and unruly ox team the farmer has his well bred and broke team of horses, using two or three of them as he may choose, to make the work easy and to plow the ground any desired depth. Instead of the old fashioned "A harrow," we have the efficient and neat "spring-tooth" harrow that thoroughly stirs and levels the ground, preparing it as nicely as a garden for the sowing of the seed which is not done any more by hand, but by drills of various makes and designs, there being, however, but two kinds of drills so far as the principle is concerned, the hose drills and the roller drill. Of those made on the former principle there are many makes, each maker

claiming for his implement superiority over anything of the kind ever manufactured. Of the "roller drills" the writer has never seen but one make. The superiority claimed for this drill is that the grain is deposited in thoroughly rolled or pulverized ground. Any of these machines are a vast improvement on the old way of swinging half a bushel of wheat, in a two bushel sack, over your shoulder and starting on an eighty rod "round" or "bout," sowing the seed broadcast as you went along, keeping your eye on the stake at the farther or opposite side of the field, for, if the sower got out of line the wheat field would be "spotted," some places the seed being too thick and others there being none; and the difference between tramping all day over the plowed ground with a heavy weight on your shoulders and riding as comfortably as if you were in a road sulky, is a consideration that is not forgotten by those who have tried both methods of "sowing the seed."

The old fashioned sickle is entirely ignored and the grain-cradle is only used in more recently cleared ground where there are too many stumps to run a reaper with profit, and without danger of breaking it, but probably nine-tenths of the crops of the small grains in the county are now cut by *self-binders*, which relieves the farm laborer from the terribly hot, unpleasant and exhausting task of binding the harvest by hand; and, with the aid of one of these self-binders and team, two hands will cut and shock up as much grain in one day as they could put up in a whole week by the old methods.

Now-a-days the crops of small grain are either "mowed away" in capacious barns or stacked in convenient position to be run through the separator, after the crop has "gone through with the sweat." These separators are in strange contrast with the "flail," the horse-tramping process, the old "traveling threshing machine" and the "huller," the last of which was run by "horse-power," and has been seen by most of the citizens of the county who are living to-day and who have paid any attention to agriculture. The older threshers were hauled over the country and run by horse-power, but the separator of to-day is drawn over the country and run by a "traction engine" that under the hand of an intelligent engineer, travels over our thoroughfares hauling its burdens, puffing, blowing and screaming, as if it were a real, live monster of the animal kingdom, who by some freak had resolved to donate his power to the good of the human kind, "so called." Had one of these engines, with the modern separator attached, dropped suddenly down among us, even thirty-five years ago, and been found on one of our highways wending its way to some large farm to do a job of threshing, the inhabitants hereabouts would have thought that either the millennium, or his satanic majesty, had come. Truly it has been

vouchsafed to those who have lived the last fifty years, especially in our wild and rude but progressive country, to see more improvements, more inventions and more discoveries, for the benefit of our kind, than has ever been made and recorded in any two centuries that have preceded us in the world's progress, and no other calling in life has received greater benefits from the inventive genius of our country than has the vocation of agriculture, for were it not for these labor saving and time-saving machines our farmers could neither sow, harvest or thresh the crops they now raise on their extensive farms.

The ground for the corn crop is now plowed with the latest improved plow of a pattern that suits the fancy or prejudice of the respective farmer. It is dragged with the modern spring-tooth harrow, and in case the ground gets beaten down with heavy rains, it is livened up with the cultivator. It is then marked off one way with a "marker," and then planted with a corn-planter, by going crosswise over the furrows made by the marker. With one of these planters, two hands and a team can plant fifteen acres in one day. This not only facilitates the operation of planting but puts the crop in in much better and more regular manner than when done by the old method of dropping by hand and covering with a hoe, and consequently the crop is much more easily tended than when the hills stand in an irregular or zig-zag shape in the rows. The crop is now commonly tended with a walking or riding corn plow that plows both sides of the corn at the same time, instead of the old method of plowing one side of the row at a time with the single shovel plow, and later on with the double shovel.

As stated previously in this chapter, corn is now gathered as it always has been, by hand, the farmers now using horse teams instead of oxen. The crop is now universally shelled with corn-shellers of various patterns, sizes and capacities and they are run by hand, horse and steam power, and the greater portion of the crop is shelled before it is taken to market now-a-days.

The kinds of produce or crops raised in this county in the earlier days of its history and organization was corn, wheat, oats, rye, potatoes, beans, and a few other minor kinds of produce such as cabbage, turnips and rutabagas, which were used for culinary purposes and also for food for stock but not for market, for there was no market for them. These crops grow abundantly here.

The corn crop would run from twenty-five to fifty bushels to the acre, owing to the condition and kind of ground, the manner of tending it and the favorableness of the season. The average on the wheat crop would be a difficult thing to even approximate, the farmer sometimes getting not much more than his "seed back," and again, on ground in good condition (for those days),

and a favorable season, he would get from fifteen to eighteen bushels per acre. Oats has never been raised in the county for a paying crop, for our soil and the average seasons are not adapted to its culture, and some seasons it is almost an entire failure, and others the yield is from forty to fifty bushels per acre, but the latter turn out is very unusual and the season has to be extraordinary indeed. This crop was usually sowed to make feed for the horses after the corn crop of the previous season had been exhausted, and before the new crop came on, and the rule was to sow the ground to wheat in the fall. Rye was also raised almost entirely for feed and pasture and was scarcely ever threshed, being fed out in the sheaf, and as the writer never saw five acres of it threshed as far back as forty years ago from this date, 1890, he could make no reliable estimate of the average crop in those days, but, like oats, it was not raised for market purposes until later years, and the average now is about fifteen bushels to the acre. Potatoes, years ago, gave not only a bigger yield but a better quality of the crop than is now raised. The seasons appeared to be more favorable to their growth, and the new sandy loam produced the soundest, sweetest and "mealiest" potatoes that were ever dug from the earth, and we will undoubtedly never see their equal again raised in this or any other county or country. In those days there were no "potato bugs" to devour the vines as soon as they are out of the ground, nor grubs to bore, eat and destroy the roots as there is to-day, and the idea of saturating the vines with a solution of poisonous Paris green, would have been entertained with "holy horror" by our fathers. Beans were little grown for market. The yield was good if the season was favorable, but the crop was often injured by rains between the time of "pulling" and threshing. The threshing was commonly done with the flail in the manner already described for threshing wheat. Never having seen nor heard of an acre of beans being raised and threshed in this county we would not attempt to make a reliable estimate of the crop. Our soil is commonly too rich to raise beans upon.

Clover was not raised to any extent for many years after the settling and clearing up of a large portion of our county, in fact, not until the farmers began to discover that their land had been over-drawn upon by a bad rotation and rapid succession of crops and that it needed rest and recuperation. Since its general introduction, which was about thirty years ago, it has been largely and extensively grown for hay—its seed for market and as a restorer of the lost crop-giving properties of the over-run lands. Our farmers would not know how to get along now without this valuable crop and great fertilizer and invigorator.

Timothy hay has been quite generally grown for over thirty years, and its acreage is being greatly increased yearly as our

farmers are draining and reclaiming their low, rich lands that are admirably adapted to the growth of this, the best grass that grows, for hay. These rich lands often produce from two and a half to three tons of hay to the acre, and are the most valuable lands, when so reclaimed, that is owned by the farmers of the county, as it produces most abundantly and will probably never need rest or enriching.

As to the best methods of cultivating the leading grains and other products of the county the compiler of this chapter cannot do better for the farm readers of, and patrons of, this volume than to adopt and endorse the following address by John Q. A. Seig, delivered before the state board of agriculture of the state of Indiana for the year 1888, as it contains many practical suggestions which if adopted and enlarged upon, as they will be by the intelligent farmer, will be of great benefit to the agricultural interests of the county.

Under the caption of "How Can the Soil be Most Profitably Cultivated?" Mr. Seig says:

"This is a question as old as agriculture itself. Men have been working at this problem ever since the creation of man, and yet they differ as much in opinion now as they did when Cain and Abel were the only leaders in agriculture. Then one thought the raising of cereals and fruit was the thing to do, the other thought stock-raising was best, hence they divided, and murder followed on account of jealousy and difference of opinion as to the best mode of farming. Now, if two men living in the same locality, with the same market, could not agree as to the best mode of farming, how can we expect the millions of farmers of to-day, living under such a variety of circumstances and in so many different localities to agree? This is a question every farmer in his own locality will have to determine for himself. But there are some general principles underlying this problem that hold good in every locality, and unless some attention is given to these general features the farmer will in a few years fail to farm profitably. One of the greatest of these general principles is the retention of the fertility of the soil; this is the crowning idea of successful farming. The banker who is continually drawing on his principal soon finds his doors closed; and if when he draws on his principal he puts it into merchandise or speculation he soon finds whatever he has left, if he has anything, transferred into other channels, and his bank a thing of the past. So it is with farming, it does not matter where situated or what is grown upon the farm, if by the mode pursued there is a constant drain upon the soil and nothing replaced, it is only a question of time, and usually a very short time, when such a farmer will be farming without profit. Therefore the true idea is, as with the bank, to so manage as to keep the principal invio-

late, and then if there is a surplus to put it where it will do the most good. Now how to do this is not a question that can be solved by the exercise of the muscle or manual labor; but it is a question for thought and deep consideration; for the man that fails to think in this day and age of the world, on the farm, is lost in the fog; his farm soon passes into other and more intelligent hands and he becomes a day laborer, and frequently an object of charity; for a man who has inherited a farm and fails is the most pitiable of all failures, he being entirely unsuited for any of the other avocations of life. Therefore, this proposition in every locality holds good, that in order to farm profitably the fertility of the soil must be retained; even better, that it should be increased. To do this we will have to look elsewhere than to barn-yard manures, for no farmer can begin to make enough of this best of all fertilizers to supply the drain on his soil caused by the constant growing of crops. Farmers used to think that fallowing and cropping alternate years was the thing to do, but to-day all posted farmers know that if there never had been a fallow in the state of Indiana the farms would be more productive, and that nothing so injures the soil as laying bare without any protection from the heat of the sun in the months of July and August. This being the case, there should be such a rotation of crops adopted as to insure shade and protection to the soil during the heated part of the season; say the following rotation: Clover—I begin with clover, because I think any rotation without clover a failure. I turn under in September or October and plant to corn in spring. The reasons I would turn under in these months are: You put under plenty of seed for future seeding, and you also get rid of the cutworm in the spring, which is frequently worth a good deal in a single crop. Let your corn get pretty well matured. By this means you get much better corn and better fodder. Then cut it up. If your corn has been well cultivated, cut one way with a Stoddard's harrow, cross with a good steel-tooth harrow, then drill in one and one-half bushels of wheat, with 200 pounds of phosphate or bone meal—which ever does the best on your land—to the acre. By managing this way you will find in the spring that you have a better stand of clover, and it will stand the summer drouth better than if seeded by hand in the spring, and without any extra expense. Mow or pasture first year. Better mow. Let grow second year and turn under as before for corn, and so on. The farmer that will follow up this plan will not only retain the fertility of his soil, but he will find that land that brought ten bushels of wheat and twenty bushels of corn to the acre will in a few years produce thirty bushels of wheat and fifty bushels of corn to the acre. You also by this mode keep your land at good, profitable work, and not wasting its energies in the production of weeds,

which are more injurious to the soil than the cultivation and growing of crops. In planting and sowing it is very necessary to have and use the best and most vigorous seeds. No one has any idea how much is lost to the farmers each year by using imperfect and weakly seed. It can only be guessed at by comparing it with the loss sustained by the breeding of poorly fed, feeble and ill-formed animals. Therefore, the second great principle in successful farming is to produce the best of its kind of everything you raise. If your farm is not rich enough in plant food to produce the very best of grain or produce, feed it until it will produce the best. It will not be money thrown away. It will be depositing it where cashiers can not run away with it, nor where you will have to take a mortgage to secure the payment of it, but it will be there subject to come forth at your intelligent command.

"The soil, in order to respond profitably, must be thoroughly, systematically and economically cultivated. A good warm mellow seed bed is just as necessary as a fertile soil, for the remunerative production of a crop. It never has, nor never will pay to plant seed among the clods to be starved in the start. For, like everything else, the young plant needs to be nursed and fed with the choicest of plant food when it is young. Therefore it is necessary to so pulverize the soil as to make it light and compact. Shut out the cold winds, for plants suffer more from cold feet than most any other one thing, and put in such a condition as to furnish plenty of food from the start. For plants, like animals, if well fed, suffer but little from the cold. Now how to do this, and do it economically, is that to which the average farmer gives too little attention. While his hands are busy, his mind is not working out the economic problem. He plows without thinking until the field is plowed. Then, when the hands are done, the mind says you must plant, but the soil has become so dry and cloddy that there is not sufficient fine soil with which to cover the grain. Then the mind says to him, you must pulverize. He sends one hand with a team and roller; he goes with another team and harrow bumping and thumping all day over the clods, and at night, all the way he can tell that he has been doing anything is by the jaded condition of his team and by the feeling that he has, tired and sore, that he has been stumbling over clods the livelong day to no purpose or advantage. Now, the mind should have worked in the first place as well as the hands. It should have told him that at night they should have rolled and harrowed all the soil that had been plowed during the day. To have managed economically he should have had his harrow and roller in the field ready, the harrow hitched or fastened behind the roller. Then, at the proper time, he should have hitched both teams to the roller, mounted his hand and let him do the work of both, while he went and gave such attention to things about the house

as they might need. To do all this successfully you must secure intelligent and interested assistance. The ordinary farm hand cares but little what the results from his labor amounts to. It is but little to him whether it is ten bushels of wheat or thirty bushels per acre. If any difference he would rather see the ten, for then there would not be so much to handle and less labor to perform. Then the question arises, what are we farmers to do? Our boys are leaving us and we are getting old and unable to work, and we must have labor on the farm and consequently have to take such as we can get. I would suggest that the boys on the farm be taken into partnership; that they be made interested partners in all that is done or undertaken; that they be consulted in every matter of importance. Give their brains plenty of work to do. Show them that it requires more intelligence to farm successfully than it does for almost any other vocation. Help them to surround themselves with such labor-saving machinery as will develop brain as well as muscle. Give them to see that out of the soil, well managed, they can produce almost any living thing necessary for man's comfort. And above all, if your boy wants a dollar, don't have him come begging for it like a tramp or a pauper. But what he needs, let him take, feeling that he is like the partner that he is or should be. In this way make him feel all the responsibility of the situation. For this is the crowning joy of a boy's life. They want to shoulder responsibility and know that somebody trusts them.

"Then again the wife, the mother, the one above every other we can so illy afford to leave out of the partnership, is so generally ignorant of what is going on on the farm. How often I have called at a farm house and asked what the man of the house was doing. The answer from the lady of the house would be: "Well, I don't know. He went off this morning and I have not seen him since. He hardly ever tells me where he is going or what he is doing." Shame on such a man. If you had taken as little interest in telling her what you was and what you intended doing when you were courting her you never would have won her. If it was necessary then to tell her all about yourself when you were two, how much more necessary and sensible it is after she becomes the mother of your children and is so interested in the success of your every undertaking that she should not only be made a confidant, but should be consulted in all matters pertaining to what you are, what you have and what you intend to do.

"In conclusion, if you have so farmed as not only to retain, but to increase the fertility of the soil, have made good and intelligent farmers of your boys, such as will be an honor to their profession and a comfort to their parents; if you have made the wife, the companion of your youth, your happy partner and con-

fidant; if by your example you have been the means of improving the condition of farming in your community, you have not lived in vain, and your soil has been very profitably cultivated."

Equally appropriate are the suggestions made by Hon. W. B. Seward, of Bloomington, Ind., in an address delivered before the Marion County Agricultural society, in 1888. Under the heading of "How to Secure Better Results in Farming," the Hon. Mr. Seward spoke as follows:

"The topic for discussion is, 'How to Secure Better Results in Farming.' It would afford me pleasure to give you a complete and satisfactory answer to this great question, if I could. The question is such a large one, has a bearing in so many different directions, that I could not hope in the short time I shall occupy, to follow all these various directions, even if I knew them, which I am certain I do not, so I feel at liberty to take any of the roads that seems to lead in the direction we wish to go, that happens to suit my fancy.

"An old English cook book in giving direction how to cook a rabbit, started out by saying first procure the rabbit. Now my first and main receipt for how to secure better results in farming, is to first procure a farmer. The man or woman who succeeds in any business, must thoroughly understand that business, and be fully satisfied to follow it. If a man follows the plow only to get a little money so that he can move to town and set up a corner grocery, you may depend upon it that he will never be a successful farmer, for the reason that his heart is not in the business. He has other aims in life and will not give the devotion to the business necessary to success. The man who follows farming, or any other business, and makes a success of it, must put his whole heart and soul in the business. There must be no reservation, mental or otherwise, that so soon as he accumulates a certain amount he will abandon farming for some other calling. He must be in love with his business and think only of how he can improve his mode of cultivation, and some day be the model farmer, owning the model farm in his neighborhood. It is a pride worthy of any man to strive to be a model farmer, owning a model farm. How many have we who are working with this end in view, and striving to dignify and honor the business of farming.

"It is an unfortunate fact that we have many unsuccessful farmers, as well as many unsuccessful men in all other avocations, and that the fault is oftener with the men than the business. It should be distinctly understood that it is not the business that makes the man, but the man that makes the business. This rule must never be lost sight of if we expect to succeed in any of our business efforts. Some persons will make a grand success where others under similar circumstances make an entire failure. Some

years ago I knew a farmer who owned a good farm, which he received as a portion with his wife. He was raised on a farm, and had never attempted any other business. He had a 'hired' man working for \$20 per month. Time wore on, and after some ten years, the hired man owned the farm, had money in bank, and the farmer owned nothing. In this case one had a capacity for business, the other had not, and so according to that invariable and unchanging law that the fittest shall survive, the one without capacity had to give way.

"Then, to succeed, we must first procure a farmer. He must be a real farmer, fully imbued with the dignity and nobility of the calling, and willing to endure the hardships incident to the business for the pleasure and profit it will bring him. When you have a man of this kind, he will make a success of the business, because it is his business and aim in life to make the business a success. He has gain and pride as an incentive to extra exertion. He wants to be the model farmer owning the model farm in his neighborhood, and I glory in his pride and spunk. It is a worthy pride, and if more farmers were filled chuck full of it, we would have a better supply of successful farmers. There are many who try the business of farming that fail even with their best efforts, but this is no fault of the business, it is for lack of capacity on the part of those making the trial. It is not every one that has the brains, industry and economy to make a successful farmer, yet this is no reason why the business may not be highly successful to those that have the capacity to manage it. Many will try in the future, as in the past, and fail, but we can shift this class off and let them become lawyers and politicians, and if they fail again, it is no harm to the country, as we don't depend upon them for anything, any way. But a failure in farming, while but a small loss to each individual farmer, is a calamity to our country, and it is this broad, patriotic view that we should take of the subject. What it pays this man or that man as an individual to follow the business of farming is of little moment compared to the wholesale interest our country has in successful farming. Our nation's wealth and prosperity hinges so largely on successful farming, that vast sums of money are now being directed by our national as well as state governments for a more thorough education in the various branches of husbandry, and from this source must come in the near future, results that will prove the wisdom of devoting time and money from the public treasury for the promulgation of knowledge on a subject of such vital interest to us as a nation. But knowledge and education if not intelligently and industriously applied, is of no value. The measure of success or failure in any business, may be accurately determined by the amount of brains and industry used in conducting the business. This is a rule without an exception in

every business, and to none does it apply with more force than to farming. The same care, devotion and economy, that makes a manufacturer succeed in business will make a farmer succeed also.

"It was popularly supposed in times past by many, and by some at the present time, and perhaps not without a shade of truth behind it, that farmers are slow, plodding, ignorant beings, that consent to live for a time that they may bear the burdens of their betters, and then considerably die to make room for others of the same kind. We may have had too many of this kind of farmers in times past, but they are rapidly becoming things of the past. Universal education is producing a revolution in the ranks of this class where they exist, and is the lever that is elevating the farmer to a proper knowledge of the importance and dignity of his calling. On the floor above our heads are one hundred gentlemen, gathered from all parts of our state to legislate for us. It is a fair average body of men, for legislators, and equal, perhaps, in point of education and intelligence to any legislature we ever had. The same week the legislature convened there was a meeting in this room of the delegate state board of agriculture, gentlemen gathered from all parts of our state as is the legislature. Each gathering consisted of about the same number of men. I took a look at both bodies of men, heard speeches from each, looked them all square in the face, and applied every rule of measurement within my knowledge to try to determine fairly and honestly as I would in awarding a premium, which was the most intelligent, best educated and progressive body of men, and I say to you frankly that I was unable to decide the matter. In no respect could I see that the legislature was superior to the body of men meeting in this room, that were selected almost wholly from farmers. This is not an insidious comparison, and is only made to show the progress of education, and illustrate the fact that we now have farmers in all parts of our state capable of successfully managing a farm or a state legislature if need be, and in fact part of those making up the meeting in this room spoken of were members elect of the present legislature, and many others were ex-members. The delegate state board of agriculture is made up of representative farmers in their respective neighborhoods, and are enthusiastic enough and successful enough in the management of their business to spare the time and the money to attend meetings like that one and this one to-day, with the hope of learning something that will help to secure better results in farming.

"It is by this class of men that we are to be taught how to secure better results in farming. They are all teachers as well as students, and all candidates for model farmers. Now, the model

farmer is no more like the ignorant, plodding being that we heard of than is the poorest scrub cow to the finest specimen of blooded stock ever seen. One of the first and most important lessons learned by the model farmer is nature's law of compensation. He is too liberal in soul after he has become a model farmer to expect something for nothing. You will never hear him grumbling at nature and claiming that we are all going to starve because he can't count eggs by the dozen year in and year out from the same basket and never put any eggs in the basket. He recognizes the fact that nature doesn't work this way, and that he is powerless to change nature's laws of compensation, and would certainly make a great botch of it even if he could; so he adapts himself and his business to these unchanging laws as he finds them. The model farmer does not expect to take tons of wheat, corn, hay, etc., from the field and pay that field nothing for it. He may have tried before he became a model farmer to work the field on credit, merely giving it a promise that if prices for its products are good and taxes not too high, that by and by he will pay something to the field that has been so liberal with him, but the field won't work this way, as it does not do a credit business. It pays promptly with double compound interest for all that is deposited with it, but the little it asks in return for all that it gives must be promptly paid.

"Now, to sum the whole matter up as to how to secure better results in farming, I would say that we must have first-class, industrious, economical, educated men in the business, the same as in any other business that succeeds. A man in becoming a model farmer has mastered all the details of plowing, rotation of crops, use of fertilizers, under drainage and hundreds of other details that are useful."

The following paper, read by the Hon. Robert Mitchell, of Princeton, Gibson county, before the agricultural society of this state for 1888, may be read with interest and profit by the practical farmer, the subject being: "Is there enough stock kept on the farms of Indiana to keep up the fertility of the soil?"

"The question of fertility of the soil is one that needs careful consideration at the hands of the farmers of the state. The wealth of the coal fields of any state is estimated by its output of coal in manufacturing cities. The wealth of such manufactories is measured by their output of manufactured articles. The agricultural wealth of a state is estimated by the output of wheat, corn, oats, pork, beef, wool, poultry, fruit and vegetables. Now, the question is, can Mother Earth continue on giving to the husbandman such lavish gifts without being reimbursed in a substantial way. So I come now to the subject, is there enough stock kept on the farms of our state to make manure sufficient to keep up the fertility of the soil? The answer to the question

may be put down, No, not one-half ! Then, if there is not barn-yard manure enough, resort must be had to other ways of keeping up the fertility of the soil. Among the best and cheapest fertilizers for the farms, none is better than red clover. When clover seed is selling at \$4.00 per bushel, it will cost fifty cents an acre to seed your wheat fields. A common practice with the best farmers of southern Indiana is to sow all the wheat fields to clover, and if the season is favorable to the growth of clover, by the time the fall plowing begins a rank growth of clover is ready to be turned under for fall seeding for wheat. The heavy growth of clover thus turned under each year for a few years will increase the fertility of the soil much cheaper and the benefits will be almost equal to a good spread of barn-yard manure. The next best way of keeping up the fertility of the soil is by a rotating system of crops, say corn after clover pasture, wheat after corn, and clover again after wheat. If this system of rotating crops is adopted by the farmer, his lands will improve in fertility. A third plan of keeping up the fertility of the soil is by the use of active fertilizers, such as lime, bone-dust, dried blood, and other chemical preparations. These active fertilizers are for the immediate wants and benefits of the crops they are sowed upon, and will give good crops, but as a rule do not contribute a lasting benefit to the soil such as clover or barn-yard manure. Well do I recollect when a boy on my father's farm in Scotland, how he would make us hustle around and gather together all of the droppings of the stock about the barn-yard, and carefully pile it up for future use. The Scotch farmer looked upon the size of his manure pile with as much pleasure as a good bank account on the credit side of the ledger. I also recollect when I came to Indiana, thirty-seven years ago, and it amused me very much to see the average Hoosier farmer at that time, when his horses could no longer get into the stables for the manure pile, go to work and tear down the old log stable and build anew, rather than clean the manure out of the stable. Quite a change, however, is come about now in Indiana. The old log stable is replaced by substantial barns, and the thrifty farmers can be seen at all seasons of the year, not only saving all the manure carefully, produced on the farm, but at leisure times his teams are busy hauling all the manure he can get, for well he knows now that a liberal supply of good manure is the farmer's best friend."

It is to be said, to the shame and disgrace of our county, that owing to bickerings, selfishness and jealousies, which never ought to exist in any community, that Marshall county now has no agricultural society. Concerning the defunct society of this county, the following, in quotation marks, is taken from the history of Marshall county, written by Hon. Daniel McDonald, and is about all that can be said of it: "*Marshall County Agricul-*

tural Society.—This society was organized in 1855, with James A. Corse, president; G. O. Pomeroy, treasurer; Samuel B. Corbaley, secretary. It was organized under the law authorizing the formation of voluntary associations, and its permanent members were those who paid \$3 or more. The first fair was held in the old court-house, the live stock being corraled in the court yard. It wasn't much of a fair, to be sure, but then it was creditable as a beginning, taking into consideration the fact that the society owned no property and had no money of consequence to pay premiums, and its officers totally inexperienced in the business. The condition of the society for the year ending 1856, was shown to be as follows:

Cash on hand, last year.....	\$33.00
Received for memberships.....	70.00
Received from county treasurer.....	30.00
Received for interest.....	2.60
Total	<hr/> \$135.60
Paid fixtures.....	16.47
Paid premiums.....	128.50
Total	<hr/> \$144.97

"Deficit, \$9.37, which was made up by donations as follows: A. L. Wheeler, \$3; D. S. Conger, \$5; Joel Parker, \$3; D. L. Gibson, \$2; John Cleaveland, \$1; A. G. Armstrong, \$1; J. Brownlee, \$1; R. Hewitt, \$1; J. B. Halsey, 50 cents; W. J. Hand, 36 cents; G. O. Pomeroy, \$5; total, \$26.36, leaving a balance of \$13.49 in the treasury. The officers for 1857 were then elected, as follows: D. S. Conger, president; J. B. Halsey, vice president; D. Vinnedge, treasurer; S. B. Corbaley, secretary; I. Mattingly and Thomas McDonald (editors of the *Republican* and *Democrat*) were constituted honorary members. Some time afterward the society purchased from David Vinnedge what is now known as the fair grounds, adjoining Plymouth on the north. The society labored faithfully for a period of fifteen years to build up first-class exhibitions, but met with indifferent success."

About 1873, the society was organized on the joint-stock plan, purchased additional grounds, made a new time track and established the organization on a strictly business basis. There was some opposition to the plan of organization, but notwithstanding this, the second year the fair proved the most successful, financially, of any previously held, and the society closed the year with the floating debt and premium list fully paid and some money in the treasury. A change of officers brought a change of management and the people failing to give it that support it deserved, the officers were unable to pay the interest on the mortgage of

the grounds, held by the school fund of the state, and therefore the lands were forfeited and sold by the county auditor, to William Scofield and John Seltenright, the present owners. "These gentlemen held fairs on their own account in October, 1879 and 1880. The exhibitions were about up to the average of those before held, and the receipts fell a few dollars short of the expenditures on the first, and a few dollars more on the last."

Since the last above given date, 1889, up to the writing of this 1890, no fairs have been held by the owners of the grounds. The time track has been kept up by a number of horse-raisers and trainers in the city of Plymouth, and is now in better condition for speeding horses than ever before. The grove and grounds generally, are in good condition, and admirably adapted to the holding of agricultural and other fairs. These grounds would also make a splendid park for the city, and if bought by the county, as a county fair grounds, as provided by our statutes, or by the city as a park, the investment would prove to be a good and paying one in the near future, provided they can be obtained on reasonable terms, and it is generally understood that the present owners will sell very cheap if the grounds are to be used for either of the purposes above named.

It does seem that our good citizens of both the county and the county seat, who are interested in the welfare and development of the whole county, and who have some pride as citizens of one of the very best agricultural counties in our state, and also residents of the finest located county seat almost anywhere to be found in the country, should come to some amicable understanding and do that which would enhance the interests of all concerned and place our county where it deserves to be, so far as its fertility is concerned, among the first counties in Indiana. With the proper citizens, both in the country and the city, to take hold of the matter; men who would make reasonable concessions and agree to arrangements that would give every class of citizens a day on the programme, Marshall county could have one of the best agricultural societies in the state.

The way matters now are, our county has no respectable showing in the agricultural reports of our state, while counties that are vastly inferior to ours in agricultural resources, have full and creditable reports concerning their crops, stock, etc. This is our own fault, sin and shame, and the citizens of Marshall county, alone, can right the wrong they are committing year after year, against themselves and their best interests.

These last paragraphs are written as a general protest against the present condition of affairs.

The Bremen Agricultural Society.—The Bremen Agricultural society was organized June 28, 1889, under the statutes of the state, approved March 6, 1889. Its objects are the promotion of

the agricultural and mechanical interests of Bremen and German townships. The first officers elected were as follows: Morgan D. Fink, president; John Huff, vice president; H. H. Miller, secretary; John R. Dietrich, treasurer. Directors: Jacob Carbiner, Jacob Vollmer, Jacob C. Kauffmann, E. J. Thompson, P. E. Dietrich, A. H. Fries, and Samuel Leeper.

Under the above management a fair was held during the fall of 1889, which was an entire success, the receipts, entries and attendance being much greater than was anticipated by the most sanguine members and friends of the organization. The society owns real estate valued at \$2,500, and the improvements on the grounds are estimated at fully \$1,500. The future prospects of the society are very flattering and the intention of its founders is to make it one of the permanent institutions of the county. Its financial condition is sound, being entirely out of debt at the close of the society's first exhibition.

The officers and directors elected for the second or present year are very nearly the same as those who so successfully and satisfactorily managed the business of the society for the first year, being as follows: John Huff, president; John L. Wesler, vice president; H. H. Miller, secretary; John R. Dietrich, treasurer. Directors: Jacob Carbiner, Jacob Vollmer, Jacob C. Kauffmann, E. J. Thompson, P. E. Dietrich, E. H. Miller, James B. Synder.

Pioneer Farmers' Club.—The Pioneer Farmers' club was organized in 1871. The first officers were: W. H. Sparrow, president; Washington Iden, secretary; Aaron Armantrout, treasurer. It was organized on the basis of free exhibition of stock, machinery, agricultural products, etc. No money premiums were to be awarded, and no entrance or admission fees were to be charged. The first exhibition was considered a grand success—so much so that the association has continued to give exhibitions on the same general plan up to the present time. In 1873, the club unanimously passed the following resolution:

Resolved, That the members of the Pioneer club stand pledged not to support any candidates for office who are not pledged against all railroad monopolies.

The club has been holding annual fairs up to 1889, with but moderate success. The compiler of this chapter has been unable to get any reliable information from the parties concerned, as to what the financial condition of the club is.

Maxinkuckee Agricultural Association.—The farmers of Union and adjoining townships have organized themselves into an association for the furtherance of the interests of agricultural and social intercourse. The society was first mutually formed in 1882, under the auspices of the grangers, and legally organized under the statutes of the state, in 1884. After organization the

association leased four acres of ground from David R. Voreis for a term of six years. Their first exhibition was held in Mr. Voreis' barn, which was large enough to hold all their articles on exhibition, but the interest in the society has grown so that even the four acres was not large enough to accommodate the association and its patrons, and in the spring of the present year, 1890, the society re-leased the four acres and had added to it eight more acres, the lease to run six years more. This shows the growth of the association and the high esteem it is held in by the surrounding community.

The association has good buildings and improvements generally, all of which are paid for, the society being entirely out of debt. The first officers were—President, John Lowry; vice president, Barnet Adamson; secretary, James L. Mosher; treasurer, William Dinsmore. The present officers are—President, Martin Lowry; vice president, Eli Parker; secretary, Lewis C. Zechiel; treasurer, Jacob Zumbaugh. No games of any kind nor intoxicants are allowed on the grounds. The association has been agriculturally, socially and intellectually an entire success, so far.



CHAPTER III.

BY A. C. THOMPSON.

PLYMOUTH, IND.—ORIGINAL PLAT OF ITS ORGANIZATION — FIRST STORE, SAW-MILL AND GRIST-MILL — PROMINENT BUSINESS MEN OF EARLY AND LATER DAYS — DOCTORS, LAWYERS AND PREACHERS — CITY GOVERNMENT — PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS — FIRE COMPANIES AND DISASTROUS FIRES — POSTOFFICE, POSTMASTERS AND BANKS — PERSONAL SKETCHES — RETROSPECTIVE REVIEW — WATER-WORKS.



WHAT now constitutes the city of Plymouth was laid off and platted as a town by John Sering, James Blair and William Polk, and filed for record in the recorder's office of St. Joseph county, on the 20th day of October, 1834, the records of what is now Marshall county being then kept at South Bend, which was the seat of justice of Saint Joseph county at that time, and as it is a matter of some importance, as a starting point for a chapter on Plymouth, the "reference" or description of the plat, together with the acknowledgments to the same, are copied in full, and are as follows:

Reference.— (Plymouth is), surveyed at right angles with the Michigan road, which (runs) through the town of Plymouth 5° W. variation 6° 10'. Platted by a scale of eight rods to an inch. Michigan street is 100 feet wide, each of the other streets are sixty-six feet wide, and the alleys twelve feet in width, all the lots except fractional ones, are eighty-eight feet in front, by 126 feet in length, containing one-fourth of an acre. The square marked "Court House Square," is donated by the proprietors for public buildings necessary for county purposes. Lot No. 131 on Plumb street is donated for a school-house. One acre and (a) half adjoining Plumb street on the west is given for a county seminary, and one acre and (a) half adjoining Plumb street on the west is given for a public burying ground—end of lots numbered 49, 50 and 51 and twenty feet off the east end of lots numbered 75, 76 and 77, is added to the width of Center street for a market house.

October 12, 1834.

JOHN SERING, }
JAMES BLAIR, } *Proprietors.*
WILLIAM POLK, }

STATE OF INDIANA, {
St. Joseph County, {

Personally appeared before the undersigned, the recorder of said county, John Sering, one of the proprietors of the within

town plat, and acknowledged the within to be his free act and deed for the uses and purposes expressed on its face.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 11th day of October, 1834.

LATHROP M. TAYLOR,
Recorder. [SEAL]

STATE OF INDIANA,)
St. Joseph County.)

Personally appeared before the undersigned, the recorder of said county, James Blair, one of the proprietors of the within town plat, and acknowledged the within instrument to be his free act and deed for the purposes and uses expressed on its face.

In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand this 13th day of October, 1834.

LATHROP M. TAYLOR,
Recorder. [SEAL]

STATE OF INDIANA,) ss.
St. Joseph County.)

Personally appeared before the undersigned, recorder of said county, William Polk, one of the proprietors of the within town plat and acknowledged the within instrument to be his free act and deed for the uses and purposes expressed on the face of said plat.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 20th day of October, 1834.

LATHROP M. TAYLOR,
Recorder. [SEAL]

STATE OF INDIANA,) ss.
St. Joseph County,)

I, Lot Day, Jr., recorder of St. Joseph county, Indiana, do hereby certify the foregoing to be a full and complete copy of the record of the above plat, "Reference," and of the several acknowledgments of the proprietors, as found upon record in book "B" between pages 134 and 135, which said records are legally in my possession and on file in my office in said county.

Given under my hand and the seal of my office this 13th day of February, 1854.

LOT DAY, JR.,
Recorder. [SEAL]

From the above it appears that the record of the platting, acknowledging and recording of the plat of Plymouth, was not properly certified to for about twenty years after it was laid out, and eighteen years after the organization of Marshall county.

The following are the names of the additions to Plymouth, but they are too numerous to describe in detail. Suffice it to say that the city, with all its additions, is about one and one-fourth miles square, the main or business portion of it being in the west half of section thirteen (13), Michigan road lands:

Brownlee's addition, Brownlee's subdivision of out lot 5, Wheeler's addition, Brownlee's continued addition, Brownlee's

subdivision of out lot 118, Wheeler's addition, Brownlee's second addition, Blain's addition, Brink's addition, Bailey and Wheeler's continued addition to Wheeler's addition, Becker's addition, Cobbell's addition, Cobbell's corrected and amended addition, out lots, Cogle's Independence, Cleaveland's addition, Cressner's subdivision of out lots 119 and 79 of Wheeler's addition, East Plymouth, Ewing's addition, Ewing's, Geo. W., subdivision of out lot 2, Ewing's addition, Frank's subdivision of northwest corner of out lot 61 of Cobbell's addition, Houghton's addition, Huggin's subdivision of out lots 11 and 16, Ewing's addition, Independence, Merrill's addition, Moore & Westervelt's addition, McFarlin's subdivision of out lot 42, original plat, Niles' addition, Niles' addition (2nd), Niles & Sering's partition, Osborne's subdivision of out lot 6, Wheeler's addition, Osborne's subdivision of out lots 34 and 35, Cobbell's addition, Rose's addition, Van Pelt's addition, Van Pelt & Place's addition, Wilson's addition, Work's (Elizabeth's) subdivision of out lots 36, 37, and 60, of Cobbell's addition, Work's (Henry's) addition, subdivision of out lots 37 and 60 of Cobbell's addition, Wheeler's addition, Wheeler's continuation, Plymouth Improvement company's addition, Speisshofer's subdivision of out lot 58, Cobbell's addition, and Corbin's continuation of Cogle's addition.

In the winter or spring of 1835, Oliver Rose opened the first store in Plymouth. His store room was a log building which stood upon the lot now occupied by Charles Palmer and the law office of Charles H. Reeve, on La Porte street, between Michigan and Center streets. Mr. Rose also commenced farming operations on quite an extensive scale for those days, on what is known as the Goodsell place, just north of town. When he came to the county he was accompanied by our worthy and esteemed fellow-citizen, Gilson S. Cleaveland, who still abides with us.

During the summer or fall of 1835, Uri Metcalf and Milburn Cole became residents of Plymouth. The latter gentleman afterward erected a saw-mill which stood a little to the north of the site now occupied by the Plymouth flouring mills. During the same year Judge Grove Pomeroy erected a frame building of respectable size, on the southwest corner of La Porte and Michigan streets, which was known at that time and for a number of years afterward as the "Plymouth Hotel." Mr. Pomeroy was the landlord and carried on an extensive business in entertaining travelers, as the general land sales, which commenced about this time, brought many persons into the county from different parts of the United States. This hotel was considered the half-way house for the stage line from Logansport, Ind., to Niles, Mich. Ten years later, after the opening of the Michigan road, the stage line through this place, from south to north, was considered one of the main thoroughfares of the state, and many who read

this will remember how Old Jake Rhinehart, who is still living in West township, would blow his tin horn, crack his whip, and come dashing into town on his four-horse rock-away coach. The whole town would be out to greet him and to see who the new arrivals were. A hack also made regular trips between Plymouth and La Porte, and both of these lines furnished the only means of transportation until the completion of the railroads, in 1857-58.

Among those who were prominent citizens of Plymouth from 1836 on, for many years, the writer calls to mind James Bannon, who kept a boot and shoe shop and the postoffice, in a small wooden building on the east side of Michigan street, on the space now occupied by H. Humrichouser's brick building. He went to California during the gold excitement of 1849, and if still living his whereabouts are unknown. John Cogle kept a saloon in an adjoining building, but later erected a large frame building on the corner north of Packard's new bank building, which he occupied as a dry goods and notion store until his death occurred, thirty or more years ago. He drank to excess, which perhaps was the cause of his taking off. He was strictly honest and straightforward in his business transactions, but entertained some very peculiar notions. Before his death he purchased a coffin and stored it in one of his rooms, so that it might be on hand when wanted. He owned a fine bass drum, and almost every pleasant evening gave an exhibition of his skill on that detestable instrument, in front of his place of business. Later he was re-enforced by Lorenzo D. Matteson, with his snare drum. Mr. Matteson was an artist on his instrument, and the two made a full band, with some to spare. Robert Rusk, an eccentric genius, ran a tin shop on the east side of Michigan street. His establishment was destroyed by the disastrous conflagration that occurred March 22, 1857. He died long ago. Joseph Griffith was another early settler well known in his day. He was prosecuting attorney at one time, also postmaster. He met death by the accidental discharge of his gun, while out hunting, more than a quarter of a century ago. He was always ready to offer himself as a living sacrifice for the amusement of the people. At a circus once on a time, the clown was going to perform the difficult act of balancing a chair containing a man in it, on his chin. Joseph offered himself as the victim. The clown turned the chair upside down, and Joseph inserted his legs between the rounds in good shape, and after being adjusted in front of the audience, the clown left him to his fate. The uproar was terrific, and became greater when the victim had to throw himself down on the ground, backward, to extricate himself.

Some time during the year 1836, a store was opened by Hobson & Gregory in a log building, on the grounds now occupied

by the Centennial opera house. Mr. A. L. Wheeler settled in Plymouth in the fall of 1836, and immediately erected a large store building on lot No. 1, which he filled with an extensive assortment of goods. A man by the name of Benjamin Kress was selling goods in the north part of town, near the court house square. Chester Rose and David Steel were also merchandising on a small scale.

In 1838, five persons in Plymouth were engaged in the practice of medicine, viz., Drs. Crum, Griffin, Alvord, Jones and Jeroloman. The latter, however, who was sent out as a physician for the Indians, remained in the county but a short time. Dr. Crum had been practicing in the county for some time prior to this date.

The summer and fall of 1838 will long be remembered as the "sickly season," and these doctors, poor and inexperienced as they were in the practice, had more than they could properly attend to. The spring of that year was very wet, cold and backward. About the first of June, when the marshes were filled, the weather became dry and oppressively hot. Cases of sickness began to appear about the 1st of July, and the number of these rapidly increased as the season advanced. Entire families were prostrated. Not more than one person out of fifty was perfectly well, and many suffered for want of proper attention. The most common disease was fever and ague, but other and more violent forms of fever and malarial diseases were also prevalent. Several of the early settlers died during this season, among whom were E. B. Hobson, Oliver Rose, Julius Hutchinson, Hugh Galbraith, Simeon Taylor, Jacob Shoemaker, and many others. This sickness seriously retarded the growth of the town and county for many years. Many became discouraged, and left for other parts as soon as their health and circumstances would permit. But a great change has taken place since then, and no more healthy place can anywhere be found, thanks to drainage and driven wells.

The legal fraternity began to be represented here in 1838. William Lumis settled in Plymouth in that year, and engaged in the practice of law. Some two years afterward he was elected recorder, but died shortly after his election. In the fall of that year, R. L. Farnsworth opened a law office in Plymouth, where he followed his profession for something like a year. Subsequently he removed to South Bend. William G. Tevalt and Jonathan S. Harvy, attorneys, came here not far from 1840, and practiced law for near two years. But space will not permit special mention of half the original geniuses that figured in Plymouth in an early day, and the writer hastens on to matter of more importance.

Plymouth was organized under a charter granted by the legislature, under an act approved February 11, 1851. In 1853, the

population of Plymouth was 670. In the fire of 1857, all the books and records in relation to the corporate organization were destroyed, and therefore the particulars cannot be obtained. It seems, from the proceedings of the board of corporation trustees, held January 30, 1855, that a proposition to surrender the charter had been presented. After considerable discussion, the following resolution was adopted:

Resolved, That surrendering the charter granted by the legislature of this state, on the 11th of February, 1851, incorporating the town of Plymouth, this corporation will and does hereby become incorporated under the general law of the state of Indiana, for the incorporation of towns, defining their powers, etc., approved June 11, 1852, as provided by the fifty-sixth section of said act.

Rufus Brown was president of the board at that time, and Miles W. Smith, clerk, both of whom are dead long since. April 7, 1857, the following resolution appears on record:

Resolved, That, whereas, on the 22d day of March, 1857, the office of A. C. Capron, the clerk of this corporation, was destroyed by fire, and all the books, records, tax duplicates, assessment rolls, maps, orders, vouchers, receipts, etc., of the corporation were entirely destroyed, the clerk is ordered to replace the same as far as possible.

At this meeting, Mark Cummings, teacher of the school, was ordered to be discharged after the 10th of April, owing to the small number of pupils in attendance.

The law creating incorporated towns was loose and unsatisfactory in its workings, and the population of Plymouth being sufficient to organize under the city law, in April, 1873, a petition to the board of corporation trustees, requesting them to order an election of the voters of the town, for the purpose of taking the sense of the people as to the expediency of changing the government of the town from a corporation to a city, was circulated. The requisite names were procured and presented to the board, who ordered an election to be held on the 25th day of April, 1873. The election resulted nearly three to one in favor of "city." There were 327 votes cast, of which 244 were in favor of a city government, and 83 against it. The proper steps were then taken, and the old corporation was dissolved and the city government set in motion. In May, 1873, an election was held for city officers, in which politics was left out of the question, there being but one ticket voted for, which was composed of about an equal number of democrats and republicans, Horace Corbin having the honor of being the first mayor. The annual exhibit of the first year under the new arrangement proved to be entirely satisfactory. The old corporation was in debt about \$1,000, with only \$156 in the treasury to pay it with. The total

receipts during the year ending May, 1874, were \$10,579.22, of which about \$2,000 were for fines and licenses. After paying all expenses incurred by reason of the new order of things, salary of mayor, two policemen, printing of ordinances, street work, \$2,490.06, the redemption of about one-half of the outstanding orders, issued prior to the city organization, there remained in the hands of the treasurer \$3,086.42. The financial condition of the city at that time was: total liabilities, \$772.95; balance in treasury, \$3,809.42; balance over liabilities, \$2,936.47.

During that time and since valuable and permanent improvements have been made equal to any city of its size in the state. Streets have been graded; an engine house, equal to any in northern Indiana, has been built at a cost of about \$5,000, and a school-house, second to none in the state, has taken the place of the old seminary building.

Fire Companies.—Protection hook and ladder company No 1, was organized by the filing of its constitution in the clerk's office February 24, 1858, thirty-three years ago. The following were the original members as they appeared signed to the constitution: J. B. N. Klinger, D. McDonald, A. Vinnedge, Stephen A. Francis, H. B. Pershing, D. Lindsey, T. J. Patterson, R. M. Brown, J. E. Houghton, J. C. Leonard, L. D. Lamson, Julius Tacke, David How, E. R. Shook, H. Humrichouser, J. H. Beeber, N. B. Klinger, D. Vinnedge, Samuel Freese, J. S. Woodward, M. Becker, Adolph Meyers, H. M. Logan, W. W. Hill, William S. Vinnedge, Matt Boyd, John M. Shoemaker, George Anderson, Charles G. Tibbits, John Noll, Henry Kuntz, Horatio B. Sellon, W. M. Kendall, Henry Botset, Christopher Seitel, Charles Ebal, J. Alexander M. La Pierre, H. Sluyter, G. H. Wilbur, Thomas K. Houghton, A. Johnson, John W. Patterson, Henry McFarlin, J. W. Houghton, Jerry Blain, D. B. Armstrong, J. L. Cleaveland, Joseph Lauer, Henry M. Hilligas, J. N. Freese, F. Mullen, D. R. Davidson, William Babington and Michael Stoll. The first officers were J. B. N. Klinger, foreman; Stephen A. Francis, assistant foreman; William C. Shirley, treasurer; D. McDonald, secretary; E. R. Shook, steward. Although the company met with considerable opposition, as all new enterprises do, yet it has served and acted well its part when occasion required.

Adriatic engine company was organized about December 8, 1865. On January 3, 1866, a fire broke out on the west side of Michigan street, which consumed the whole block. The books and papers of the company were in the law office of Anasa Johnson and were destroyed. Nothing in regard to its organization appears on the present record. Torrent hose company, in connection with the engine company, was organized December 8, 1865. R. W. Comfort was the first foreman, and Sigmund Mayer, secretary. These three companies were organized into what is

called a fire department, under the direction and control of the city council.

City Hall.—The city hall and engine house was completed in the fall of 1875, by R. McCance and W. P. Beaton, contractors, at a cost of \$4,200. The construction of the building was under the immediate supervision of Alfred Morrison, Platt McDonald and W. D. Thompson, at that time members of the city council. The building is thirty-four feet wide by fifty feet in length; the walls are thirty-five feet high, eighteen inches thick to the second story, and twelve inches from there to the top. The tower is nine feet square and fifty-nine feet high. The first story is in one large room, in which are kept the implements of the fire department, consisting of one hand engine, hose cart, hook and ladder, etc. The upper story is divided into two rooms, one for the fire department and one for council's chamber and Mayor's office. The building is large enough for the use of the city for many years to come. The building is the best of its kind in northern Indiana, and is one of which the citizens of Plymouth are justly proud.

Fires.—Plymouth has had its full quota of fires since its organization. The most destructive conflagration of record occurred on Sunday morning, March 22, 1857. The fire was first discovered in the rear of the building, occupied and formerly owned by Robert Rusk, on the east side of Michigan street, on the lot now occupied by Nussbaum & Mayer. The alarm was sounded about 1 o'clock in the morning. The buildings were all of wood, and there being no fire department in those days, and not even so much as a "bucket brigade," the citizens betook themselves to removing the contents into the street, knowing that any effort they might make to save the buildings would prove entirely fruitless. The intense heat occasioned by the burning of an entire block of buildings, aided by a brisk northeast wind, carried the fire to the west side of the street, and the goods in the street and the entire block on the west side of Michigan street, with the exception of Mr. Corbin's residence, on the north part of the block, was entirely consumed. The loss in property and business was immense and was variously estimated at from \$75,000 to \$125,000. Fully four-fifths of the business establishments were destroyed, upon which was an insurance of but \$5,000. A careful estimate of the actual cash losses at the time footed up \$62,050.

Another disastrous fire occurred January 3, 1866, consuming the entire block on the west side of Michigan street, between La Porte and Garro streets, and resulting in losses amounting to from \$50,000 to \$75,000, with but little insurance.

August 1, 1872, Hoham's block, containing eleven business rooms, situated on what is known as the bank lot on the river,

fronting on La Porte street, was entirely consumed by fire. The entire row of buildings was owned by John Hoham, who sustained a loss of about \$12,000. The total loss sustained by the business men occupying the rooms was about \$32,000, on which there was an insurance of only \$3,000. The sufferers were J. C. Kern, O. H. P. Bailey, John Gartner, Dr. J. J. Vinall, Nicoles & Maxey, Col. Poe, A. O. Shultz, P. Stegman, C. Bergmann, B. Nussbaum, J. W. Cleaveland, Wilcox & Leonard, M. Ruge & Co. With characteristic energy, Mr. Hoham at once commenced cleaning away the rubbish, and now fine brick buildings have taken the place of the old wooden structures.

Plymouth Postoffice.—The postoffice is the most important branch of the public service, and is entitled to a passing notice in this connection. It ought to be an easy matter to sketch its history, as a record is made of all matters connected with it, but like everything else, the attempt to arrive at anything tangible from the early records, has been an entire failure. From those who ought to know, however, the following facts are gleaned, from 1835 up to the present time:

William G. Pomeroy was postmaster from 1835 to 1837, under Andrew Jackson. Mr. Pomeroy was a whig. Amzi L. Wheeler settled in Plymouth in December, 1836, and being a democrat, and believing that "to the victors belong the spoils," relieved Mr. Pomeroy, under Martin Van Buren, from 1837 to 1841. In 1840, Harrison was elected, and Mr. Pomeroy again took the office from 1841 to 1845. James K. Polk was elected in 1844, and James Bannon took charge of the postoffice as a democrat. Under Taylor, in 1849, Joseph Griffiths served until some time in 1850, when he accidentally shot himself, from the effects of which he died. Levi C. Barber was then appointed to fill the vacancy. Taylor died July 9, 1850, and Mr. Barber served out the remainder of the term under Fillmore. The administration changed again upon the election of Franklin Pierce, and D. McDonald was appointed, and relieved Mr. Barber in the spring of 1853. He held the office a portion of the term and resigned, when John K. Brooke was appointed to fill the vacancy. On the inauguration of James Buchanan, James F. Van Valkenburgh was appointed. William C. Edwards also served a portion of the time under Buchanan. President Lincoln appointed O. H. P. Bailey, who assumed control of the office in 1861, and served until the death of Lincoln, in 1865, when President Johnson relieved him and appointed Gideon Blain. Mr. Blain served but a short time when Mr. Bailey was again re-appointed and served until the election of President Grant. John M. Moore then received the appointment, but was taken sick and died before he assumed the duties of the office. William M. Kendall was then appointed and served out Grant's first term, was continued under his second

and served out his third term, having been appointed by President Hayes. He was also appointed by the Garfield administration and served some time into Cleveland's term, when he was relieved by Dr. G. R. Reynolds, who at the end of his term was succeeded by John W. Seiders, the present incumbent.

The banking business has increased from an extremely small beginning to proportions equal to the demands of trade.

The first bank organized was under the free banking act of 1852. It was called the Plymouth bank, and had an authorized capital of \$200,000, all in the name of George O. Jennings, of New York. The articles of association declared that it should commence operations in Plymouth on the 5th day of October, 1852, and continue until the 5th day of October, 1872. It was a Peter Funk concern and soon collapsed.

The Marshall county bank was commenced May 1, 1854, and was to continue until May, 1872, but suspended not long afterward. The capital stock was \$100,000, divided into 1,000 shares, all taken in the name of L. T. Meriam and J. H. Kibbee, of Warren, Ohio. William J. Moir and John Porter were managers of the bank.

About 1858, A. L. Wheeler erected a bank building, arranged with an excellent vault and other conveniences, expressly for the transaction of financial business. A branch of the bank of the state of Indiana occupied the building for some time. After it was transferred to the Fletchers, of Indianapolis, Mr. Cressner took charge of it and removed it to the rooms, up-stairs, over N. S. Woodward's building, on the west side of Michigan street. Mr. Wheeler opened a bank in the building which he continued to operate until 1865, when he diverted his means into other channels.

A branch of the State bank was established and occupied Mr. Wheeler's building until 1870, when the Plymouth bank was organized, with A. L. Wheeler, banker; E. R. Wheeler, cashier. Mr. Wheeler closed his bank in the early part of 1878.

The First National bank of Marshall county was organized about 1872, with a capital of \$50,000, M. A. O. Packard, president; James A. Gilmore, cashier. Mr. Packard, the president, has erected a magnificent bank building on the southeast corner of Michigan and Garro streets, at a cost of probably \$25,000. It is the finest business building in the county, and is a monument of the good taste and enterprise of the owner.

The Exchange bank of Buck & Toan was organized several years ago, and is managed by the proprietors in connection with their extensive hardware establishment. They occupy a new and elegant two-story brick building, erected by them in 1878, expressly for the transaction of the business in which they are engaged.

The following is an extract from a response to the toast, "Our City — Retrospective," by Hon. C. H. Reeve, at the commencement exercises of the Plymouth high school, in 1878:

Go back with me, in imagination, and look at the town as I saw it. Where stands your classic school building was a forest of great trees, and beneath them were resting the bodies of a few of the early settlers, just gone before. Where stands the commodious station of the Great Trunk railroad were the outlines of a rude burial-place in the forest. On the corner diagonally opposite where we now are was a common log house in which lived the father or uncle of Mrs. Griffin. Where is now the brick block east of us was a rough log store, and on the opposite corner a log tavern. Where are now your finest residences, the wild deer passed and re-passed in the forest without fear.

Later, there stood on the corner where Mr. Dial lives, a rude school-house of the old type, and on the lot north of Mr. Williamson's was an unsightly one-story structure, used as a church. Where Mr. Freese lives was an uncouth, one-story, unpainted building, used as a court-house.

A few poor dwellings dotted here and there, and between the tangled undergrowth of hazel, oak, hickory, sumach, blue-grapes, bitter-sweet, pigeon-berry and other growth, interspersed with large trees, covered the earth. Around was a forest and marsh, and swale and swamp.

Leading westward, a narrow sinuous path, worn deep in the ground, was the trail of the Indians to their mission on Twin lakes. Northwest, another led away to their settlement on Pine creek. Southeast, another led to the settlement on Tippecanoe. The Michigan road to South Bend, and Yellow river road to La Porte, our only open streets. The waterfowl frequented the surroundings here in numberless flocks. The long trails of squaws, papooses and ponies in single file, with the male Indians on foot, armed, wending their way in the narrow paths and along the roadside to the larger towns of La Porte, South Bend and Logansport to trade, and in and around where now the white man's skill has given us our pleasant little city, wild nature — in many things as Columbus found it on our shores — held somber court and greeted all who came.

In consequence of the early opening of the Michigan and Yellow river state roads through the Indians' country while they owned it, we were always fortunate as to mails. Always one daily from north and south, and one every other day from east and west. The great coaches on good roads, and the huge mud-wagons when the roads were bad. The driver's tin horn giving notice of his coming, drew the few residents together to see who was traveling. When the road was hard the four horses came into town at a spanking gait, and at other times they moved

like snails, not infrequently getting stuck between the river and where is now the tannery.

Where Wheeler's block is now, A. L. Wheeler had a one-story frame store, and where Abe Becker is now, the Carters, of Michigan City, had another, in which Gilson S. Cleaveland and Charles Palmer, severally, were educated as merchants.

Johnson Brownlee and myself were about the only young men of marriageable age at one time, and we rambled from the river to the tannery on moonlight nights, in the middle of the road, and sang songs and whistled in parts, as full of romance as if we were born princes. He clerked for Wheeler, and worked as a tailor on the counter, at least to make his own clothes, and I thought nothing of walking ten miles to attend a suit before a country justice for \$2 or \$3, which I never got sometimes.

Buggies and spring wagons were not a part of our property, except wooden springs.

H. B. Pershing was a tailor, and worked in a little shop where Brooke's cigar store now is. John Cougle kept a little one-story grocery and lived where Humrichouser and Dial do business. James Russel had a harness-shop where Lauer's store now is. Lester, Charley Wilcox's father, had a gunsmith's shop where Becker & Wolf are, and acted as justice in the front part.

Grove Pomeroy, I think, Frank Dawes, John Houghton and William M. Patterson, whose descendants are among us, and others, successively "kept tavern" on Corbin's corner. William C. Edwards lived where H. A. Work does now, and was constable, and Joseph Evans, later, kept tavern where Haslanger does.

I cannot pause to go over more particulars. But few are left of those who played marbles on the streets, watched the flies buzzing about on the lazy days, sat in the sun when the ague came on, and waited for the town to grow and settlers to come in; while the amusements were hunting and fishing, and plenty of leisure for it. Messrs. Wheeler, Palmer, Cleaveland, Belangee, Edwards, Fuller, Hervey, Pershing, Houghton, David How, the McDonalds, Woodward, Mistresses Dunham, Dawes, A. P. Elliott, Maria Elliott, How, Griffin and a few others alone remain who have seen the changes of forty-two to forty-six years, since the treaty of Tippecanoe, when the Pottawatamies gave their great inheritance to the white man, and the county was organized.

In 1852, 1857, 1866 and 1873, sweeping fires laid our little town waste, and left our people—with their limited means—well-nigh penniless. With their accustomed energy, they sprang Phoenix-like, from the ashes, and again built up as best they could. While no effort has been made to create a manufacturing locality, our growth has been permanent and substantial, and is not ahead of the country. Little by little the forest and the

swamps disappeared, the frame took the place of the log building, and the bricks the place of the frames. The mud roads gave place to the graded streets, and the winding paths to the comfortable plank walks. The steam car took the place of the mud-wagon, and the plumed hearse the place of the hand bier. One by one the most of the pioneers have gone back to dust, and the few remaining ones will soon follow.

In 1888 the city council determined to put in water-works, and that year, put in 18,012 feet of pipe, put in the necessary engines and constructed the reservoirs at a cost of \$17,000, and during the year 1890, 2,757 feet of additional pipe have been laid at a cost of \$1,100, making the aggregate cost of our water-works only the very low and reasonable sum of \$18,100. The reservoirs are filled from several flowing wells that have been sunk near the engine house of the water-works. This water, which is as pleasant and wholesome as the world affords, is used by most of the wealthier citizens of the place for all domestic, irrigating and other purposes, and although the works have been in operation less than two years, the water rental now goes far toward defraying the expenses of the entire system. There are thirty-three hydrants placed in the most available positions in the city, for extinguishing fires, and in every case of fire since the completion of the works they have given entire satisfaction, except in one instance, at the extreme limits of the city, and that was occasioned by an excessive use of water by customers for sprinkling purposes, and on account of not giving sufficient power or pressure for the great distance the fire was from the engine. The works are a great success and convenience, and have already, almost, if not quite, saved the city their cost, by the timely extinguishing of fires. The old fire department consisted of "Protection hook and ladder company No. 1," which was entitled to forty men; the "Adriatic engine company No. 1," which was allowed sixty men; "Torrent hose company No. 1," which had twenty members; "Wide Awake hose company No. 2," composed of eighteen members, and the "Alert hook and ladder company No. 2," consisting of twenty members. The above members included the officers of the respective companies, and the full membership or force aggregated 158.

Since the completion of the water-works, the department consists of 106 volunteer firemen, including the officers, who are at this time as follows: Chief, Fred. H. Kuhn; first assistant chief, A. R. Underwood; foreman Adriatic engine company, John C. Kuhn; foreman Protection hook and ladder company, Robert McCance; foreman Torrent hose company, D. B. Armstrong; foreman Wide Awake hose company, A. R. Underwood.

The apparatus now composing or constituting the fire department of the city, is, one hand engine, large size, two hose carts,

one hose carriage, two hook and ladder trucks, 1,250 feet of No. 1 hose, 350 feet of No. 2 hose and the water works above described.

In the year 1888 it was also decided to light the city with electric lights, and at this writing, August, 1890, the city has twenty-five arc lights placed in such position that ours is one of the best lighted cities in the state. Each light costs about \$80, which makes the lighting of the city cost \$2,000 per year. Each year additional grading and graveling are being done and at this time there are about four miles of as nicely gravel-paved streets as will be found in any city of its size in the state.

Candor compels the compiler of this chapter to say that the manufacturing establishments of Plymouth never have been, are not now, and most likely never will be, either numerous or large. In fact, the auspicious day for the establishing of manufacturing interests in the place has evidently passed. Years ago, when the best of timber was plenty and being slaughtered and destroyed, many establishments for the manufacture of furniture and all implements made of wood could have been successfully operated but nothing less than the devouring saw-mill was ever thought of, and at this day its work of destruction is almost completed, enough of valuable timber having been wantonly destroyed in the past twenty-five years to have furnished hundreds of operatives with employment for as many years to come and to have made many others wealthy and influential citizens of the place. In fact the good citizens of Plymouth have been most unfortunate in every effort they have made to secure the establishing of permanent manufacturing enterprises in the city. Some ten years ago the Adams Chilled Plow company was organized under apparently very favorable circumstances and flattering prospects of success, but this only ran about one year before it "busted up," ending in litigation, many of those who had gone into the matter in good faith losing all they had invested in the enterprise and having their faith in the honesty of many of their acquaintances and fellow citizens sadly shaken and their ardor for assisting in enterprises of a public nature, almost entirely cooled off. But in 1888 another greater and more general effort was made by the citizens to secure the location and establishment of an institution that would give employment to a large number of hands. This effort was made upon the proposition of the Fort Wayne Jenn Electric Light company to move a great portion of their works to Plymouth if the citizens would raise a certain amount as a donation and subscribe for a specified number of shares of stock. The poorer portion of the citizens, assisted to some extent by the richer, raised the amount asked for—\$15,000 in cash and ten acres of ground in the city limits, and the building was erected, but the subscribers of the stock, for reasons that were good to them, concluded to not pay for their stock and

this action on the part of the stock subscribers was seized upon by the members of the Fort Wayne company as an excuse for not complying with their part of the contract, and no machinery for the manufacture of electric light apparatus was put in, and after a time the citizens appointed a committee to look into the matter, who, after a thorough investigation, brought suit against the Fort Wayne company in the name of the citizens of Plymouth for the recovery of the amount of the donation and for damages. The suit was brought in Allen county. A change of venue was taken to the Wells county circuit court, where the citizens won the suit, but from this decision the Fort Wayne company has taken an appeal to the supreme court of the state, where the cause is now pending; but those who have watched the termination of similar cases have but little hope of the people finally winning the suit, and it would certainly be difficult to now get up anything of a boom or donation for another company or corporation.

In the building erected by the people's money and on the grounds donated by them a few individual citizens have started a factory for the manufactory of electric batteries, in which a few hands are worked a portion of the time. The truth is that Plymouth has always been cursed with a few money sharks who have gotten rich by loaning money at extortionate rates of interest, taking mortgages and foreclosing them and getting the property at from one-half to one-third of its real value. These men never invest to any extent in any kind of manufacturing interests or improvements, and when they are pressed to pay taxes on even the one-tenth of their ill-gotten gains they move away to some larger place where they are not known, and there, by making a false statement annually, avoid taxation almost entirely. Taking these facts into consideration it is not to be wondered at that our city has not prospered as it should have done in the way of manufacturing interests.

Arthur L. Thomson has for years run a very reliable planing-mill, sash, door and blind factory immediately south of Thayer's grain elevator, and J. F. Behrens has also for years run a similar factory two squares east of the Lake Erie & Western railroad depot.

A few months ago Mr. Behrens died and a short time ago Mr. C. L. Morris rented the plant. The following from the *Democrat* of August 28, 1890, will explain the new enterprise entered into:

"A new industry which in the course of time will be familiarly known as the Acme Novelty Works, has been started in Plymouth. Mr. C. L. Morris is directly interested in the business in a financial way and has associated with him Mr. G. W. Marble as general manager, who has had wide experience in the line of manufacturing they will engage in. They have leased J. F. Behrens'

planing-mill and its machinery, and as soon as new machinery can be placed will start up with as many hands as can be conveniently used. They will work in hard and soft wood lumber and make a specialty of wood work for electric companies, automatic turned work and rods for bending and dowels, all kinds of chair stock, table tops and legs, garden hose reels and job work generally. It is a new thing for Plymouth, and inasmuch as it is just the kind of enterprises we need to make the town grow we wish it every success."

Mr. C. L. Morris is also running a first-class saw-mill immediately west of the Vandalia depot and is using up the remnant of timber in this vicinity very fast, but he manufactures only rough lumber, and his excellent mill will soon be a thing of the past for the want of timber to work on.

The "Plymouth Water Mills," in the northeast part of the city, owned and run by William Zehner, has, within the past four years been entirely remodeled and the "roller process" put in, and it is one of the finest mills in this part of the state, and the "Eureka Mills," now called the "M. J. Disher Mills," east of the Parker House on the bank of Yellow river, has also been quite generally overhauled and does very fine custom and merchant work.

The tannery, in the northern part of the city, on the east side of Michigan street, and owned by John Heultheiss, enjoys a good reputation for the manufacture of leather and commands a very liberal patronage not only in this but in surrounding counties.

The above are all the manufacturing enterprises being carried on in Plymouth, that can be called to mind.

The population of Plymouth, 1870, was twenty-four hundred and eighty-two (2,482); in 1880 it was twenty-five hundred and seventy (2,570); and in 1890, it is twenty-seven hundred and thirty-nine (2,739), showing an increase of eighty-eight between 1870 and 1880, and 169 between 1880 and 1890.

The following statement of the length of the different railroads in the city, and their valuation for taxation purposes, may be of interest at this time:

The Lake Erie and Western railroad has 1.30	
miles of main track assessed at.....	\$8,450
.85 of a mile of side track assessed at.....	1,700
Improvements on right of way assessed at.....	365
Rolling stock — proportion, assessed at.....	2,600
Personal property assessed at.....	20
Total assessment.....	<u>\$13,135</u>

The Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad	
has 1.26 miles of main track assessed at	\$35,280
1.66 miles of side track assessed at.....	5,810
Improvements on right of way assessed at.....	5,950
Rolling stock — proportion, assessed at.....	8,190
Personal property	935

Total assessment.....	<u>\$56,165</u>
-----------------------	-----------------

The Terre Haute and Logansport railroad has	
1.51 miles of main track assessed at	\$6,795
.46 miles of side track assessed at.....	690
Rolling stock — proportion, assessed at.....	2,115
Improvements on right of way assessed at.....	510
Personal property assessed at	40

Total assessment.....	<u>\$10,150</u>
-----------------------	-----------------

Making the grand total of railroad assessments for 1890, foot up \$79,450.

Plymouth's commercial importance is not very great. One reason of this is that there are so many rival trading places within a few miles of the city.

The financial condition of the city is good, and our rate of taxation is less than that of any other city in northern Indiana, that has the improvements and advantages we enjoy. The only indebtedness of the city is a balance of \$15,000 in bonds issued to pay for the water-works. Each year a bond of \$1,000 becomes due. They bear five per cent. interest. The original amount of the bonds issued was \$16,000, but the first one was paid the 1st of July, 1890, leaving the balance above stated.

Newspapers of Plymouth, 1851 to 1890.—It is with feelings of awe and reverence that we approach the task of sketching the rise and progress of our county papers, and those who have been connected with their publication since their establishment. Only think of the brains that have been racked and the fortunes that have been squandered in those nearly forty years, now passed into eternity! All has been

“Double, double, toil and trouble,
Fire burn and caldron bubble.”

Some of the old veterans have passed away, and some who were in the prime and vigor of manhood have been cut down by the all devouring scythe of time. But their memories shall never fade and their works do follow them. For them — ah, well — we drop a tear to their memory, and to the living, we promise our support and sympathy until the silver cord shall be loosed, and the golden bowl shall be broken!

The Plymouth *Pilot* was the first paper published in Plymouth, and although there are no more copies of it to be found, the first number must have appeared sometime in June, 1851. The legal printing was done by Schuyler Colfax in the St. Joseph Valley *Register* for the May term of the circuit court of that year, and the publications were made in the *Pilot* for the November term, 1851. The press and material were transported from Rochester to Plymouth on wagons, and we remember very well, the day it arrived. The population of Plymouth at that time, did not exceed 700 or 800, and there were few of the whole number who failed to make a personal examination of the novelties connected with it, and express an opinion in regard to the enterprise. John Q. Howell was the reckless disciple of Faust, who made the venture. The novelty soon wore off, and Mr. Howell was permitted to run it in his own way without any special effort on the part of the people, to assist him. It did not prove a paying investment and Mr. Howell determined to get rid of it on the best terms he could. He succeeded in selling it to Richard Corbaley on the first of March, 1852. Mr. Corbaley changed the name of the paper, and sent out Vol. 1, No. 1, of the Plymouth *Banner*. He continued the publication of the *Banner* until the 28th of July, 1853. Mr. Corbaley was clerk of the court at that time, and had no particular knowledge of the printing business, and the work of publishing the paper was done by jour printers and "devils," who made the office a loafing place, and were learning to stick type for the fun of it. The rollers always worked badly, the type was badly worn and bruised, and the tympan sheets were always out of fix, and as a matter of course, when the paper made its appearance, it was not the most perfect specimen of newspaper printing. Richard was a man of an amiable turn of mind, and seldom suffered his natural equilibrium to be disturbed. On one occasion, however (we shall never forget), he came near saying cuss words, albeit he wouldn't have done so for the world. The matter was all up for the paper, and the forms ready to go on the press. One of the hands in the office, in attempting to lift the third page, let it fall, and pried the whole form. Richard was not himself for several days. It took about two weeks to distribute the pi and get things in running order. Mr. Corbaley sold out to William J. Burns and he assumed the editorial management of the paper July 28th, 1853, and continued until December 4th, 1854. Mr. Burns was an educated newspaper man, having been engaged in the business most of his life. He told what he had to say in an easy off-hand way, and all in all, published a fair local paper.

"December 4th, 1854, the office passed into the hands of Thomas B. Thompson. Mr. Thompson was deputy sheriff at that time, and became interested in its management on political

grounds. He was not a literary man, and made no pretensions as a writer. The services of William G. Pomeroy were secured to edit the paper, and he launched out on the sea of journalism in the following style: 'Our *Banner* will always be found against the doctrines of slavery extension, and in favor of freedom; against drunkenness and in favor of sobriety; against vice and in favor of good order; against wrong and in favor of right.'

"James M. Wickizer became associated with Mr. Thompson in the publication of the paper December 28th, 1854, and on the 1st day of February, 1855, became the sole owner. A week later, February 8th, 1855, he sold out to J. L. and E. A. Thompson. After this date the name of Mr. Pomeroy does not appear as editor, and diligent search has failed to discover any reference to his decapitation, or what were the causes that led to it. There is a little inside history, political or otherwise, connected with the rapid changes made about this time, not necessary to repeat here, and which, perhaps, will never be written. The last named proprietors announced: 'Its politics will hereafter be independent.' They published the paper about five weeks and on the 15th of March, 1855, bid good bye to their readers. They said: 'When we commenced its publication, we had a faint idea of the difficulties of publishing a newspaper. We now know that they are many more than we anticipated.'

"William J. Burns again became editor and publisher on the 22d of March, 1855, and continued until July 28th, 1856. On the 15th of November, 1855, his paper contained the following notice: 'The Marshall County *Democrat* will make its first appearance to-day.'

"July 28th, 1856, John Greer, representing the republican central committee, purchased the office. The E. A. Thompson associated with J. L. Thompson, if we mistake not, was the wife of W. E. Thompson, and the daughter of John Greer. Mr. Greer representing the republican central committee, perhaps, furnished the money for J. L. and E. A., to pay for the paper in the first place. Mr. Burns being unable to pay for it, Mr. Greer took it off his hands. He secured the assistance of an editor during the campaign, but who he was, he did not state, and he remained subrosa until the paper passed out of Mr. Greer's hands. Ignatius Mattingly purchased the office, and took charge of the editorial department of the paper October 9th, 1856. He changed the name of the paper from the Plymouth *Banner* to the Marshall County *Republican*, and issued the first paper as No. 1, Vol. 1. Mr. Mattingly was an old hand at the bellows, and conducted it on the red hot principle from the first. Bitter personalities (such as would not be tolerated now-a-days) sprang up between him and the editors of the *Democrat*, and were indulged in for an indefinite length of time, more to the gratifica-

tion of the writers than their readers. Time, however, hath smoothed the wrinkled front of these newspaper warriors, and having 'clasped hands across the bloody chasm,'

'Not a wave of trouble rolls
Across their peaceful breasts!'

"David T. Phillips connected himself with the *Republican* as local editor, February 10th, 1859, and continued as such until February 16th, 1860. Mr. Phillips was an easy writer, and although a very quiet and amiable gentleman, could dip his pen in gall and dash off a bitter squib with as much ease and facility as any other man who flourished the quill in those days. He now resides in California. William H. H. Mattingly followed Mr. Phillips and continued as local editor until August 2d, 1866, when he became one of the proprietors. He seems to have gone entirely out of the office February 14th, 1867. He made a good local editor, and in after years he took his place among the best writers of the local press of northern Indiana. He published the Rochester *Union Spy* for several years, and when the spirit moved him to speak, his trumpet issued forth no uncertain sound. John D. Devor was associate editor from June 19th, 1862, to February 25th, 1863. He was the son-in-law of the senior Mattingly, and was an attorney at law. Moses B. Mattingly became one of the proprietors and also local editor, November 8th, 1860, and sold out and enlisted in the Union army July 1, 1861. He was connected with several papers after the close of the war, and was accidentally drowned, years ago, somewhere in Illinois.

"On the 14th day of November, 1867, I. Mattingly announced, 'The infirmities of increasing years added to the fact that our editorial duties together with the business of the office are sufficient to require the time and attention of one person, have induced us to retire from the position we have held so long as publisher of the *Republican*.' Moses B. and William H. H. Mattingly became proprietors and publishers, with Mr. Mattingly still retained as editor. They continued as publishers until March 26th, 1868, after which time their names do not appear. June 4th, 1868, I. Mattingly retired, and in doing so introduced D. Porter Pomeroy, who, he said, was not only a practical printer, but a gentleman of culture and refinement, and eminently qualified to discharge the responsible duties he had assumed. Mr. Mattingly concluded his valedictory as follows: 'In conclusion we desire to say that we retire without any feelings of animosity towards any one—towards our political opponents even, we harbor no personal malice. We have endeavored to give those with whom we have had controversies as good as they sent, and if we overpaid any we freely forgive the debt, and hope they will do the same if they think they have overpaid us.'"

No man living ever labored more faithfully and earnestly for the advancement of the interests of his party than did Mr. Mattingly, during the twelve years he was engaged as editor and publisher of the *Republican*. In political matters he had a happy faculty of making the worse appear the better on the republican side of the question, and when speaking of the democracy, he never failed to produce the most damaging facts, carefully avoiding the publication of anything it ever did for the benefit of the people. He published the best republican paper north of the Wabash river, and is entitled to more consideration from his party than he ever received. He established the *Bourbon Mirror* about fourteen years ago, and is still engaged in its publication.

John S. Bender became associated in the editorial management of the *Republican* August 13, 1868. April 1, 1869, D. T. Pomeroy left the paper, and left nothing on record to show whither he went or how he fared. Mr. Bender then became sole proprietor, and continued its publication until July 1, 1866. Mr. Bender had too many irons in the fire to give the editorial department very much attention, and having no practical knowledge of the printing business, the receipts of the office barely paid the expenses. Charles F. Belangee and William M. Nichols purchased the office from Mr. Bender July 8, 1869, and secured the services of D. T. Phillips as associate editor. Mr. Belangee died September 16, 1869. He was a young man, only twenty-two years of age, moral and upright, and having energy and some ability, had a bright and promising future just opening before him. The entire management of the office fell upon Mr. Nichols upon the death of Mr. Belangee. D. T. Phillips severed his editorial connection with the paper November 10, 1870, and H. L. Phillips became associated with Mr. Nichols as one of the publishers. March 23, 1871, Mr. Nichols bade good-bye to his readers, and the office was left to the management of H. L. Phillips. He continued its publication until April 20, 1871, when the press and material reverted to John S. Bender. John Millikan became associated with Mr. Bender in the management of the paper July 27, 1871. January 4, 1872, Mr. Bender sold the office to Mr. Millikan, and bade the dear reader an affectionate farewell. Mr. Millikan changed the paper from a folio to a quarto, and continued it in that form until he disposed of it to Hon. Jasper Packard, June 17, 1875, when the form of the paper was again changed to a folio. Mr. Packard being a resident of La Porte, and editor of the *La Porte Chronicle*, Mr. W. W. Smith became connected with the *Republican* as business manager and local editor. Mr. Smith was a young man, about twenty-five, six feet three in his shoes, a printer, convivial in his habits and intercourse, of moderate ability, and during his stay among us was looked upon by his associates, to use a slang phrase, as a "bully good boy." His

head fell into the editorial waste-basket October 1, 1875, upon the purchase by Mr. Packard of the *Mail and Magnet*. At this date the *Mail and Magnet* (of which we shall speak in another place) was merged into *The Marshall County Republica*, and Mr. Howard Brooke, editor of the *Mail and Magnet*, became manager and local editor. Upon the consolidation of the two papers, the *Republican* was enlarged to a nine-column folio. During a portion of Mr. Packard's editorial career, Mr. Henry D. Stevens was connected with the paper. On the 28th of December, 1876, David E. Caldwell purchased the paper, and continued its publication until February 21, 1878, when he disposed of it to J. W. Siders and Walter L. Piper, both of Illinois. Mr. Piper left the paper October 10, 1878, and was succeeded by Howard Brooke. Mr. Brooke retired in October, 1879, and was succeeded by his brother, Mr. Ed. S. Brooke. Mr. Siders and Mr. Ed. S. Brooke continued to publish the *Republican* as partners, until July 18, 1890, when Mr. Siders disposed of his interest to Mr. Brooke, his former partner, and Mr. William Hendricks, who are publishing the paper at the present writing.

The Marshall County Democrat was established by Thomas McDonald and H. B. Dickson, and the first number of the paper was issued November 15, 1855, with the senior proprietor as editor. The office was situated in the building now occupied as a residence by J. D. McLaren, Esq. The building had formerly been occupied as a carriage house, and was built by Mr. Wheeler who owned the lot on which it stood. The material for the office was purchased in Cincinnati, and transported in wagons from Peru, our then nearest railroad station. Mr. Dickson having only a money interest in the paper, transferred it to T. McDonald not long after the paper was started. November 13, 1856, A. C. Thompson and Platt McDonald leased the office and published the paper with T. McDonald as editor, until November 12, 1857. Daniel McDonald became local editor February 5, 1857, and continued as such until November 12, 1857. At this date *pater familias* disposed of the office by giving it to his sons, Daniel, Platt and John McDonald. John was a minor at that time, and D. & P. McDonald became accountable to him for his interest, and commenced the publication of the paper in the name of McDonald & Bro., with M. A. O. Packard as editor. November 26, 1857, upon retiring from the editorial chair, Mr. McDonald said: "With an entire democratic government—with the wounds of 'bleeding Kansas' healed, and the people about to make their own government; with success everywhere of the principles we have advocated; with the worst financial crashes past, and the current of trade setting in, in our favor; with universal peace and unbounded prosperity around us, we shall leave our patrons and readers to the care of younger heads and more

ready hands, and hope their '*bairns bairn*' may see no check to our nation's onward movement, nor clouds overshadow the brightness around us."

The paper was ensmallled to six columns, and was published in that form until June, 1858. Mr. Packard retired June 3, 1858. The paper up to that time had never paid expenses, and the new proprietors having no other means of support were compelled to cut off all expenses and run it themselves or go under.

McDonald & Bro. ended their connection with the paper August 11, 1859. After casting up their accounts, they found their interest in the *Democrat* had been swallowed up in debts contracted in publishing the paper. William J. Burns purchased the effects, and being unable to pay for it, transferred it to A. C. Thompson, January 26, 1860. No paper was published from December 1, 1859, until January 26, 1860. Mr. Thompson changed the name from the *Marshall County Democrat* to the *Plymouth Weekly Democrat*, No. 1, Vol. 1, and said: "We make our hasty bow and consider ourselves in." April 11, 1861, he sold it to T. and P. McDonald, and in his valedictory the spirit moved him to soliloquize as follows: "Coming events are casting their shadows before, and the country stands amazed, confounded and paralyzed. God only knows what is in store for us; but whatever it may be, it is certainly of such a nature that it will puzzle the brain and grieve the heart of all philanthropists and patriots. May the God of our fathers save us from the horrors of civil war."

April 18, 1861, the paper appeared with T. and P. McDonald, proprietors, Platt McDonald, editor, and John McDonald, local editor. During the fourteen months following, the war excitement was at its highest pitch, and the editor-in-chief found it a difficult matter to criticise any of the war measures of the administration, without incurring the displeasure of some of the truly loyal, and running the chances of having his office demolished. He was the recipient of several anonymous communications through the postoffice, and one placed under his door, and one on the stairway leading to his office, one night after he had gone to bed, all of which contained warnings of the wrath to come. He was not easily frightened, and knowing that they were the fulminations of men who were too cowardly to confront him face to face, he pursued the even tenor of his way, and continued unmolested until he sold out to D. E. Vanvalkenburgh, July 17, 1862. John G. Osborne became associated with the paper as editor-in-chief, the proprietor acting as local. Mr. Osborne left the paper November 13, 1862, and Mr. Vanvalkenburgh became editor and proprietor. The war excitement was still raging with unabated fury; martial law, or what was about the same thing, had been declared in Indiana; drafting into the army had become what

was declared to be a necessary war measure, and a public man, and an editor especially, hardly knew whether his soul was his own or not. In April, 1863, General Milo B. Hascall, commanding the military district of Indiana, issued "order No. 9," virtually taking away the freedom of the press, and subjecting the people to military rule. Ed. Van. gave the order the benefit of his circulation, and commented on the author in the following language: "Brig. Gen. Hascall is a donkey, an unmitigated, unqualified donkey, and his bray is loud, long and harmless; merely offensive to the ear; merely tends to create a temporary irritation!"

For this little piece of indiscretion, a dozen soldiers, under command of a captain, pounced in upon the young man about 4 o'clock one morning, a few days after the article was published. He was sleeping in the bed room in the back part of Wheeler's bank, and he was ordered to arise. He did not stand upon the order of going, but went at once, knowing that resistance would only make matters worse. He was taken to Indianapolis and confined in Camp Morton a day or two, and had the pleasure of meeting Gen. Hascall. He was taken from thence to Cincinnati and ushered into the presence of Maj. Gen. Burnside, who, after reading the article, inquired: "Why did you call Gen. Hascall a donkey?" To which Ed. replied: "Because he is a donkey!" The general admonished him to never call Gen. Hascall a donkey again, and gave him permission to go hence without delay, fully discharged and acquitted. Mr. Vanvalkenburgh continued as editor until October 22, 1863, when he disposed of the office to John G. Osborne, who controlled it until May 9, 1865, when he sold it to S. L. Harvey, but still remained on the paper as one of the editors. Mr. Harvey raised the price on advertising and job work fully fifty per cent., and was the first publisher who made anything beyond a living out of it. He established it on a paying basis, and left it in a prosperous condition, financially. He sold it to John McDonald, October 31, 1867, who ran it alone until July 2, 1868, when failing health compelled him to quit the business. He sold out to Michael W. Downey, A. C. Thompson and D. E. Vanvalkenburgh, and the paper was edited by themselves and others who felt inclined to write for it. Ed. Vanvalkenburgh took charge of it March 25, 1869, and so continued until December 2, 1869, when Platt McDonald again purchased an interest, and the new firm kept it going until June 12, 1873, when Mr. McDonald made the following announcement:

"Our connection with the *Democrat*, editorially and proprietary, ceases to-day. Let not the suddenness with which an editorial light has been snuffed shock your nerves, dear reader, for the thing has been done before and may be done again. We go with no grumblings and few complaints, conscious of having labored

with good intentions toward our fellow man, and in turn of being the recipient of kind treatment from all with whom our business has brought us in contact. We bequeath whatever of good name we have to our family; our fortune to our creditors, and our pencil, scissors and paste pot to our successor."

Mr. Vanvalkenburgh continued to edit and publish the paper until October 9, 1873, when he sold an interest in the office to William Geddes. Messrs. Vanvalkenburgh & Geddes continued the publication until the 2d day of July, 1874, when Platt McDonald again purchased the interest of D. E. Vanvalkenburgh. Mr. Vanvalkenburgh then retired from the editorial chair and became a private citizen. Upon the consummation of this change, Platt McDonald became editor, and Mr. Geddes assumed the management of the mechanical department. This arrangement continued until May 27, 1874, when Mr. Geddes sold his interest to Mr. McDonald and went to Fort Wayne to take charge of the job department of the Fort Wayne *Gazette*. Mr. Geddes was an excellent job printer, a rapid typo, and thoroughly understood the multifarious duties connected with country newspaper printing. The printing business having increased rapidly, it became necessary to purchase a cylinder press, engine, boiler and fixtures, and additional material. Mr. McDonald sold one-half interest in the office to Daniel McDonald, August 1, 1875, since which time the paper has been conducted by the proprietors under the firm name of McDonald & Brother. September 23, 1875, the following announcement was made:

Steam Printing.—"This issue of the *Democrat* is printed on a cylinder press, with steam power—the first newspaper ever printed in the county with the best and latest improved machinery. Our new steam engine, manufactured expressly for us by W. J. Adams, machinist, of this city, was put in position last Saturday, and on Monday the first side of the *Democrat* was printed. To say that we are proud of this new addition to our printing facilities is to draw it mild; in fact, all who have seen it or heard of it, are proud that our city contains an establishment alike creditable to the proprietors and the people who support it. The engine is of six horse power, neatly and honestly made, and is capable of driving as many presses as we will probably have use for some time to come. We are not only proud of the engine as an instrument for good, but because it is a product of our city, and is unsurpassed by those manufactured elsewhere. There are connected with the publication of the *Democrat* at this time: Platt McDonald and Daniel McDonald, proprietors; Arthur T. Metcalf, Daniel B. Langenbaugh, Mark Tuttle, Arthur Underwood, Elmer H. Dunham, John N. Milice, compositors; Frank D. Lamson, Thomas Whitmore and Peter Kruyer, general work; G. M. Myers, extra work, and twelve
9—B.

local correspondents; in all, twenty-three persons who assist regularly in the publication of the paper. In addition to a large amount of job work, the following publications are printed and the work all done at the *Democrat* office: The *Restitution*, a six column folio weekly; the *Sunshine*, a Sunday-school paper, twenty-four column quarto monthly; the *Farmers' Monthly*, four column octavo monthly. The presses and fixtures, engine, boiler, type, furniture, and appurtenances and good will of the office is considered reasonably worth \$9,000."

On the 22nd of February, 1876, at the solicitation of the superintendent of public instruction of Indiana, the proprietors issued a mammoth double page edition, which afterward came to be known as the *Centennial Democrat*. It contained the most complete history of the county that had been written prior to that time. It was illustrated with cuts of the court house, public school building, and engine house of Plymouth; portraits of Thomas McDonald and Ignatius Mattingly, and a fine map of the county. A personal letter to the proprietors from the superintendent of public instruction, to whom copies of all papers in the state published on that date, had been sent, stated that the *Centennial Democrat* was the handsomest among them all. The paper was issued at a loss to the proprietors over receipts, of about \$200.

October 1, 1877, Platt McDonald sold his interest in the paper to Daniel McDonald, who became sole proprietor. The office was at once put into a complete state of repairs and a grand reception given on November 28th, following. The following copy of the invitation circular will give the reader an idea of the character of the reception:

Grand Reception.—"The Plymouth Democrat Steam Printing establishment will be thrown open to the public on Wednesday evening, November 28, from 7 to 9 o'clock P. M. The steam cylinder press, capable of making thirty impressions per minute, will be in operation, papers will be folded and mailed as they come from the press, showing the manner of pasting the printed mailing slips on the papers by machinery. In the composing room, the job press will be in operation and compositors will be setting and distributing type, etc. Everything pertaining to the mechanical department of the office will be fully shown and explained. The office throughout, from the editorial room to the press room below, has been thoroughly painted, renovated and repaired. It is supplied with over 150 kinds of type, and is provided with everything else to make it a first-class printing office in every respect," etc.

The reception was a grand success. The issue of the *Democrat* the day following contained the following in regard to it: "Notwithstanding the snow and wind storm that prevailed dur-

ing the evening, fully 1,000 people honored the invitation extended to all to take a bird's eye view of the Democrat Steam Printing establishment in full operation. About 1,700 copies of the *Restitution*, a publication issued from this office, were printed on our steam cylinder press and were all folded and mailed between 7 and 9:30 P. M. Arthur Underwood, the foreman of the composing and press room, printed a circular in five different colors at one impression, keeping the little jobber busy during the evening. The job was perfectly executed and the operation gave delight to all who witnessed it. All the employes were busy, doing their work faithfully and well, and everything connected with the office was explained as fully as could be done under the circumstances. We believe all went away satisfied with their visit."

Daniel McDonald sold the office on January 1, 1879, to Hon. Henry A. Peed, of Shoals, Ind. On the retirement of Mr. McDonald, the employes of the office — eight in number — presented him with an elegant gold headed cane, suitably engraved, as a mark of esteem. On the 10th day of March, 1881, Mr. D. McDonald re-purchased or took back the office from Mr. Peed, and has been editor of the paper ever since. For the past few years the *Democrat* has been published by D. McDonald & Co., the company being Mr. Louis McDonald, son of D. McDonald, a young man of ability and sound democracy. He is the general business manager of the paper, and also does a good portion of the editorial work on the *Democrat*.

The Mail and Magnet.—This is the title of a paper the first issue of which was published on the — day of —, 1874. The proprietors were Cliffe M. Brooke and A. B. Clark. It was started as an independent paper with republican proclivities. The editors were both young men just merging into manhood, and the paper was run on the Young America high pressure principle. Mr. Clark severed his connection with the paper a few months after the first number was printed, leaving the entire management in the hands of Mr. Brooke. During the political campaign of 1874 it became the organ of the grangers, who had nominated a people's ticket and succeeded in inveigling the republican party into endorsing its candidates. Its columns were thrown open to any who wished to advocate the dogmas of the people's party, and during the entire campaign its columns teemed with abuse and vilification of many of the best men in the county. The election not resulting favorably to the cause it had espoused, it soon began to show signs of weakening, and early in the spring of 1875 it was purchased by Howard Brooke, who, having experience as a practical printer, and being a gentleman of respectability, infused a better spirit into the paper, and under his management it became an average county publication, and was continued by him as such until he sold it to Jas-

per Packard, October 1, 1875, when it was merged into the *Republican*.

The Restitution.—The *Restitution* is a religious paper of twenty-four columns, published by the Christian Publishing association of Plymouth, Ind. The printing and work on the paper is done by McDonald & Co., at the office of the Plymouth *Democrat*. The paper is now in its twenty-fourth volume, having been formerly published in Chicago, from whence it was removed to Plymouth, December 1, 1874, where it has since been issued. It is published at \$2 per year in advance; Hiram V. Reed, editor-in-chief; Elders S. A. Chaplin, T. Wilson and J. M. Stephenson, corresponding editors. It advocates "the restitution of all things which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began." It has a circulation of 2,000, and copies of it find their way into almost every kingdom and province on the globe.

The Indiana Greenbacker.—This paper was started during the campaign of 1878, as the organ of the greenback cause in Marshall county. Later, it announced itself as the organ of the greenback party of the thirteenth congressional district, and still later as the organ of the party in Indiana. M. W. Downey and D. McDuffie were the first editors. They were succeeded by Phil Corcoran, and he by A. W. Barlow, and he by Robert Neil.

The Farmers' Monthly.—This was an octavo publication commenced in 1876, at Plymouth, Ind., by H. V. Reed. It started out with a subscription list of 700, and was, in every respect, an excellent paper. For want of sufficient support it was suspended some six months later.

The Church Monitor, by Rev. J. J. Faude, of the Episcopal church, Plymouth, was published about nine months, in 1877. It was a quarto, neat in mechanical make-up, edited with tact and ability, but for want of sufficient support its publication was discontinued.

The Sunshine.—This was a Sunday-school paper, started in 1876 by J. F. Wilcox, who at that time resided in Goodland, Ind., in the interest of the Sunday-schools of the Christian church. It was printed at the *Democrat* office, and lived about a year, when it expired for want of financial nourishment.

Public Schools of Plymouth.—Information respecting the schools of Plymouth anterior to 1869, must be obtained from one of three sources, viz.: The records of the state educational department, the newspaper comments, and personal recollections. A thorough research among the dusty documents of state officials and the reports of school officers reveals the fact, that however valuable these statistics may have been to the state printer in the footings of accounts current for stationery, or however satisfactory they may have appeared as specimens of mathematical skill,

they are nearly worthless for giving any definite idea of the schools then in existence. Whether the omission of the very items which are desirable, or the gross inaccuracies of those given, are the more to be deplored, will ever be a matter of doubt with those who have occasion to use them. Reports which show the enrollment of the schools to be greater than the entire population between the ages of six and twenty-one years, must be received with some suspicion. They either prove the falsity of the saying, that "figures will not lie," or disclose a remarkable thirst for knowledge on the part of the adult and married portion of the community. Newspaper comments of that day and generation, display a notable unanimity in glorifying the common school system in theory and condemning it in fact, thus leading a latter day inquirer to conclude that the "practical workings" of the schools did not come up to the advertisements of their friends, or that the editorial comments were written in a Pickwickian sense. Besides, such statements as "Miss A.'s school closed on Friday with exercises which were highly creditable to both pupils and teachers," after the lapse of years, do not give the most satisfactory view of the attendance, studies, methods and successes of the schools. Personal recollections, like personal opinions, are found to be somewhat discordant. No better evidence could be had that "our life is a dream," than the effort to detail the circumstances and events of a quarter century ago. Like the remembrance of a dream by one who awakens, are the visions in memory, spectres of the living realities that once occupied the mind. This somewhat lengthy review of the means of information, which, by the way, is intended for the relief of the writer rather than the edification of the reader, explains the impossibility of drawing a perfect comparison between the schools of the present and those of earlier time. All that can be done or expected in this article, is to give a hasty sketch of the former condition of affairs, showing that the advancement in educational matters has been commensurate with that in material interests, and that in the advantages which Plymouth employs, her schools are not the least. The first school in Plymouth was taught by O. F. Norton, in the fall or winter of 1837. The school was held in the old court house, which then stood on the lot now owned by Mr. J. N. Freese on East Michigan street, near Adams. Mr. Norton is said, by one who knew him, to have been a man of more than ordinary intelligence, of great amiability of character, and as possessing the respect of his fellow citizens. He afterward filled the position of county clerk. The next school of which we get any account, was taught by Mrs. Erskine, who erected a building, which is now used as a residence, immediately south of the residence of Mr. J. M. Klinger, near the Catholic church. This school was commenced about 1840, and was taught

for some time between that year and 1845. A school-house was then built on Adams street, on the lot now owned by Mr. John Dial, in the rear of the Lutheran church. This building was used until December, 1854. It has since been moved to Walnut street, and is occupied as a residence.

The first school in this building was taught by a Mr. Reed. He had a hard set of scholars to manage, if his story was true, and he was a hard man to get along with, if any dependence could be put upon the reports of his pupils. He was followed by Willoughby M. McCormick, and he by Mr. Clark, Mr. Crusan and others, all of whom closed their labors with indifferent success.

Until 1851 the schools were under the jurisdiction of the township trustee, although by the school law at that time in force, their jurisdiction was almost or entirely nominal. their school duties being little more than to make a donation to the teacher of the morsel of interest coming from the school fund. The usual custom seems to have been to apply the public school fund to the benefit of any teacher who chose to start a school, he making up the deficiency by tuitions from the pupils, although there were some entirely free schools during this period. The first agitation of school questions appears to have taken place about 1853. From the time when the town was incorporated in 1851 to the fall of 1853, the evidence shows that there was no public or private school in Plymouth, as the corporation trustees report at the latter date a larger school fund than could have accumulated in less than two years.

In the Plymouth *Banner* of March 24, 1853, appeared an article, signed "S. M. E.," calling attention to the need of a school, stating in most forcible language the evils and the inefficiency of the private school system, and proposing a plan for the future. The article is especially noticeable from the fact that it describes the graded school system as it now exists in all cities and towns of any educational repute. There was not then such a school in the state, and very few in the Union. If the writer is living, he has the satisfaction of knowing that the plan suggested by him, and which undoubtedly was viewed by the few who read it as chimerical and visionary, has been universally adopted as the only feasible method of public instruction. In the same paper of April 16th of the same year, was issued a call for a meeting of the people, to consider the propriety of employing Mr. and Mrs. Etter, of Rochester, who were mentioned as being teachers of a different grade from that with which the town had been afflicted thus far. The writer of the call indulged in some very plain remarks, in which he cited the people to the "humbuggery which had been practiced upon them by the strolling quacks who called themselves teachers," and urged the economy

of the management of the schools by the town authorities, and particularly of lavishing upon the teachers larger salaries. As no rejoinder to his criticisms appeared, it may be inferred that they were substantially true, or that the school masters were all abroad when the article appeared. At the same meeting the advisability of building a school-house was discussed. The population of Plymouth at this time is given as 670.

May 26th an election was held upon the proposition to levy taxes for the support of schools, at which the vote stood five in favor and eight against such tax. June 23d a township election was held for the same purpose, at which the vote stood thirteen opposed, to seven in favor. About this time Mr. and Mrs. Etter, Mr. James Thrawls, Mr. J. M. Wickizer and others, taught private schools. In March, 1854, the lot donated to the county for seminary grounds, was sold to the town for the nominal sum of \$100, and on the 30th of the same month a contract for building a school-house was entered into with Mr. S. Morgan. This building was completed in December of the same year. It contained three school rooms and one recitation room, and was a credit to the town. It is now known as the Eureka Mills. Mr. W. J. Moir was chosen principal of the schools, and had as assistants the first term, Mrs. E. Crum and Miss E. Adams. The attendance was at first about 150. The text books used were Sander's spellers, Parker's readers, Davies' arithmetic, Mitchell's geography and Clark's grammar.

Of all the teachers of former times, Mr. Moir has left behind him the most pleasant recollections. He is uniformly mentioned with great respect by those who were his pupils, and there can be no doubt that he inaugurated a new era in school matters. Mr. Moir was succeeded by Mr. C. H. Blair, who was principal but a part of one year when he was followed by Mr. H. C. Burlingame, late auditor of Marshall county. Mr. Burlingame retired from the management of the schools in 1861, concluding that he had done his share of missionary work, and that he would seek some less "promising" but more lucrative employment. Mr. Mark Cummings, who was for many years county examiner, then took charge of the schools. He was followed by Mr. D. D. Luke, who remained as principal until August, 1870, when he was elected superintendent of the Goshen schools. In 1868 the building in the Third ward was erected. Upon the retirement of Mr. Luke in 1870, Mr. R. A. Chase was chosen as superintendent and has continued such to the present time.

Upon the records appear the following names of teachers who were employed either in public or private schools within the period from 1855 to 1870: Miss Holloway, Miss Ackermann, Miss Fuller, Miss Patterson, Mrs. Locke, Miss Woodbury, Miss Briggs, Mr. and Mrs. Comstock, Miss Howe, Miss French, Miss

Westen, Miss Hawley, Miss Borton, Mr. J. A. Rousch, Mr. R. M. Johnson, Miss Van Valkenburgh, Miss Wright, Miss Kidwell, Miss Blair, Miss Thompson, Miss Coffy, Miss Russell, Miss Edwards, Miss Chamberlain, Miss Pierce, Mr. T. J. Goble, Miss Barber, Miss Nichols, Miss Morrill, Mr. R. A. Hume, Miss Ewalt, Miss Mattingly, Mr. J. F. Lentwine.

Since 1870, either for better or worse, many important changes have been made in the administration of the schools. A systematic course of study has been adopted and is in use, the schools have been graded, a more exact discipline has been introduced, and from a state of comparative confusion as regards any settled policy of action, the business of the schools is as well and completely systematized as that of any mercantile firm in town. In 1874 a new school building was erected which is at present occupied by the schools. It is of brick, of two stories with a basement story available for school rooms. It has nine school rooms, with private and recitation rooms, is supplied with the best quality of school furniture and in its finish and adaptation has *no superior in the state*. It has rooms for 500 pupils and is warmed by four large furnaces of the Ruttan style. It has also the celebrated Ruttan system of ventilation.

Within the past fourteen years the facilities for advanced classes have been much increased, especially by the instruction offered in the high school grade. The position of high school teacher was held during 1872-3 and '74, by Miss Louise Cleveland. She was succeeded in 1875 by Mr. D. E. Prescott, of Chicago, and he by Mrs. D. B. Wells, who formerly was principal of schools in Detroit. Under Mrs. Wells, the instruction in the high school has been surpassed by none in the country, and its classes would be a credit to any institution.

The schools are now divided into nine grades, and the high school with nine teachers besides the superintendent. The instruction in the grades below the high school embraces the common school branches. The high school gives instruction in mathematics as far as to surveying, in natural science, including botany, physical geography, chemistry, physiology, astronomy, natural philosophy — its course in the English language embraces analysis, rhetoric, and English literature, to which is added political economy, general history, and a thorough knowledge of book-keeping. Such classes as may be desired are also formed in German and Latin. The study of the constitution of the United States is required of pupils entering the high school. The exercises in literary work consist of debating, essays, declamations and readings, and are held daily, thus affording an amount of drill which could not be had when the exercises were held monthly. A weekly recitation in the current news of the day is had in the high school and first grade. Written examina-

tions are held when deemed advisable, generally monthly, and at the close of each year an annual examination is had. The school was honored in 1874 by being enrolled by the state board in the list of schools whose graduates would be received at the state university without examination.

It is not intended in this article to belittle or underestimate the labors or accomplishments of teachers and school officers of other days. In looking at their work, and considering the lack of buildings, of money, and often of a kind and encouraging public sentiment, the wonder is that they did so well. While to the teachers have come, in a great measure, the rewards and encouragements of success, it must be remembered that to the teachers and school men of early times, we are altogether indebted for our school system, and a large part of our school revenue. If any improvement has been secured in the Plymouth schools, within the past few years, it is due to the generous support of the public, and especially to the wisdom, forbearance, and firmness of the several boards of education. If the experience of the past twenty-five years teaches anything, it is wisdom of the policy inaugurated and pursued by these respective school boards, which may be briefly summed up in these words:

1. That a public school, to be successful, must be managed upon the same principles as any other great business enterprise.

2. That a public school, to fulfill its object, as well as to justify its support, must be divorced from all party, clique, or sectarian influences or control.

3. That as high order of talent is needed in primary instruction as in higher grades, and since the majority of pupils are in the primary rooms, the employment of cheap teachers for lower grades is unjust and injurious.

4. That the worst extravagance of which a city can be guilty, is the employment of cheap teachers, entailing, as it does, the double loss of the parents' money, and the children's time.

5. That the public schools are not intended as a hospital for the sick and infirm, who may be unable to endure physical labor, nor as an asylum for distressed widows and helpless maidens, who, because they can do nothing else for a livelihood, infer that they can teach school. That nothing but her success can be taken as the estimate of a teacher's worth.

6. That while the schools are for the people, and like other public institutions, are under the control of the people, that control must be exercised through the appointed legal means, viz.: the officials who have been chosen by the people for that purpose.

It is not too much to say, that these principles have produced a great revolution in the Plymouth schools.

The public schools of the city are still superintended by Prof.

R. A. Chase, and have the reputation of being second to none in the state for good discipline, good attendance and general efficiency.

The following is from the *Plymouth Democrat* of August the 28th, 1890, and is a brief summary of the last school year's work,

The City Schools.—The *Democrat* has just completed printing the report of the city schools for the years 1889-90, which will probably be distributed the latter part of this week. It contains much interesting and valuable information and should be carefully perused and preserved for future reference by parents and others interested in our excellent schools.

From it we learn that 655 pupils were enrolled within the year, the average membership was 554.8, per cent. of membership on enrollment 85, on enumeration 51, and the number in school at the end of the year was 523, the per cent. of attendance was 96.7, and during the year 73 pupils were neither absent nor tardy. There were only 24 cases of tardiness during the year, 22 of which were in H, I and K rooms. Besides this information of a general character the report gives the standing of each pupil attained at a final examination in each study, in which each pupil is represented by a number known only to the pupil and his parents. The volume also contains a catalogue of the school library, which contained on August 20th, 3,073 books, of which 387 are private property, leaving 2,685 belonging to the library. The library has become an important feature of the city schools and according to the rules established by the board of education every resident family has a right to use one book from the library at the same time and retain it for two weeks.

One of the important educational institutions of Plymouth is St. Michael's academy, founded in 1870, by the Catholics. It is a boarding and day school for young ladies, also for small boys under twelve years of age. This institution is under the direction of the Sisters of the Holy Cross, from their Mother Home, near South Bend, Ind. To quote the glowing words of one of the managers: "The course of study combines the solidity of the scientific and literary pursuits with those light and graceful accomplishments which throw a charm over domestic life, and contribute so essentially to elevate the tone of society at large." St. Michael's academy at present occupies a two-story brick building. The pupils occupy two large rooms which are well filled. Three rooms are devoted to music and are furnished with two pianos and one organ. The academy is under the guidance of five sisters, of whom Sister M. Pulcheria acts as directress.

Religious Societies.—One would naturally suppose that it would be an easy matter to gather the statistics of the churches, and trace the rise and progress of religious matters, since the organi-

zation of the county; but such is not the case. Like everything else of a secular nature, the records, such as have been made at all, have been poorly kept, and the information gained from an examination of such as are at hand, is of a very indefinite and unsatisfactory nature.

Several of the earliest settlers were members of the Presbyterian church, before they came here. In May, 1838, a Presbyterian church was organized in Plymouth, which at the first, numbered twenty-two members, and several others joined soon afterward. Of the meeting which was held at the formation of this organization, Rev. W. K. Marshall, of La Porte, was moderator. About the commencement of 1839, Rev. E. W. Wright became the pastor of this church and acted in that capacity about one year. Mr. Wright possessed excellent abilities as a preacher, and was apparently a worthy young man. For several years after Mr. Wright left, the church was without a pastor. During the year of 1843-44, Rev. William Westervelt preached in Plymouth for a few months, with much acceptability, and then returned to Oberlin college, of which institution he was at the time a student. In 1845 the Presbyterian church of Plymouth, obtained a pastor in the person of Rev. John M. Bishop, who had then just graduated at Lane seminary. Mr. Bishop possessed learning, fine abilities, and other characteristics that were calculated to make him highly useful in the ministry. His stay of two years is remembered by many with great pleasure. The successors of Mr. Bishop came to Plymouth about in the following order: Rev. C. D. Meeker, Rev. N. L. Lord, Rev. J. B. L. Soule, Rev. J. H. Spellman, Rev. N. Armstrong, Rev. William Porter, Rev. Mr. Campbell, Rev. William Lusk, Rev. J. E. Chapin, Rev. A. Taylor, Rev. George A. Little, Edwin P. Thomson and Walter O. Lattimore, present incumbent, and the congregation, which numbers among its membership, some of the most substantial citizens of the place, is in a flourishing condition.

In Center township there are nine organizations—six of which are located in Plymouth: Methodist, Church of God, German Lutheran, Episcopal, Presbyterian and Catholic. The Methodist society erected the first church edifice, which is now removed to the "fair grounds." It was built about 1850, and was considered at that time, a very convenient and commodious house of worship. It was owned and occupied by that society until about the year 1867, when the present brick structure was completed at a cost of some \$12,000. The ministers in charge have been as follows: Thomas Owen, J. B. Merzhong, Isaac Stagg, W. J. Forbs, Elias Daud, Albert Munson, Arthur Bradley, J. C. Robins, Thomas C. Hackney, Daniel M. Hancock, Rev. — Salisbury, W. J. Forbes, Rev. — Casper, J. G. Osborne, Lucas Nebaker, N. L. Brakeman, William Reeder, William Harker, W. P.

Watkins, Philander Wiley, C. A. Brook, T. E. Webb, J. C. Mahin, W. R. Mikels, L. C. Buckels, J. L. Boyd, J. L. Stephens, T. C. Stringer, G. B. Bawer, W. P. McKinsey, A. A. Gee, W. C. Davidson, J. A. Maxwell and Dr. H. A. Tucker, now officiating.

The Methodist congregation was organized in Plymouth in the year 1836. The membership was small in the beginning, but steadily increasing until 1849, the membership was sufficient to justify the erection of a building for their own accommodation. The building was erected and used until 1867, when the present church building was erected.

The Episcopal society was formed about 1863. From quite a small beginning, the church has increased until it now numbers about fifty communicants. Those who have been in charge of the rectorship are Rev. L. P. Tschiffely, Rev. Portmess, Rev. A. Youndt, Rev. William Lusk, Rev. Dr. Hume, Rev. J. J. Faude, Rev. S. T. Buster and Rev. Dr. Kemp.

St. Michael's Congregation, of Plymouth, Ind.—The following historical paragraphs concerning the Catholic, or St. Michael's, congregation, of Plymouth, Ind., are taken from an address delivered before said congregation, by Mr. Michael Ryan, February 18, 1890, upon the occasion of the deliverance of the church from a debt that had been hanging over it for many years:

Previous to 1861, Plymouth was a missionary station, visited by priests from South Bend and Valparaiso. We think it is in order here to give a brief history of the block upon which the church, the pastoral residence and the academy stand to-day.

Lots Nos. 58, 59 and 60, original plat of Plymouth, were transferred from Zebedee Brown to David Vinnedge, December 19, 1856. They remained in the possession of David Vinnedge during the years 1857, 1858, 1859 and 1860. In the month of April, 1861, the valuation for purpose of taxation of lot No. 58 was \$350, and improvements, \$150; total, \$500; total tax, \$4.00. The valuation of lot No. 59 was \$275, and improvements, \$150; total, \$425; total tax, \$3.40. The valuation of lot No. 60 was \$300, no improvements; amount of tax, \$2.40. The total amount of tax for the three lots and improvements for 1861, was \$9.80. The 13th day of June, 1861, Rebecca Vinnedge, the widow of David Vinnedge, deeded to Rt. Rev. Bishop Luers, lots No. 59 and 60. The 18th day of February, 1863, Rebecca Vinnedge, by Nathan H. Oglesbee, administrator, deeded to Rt. Rev. Bishop Luers, lot No. 58. [I will state here that lot No. 58 is situated on the south end of the block, while No. 59 is the center lot, and No. 60 is the one on which the church now stands.]

The administration of Rev. Father Volkert, the first resident priest of Plymouth, began in the year 1862, and closed in 1864. During his administration the lots to which we have referred were purchased for St. Michael's congregation, and our church

was erected and completed in 1863. In September, 1863, the church was dedicated by Rt. Rev. Bishop Luers. Priests were present from many places. A very large congregation was present, many having come from La Porte and other places; reduced rates having been secured on the old "Huckleberry Road," and also the P., Ft. W. & Chicago R. R.

His successor was Rev. Father Steiner, whose administration began in 1864, about six months before the close of the great civil war. Anxiety and deep gloom prevailed everywhere. Politics and war seemed to rule the hour. Rev. Father Steiner had very poor health while in Plymouth. His administration closed in 1866.

He was succeeded by Rev. Father Siegelack, whose administration began in 1866. It was during his administration that the St. Boniface Benevolent society was organized in 1869, since which time it has flourished, being a sweet guardian angel to many in the dark hours of sickness and sorrow. It was also during this administration that the statue of the Blessed Virgin was procured and an altar erected in her honor. His administration closed in 1869.

The Catholic school, from 1861 to 1869, inclusive, was taught by the following named persons: Miss Dwyer, Miss Howard, Miss Buchanan, Miss Manahan, Miss Day, Mr. Weber and Mr. Stevens. Miss Kate Stokes, of Valparaiso, was the last teacher previous to the Sisters. She taught during the first few months of the administration of Rev. Father Zurwellen. We feel confident that we are right in stating, not, however, in a spirit of criticism, that the above mentioned ladies and gentlemen were good teachers, but how discouraging must have been their daily task amid such surroundings.

In October, 1869, Rev. Father Zurwellen was sent to us as our pastor. The pastoral residence was situated in those days upon lot No. 58, that is, on the southwest corner of the block.

St. Michael's academy is the name given to the institution of learning established in 1870. The building is of brick, substantially built, well arranged for the purpose for which it is used and cost about \$12,000. It was during this administration that the large bell was procured. The day on which it was blessed it was placed near the sanctuary, and each contributor to the bell fund had the privilege of tolling the bell once for each dollar donated by him. The fifty cent fellows were in mourning.

The next important acquisition made by the congregation was lots No. 67, 68 and 96. They were purchased November 20, 1872, from Nathan B. Ridgway, of La Porte, Ind. By way of explanation I will state that lot No. 67 is the one on which St. Joseph's hall is situated.

Dear friends, how many present to-day remember with

regret that the remains of some dear one, one whom they have known on earth, lies moldering in that one acre of ground, donated to the Catholics of Plymouth, by Uncle Johnny Hughes, as he was called. All honor to that brave old pioneer, his heart was in the right place, but his farm was too far north for a burial ground, yet the poor Catholics of Plymouth were glad to accept it from the hands of the cheerful giver. It was used for many years, until in 1871, the city gave us the privilege of using a portion of Oak Hill cemetery, for burial purposes. So matters stood until the 15th day of April, 1875, Rev. Father Zurwellen purchased from Place and VanPelt, of La Porte, Ind., the four acres of ground which we now call our own, and which is used as a cemetery by the members of this congregation. This we think is a pretty complete history of the purchases made and improvements accomplished by Rev. Father Zurwellen.

On the 6th day of February, 1883, Rev. Father Moench, our present beloved pastor, arrived in Plymouth. He was sent to us at the very moment when this congregation mourned the loss of one who had been a spiritual father to us for fourteen years. He found us in tears, and we are convinced that many were the tears he shed on that never to be forgotten occasion. But with an humble trust in God and St. Joseph he surveyed the field, consulted few, built his fortifications, disciplined his army and the battle began. War was declared against what? Against that standing debt of \$5,000. Against that annual interest of \$500. Against a certain class of individuals calling themselves Catholics, and who, when the hour of action came, remained in the back-ground or under the ammunition wagon, who never assisted in defraying even the ordinary expenses of the congregation. They were told to go or shoulder their musket and come to the front. Thus with a determined leader, with an united and harmonious congregation, with a ready trust in God, with humble prayer and believing hearts, the battle was fought and the victory won, and on this, our day of joy, St. Michael's congregation, of Plymouth, may point with pride to the banner on which is inscribed the glorious record of the last seven years.

Here it is: In the year 1883 was paid on the standing debt, \$1,215 of the principal, and \$302.25 interest. In 1884, \$632 of the principal, and \$174 interest. In the same year the pastoral residence was erected at a cost of \$1,131.37, also the statue of St. Joseph was secured and an altar erected in his honor. In 1885, \$385 dollars principal, and \$141.70 interest. It was likewise in 1885 that the church was frescoed and repaired at an expenditure of \$660.77. In 1886, \$784 paid on the principal, and \$202.50 interest. It was also during that year the banners of the Rosary society and the Young Ladies' sodality were bought. In 1887, \$650 principal, and \$84.95 interest. It was in 1887 that the beau-

tiful altar was donated. In 1888, \$550 principal, and \$53.11 interest, and St. Joseph's hall was built at a cost of \$1,298, and the beautiful stained windows were placed in the church. In 1889 the new iron fence was built, and the stone sidewalk laid, and \$150 principal, and \$14 interest was paid, thus wiping out the last dollar of that cruel debt. Comment is unnecessary. Actions speak louder than words.

The German Evangelical St. John's Congregation (not Lutheran, as it is usually called) was organized in 1862, by Rev. C. Bofinger, who preached once a month until 1865. In the same manner did Rev. F. W. E. Werner from 1865 to 1868. In 1868, while the Rev. Jak. Kammerer had charge of the congregation the church was built, a handsome and commodious brick building, situated at the corner of Center and West Adams streets. It cost about \$15,000. From 1870 to 1874, Rev. C. Nussbaum, Rev. E. Keurben, Rev. C. A. Behrend, and from 1874 to 1877 Rev. C. Bofinger had charge. The next eight years there was preaching once a month by Rev. J. Grunert, of Wanatah. In 1885 Rev. C. Bofinger came back and has had charge of the congregation since that time. The congregation numbers 128 communicants. The Sunday-school has sixty-seven scholars with seventeen teachers. Superintendent is Mr. J. Hoham; treasurer and secretary, Mr. William Hausler. A ladies' society of twenty-six members, Mrs. E. Ruge, president; Mrs. Magd Wendling, treasurer, and Mrs. K. Hauk, secretary, are very active in promoting the interest of the church. The house situated next to the church was bought October, 1888, for a parsonage, costing \$2,050. The congregation belongs to the Michigan district of the German Evangelical synod of North America.

Church of God.—The following is a brief outline history of several churches which have been organized in Marshall county, Ind., and designated collectively and denominationally as the "Churches of God in Christ Jesus." These organizations are often spoken of as "Advent Churches," from the prominence that has been given to the doctrine of the second advent of Christ, and kindred doctrines, both by the ministry and the membership of these churches. Their history, in this county, commences about 1846-7, when Elder Ephraim Miller and Elder Hoyt came and held a series of meetings near Wolf creek mills, at a place known as Pisgah church, when a very favorable impression was made, as to the correctness of the doctrinal views presented. During the two years immediately succeeding, Elder N. M. Catlin came, at stated intervals, and preached at the same place. It was here that the first church in the county had its origin, being composed, mainly, of members of an older organization of the Disciples of Christ, or Campbellites, as they are many times termed. The two elders of the older church em-

braced the views set forth by the above-named preachers, and continued their official relation with the church under its new form. These elders were Henry Logan and Hugh S. Barnhill. It was in January, 1850, that Elder S. A. Chapin, made his first visit to this church, whose labors with churches, located at different points in the county, covered a period of forty years, with but slight interruptions. Churches have since been organized at Antioch, Argos, Salem, and at these points houses of worship have been erected. There is also an organization not far from Maxinkuckee lake, but of these our limits forbid details. In the autumn of 1874 Elder H. V. Reed removed from near Chicago to Plymouth, where he lived upward of two years, preaching mostly in town, but extending his labors to surrounding churches. He was also influential in bringing about the organization of the Christian Publishing association, of which the more immediate object was the publication of a weekly paper, *The Restitution*. Of this journal he became editor, and so continued for over two years, when he was succeeded by S. A. Chapin, who held the position until September 18, 1889, a period of nearly thirteen years, since which its editing has been done by the board of directors. Many of the quarterly and annual conferences of the churches in northern Indiana have been held in this county, at which times the attendance has usually been quite large. There were no convocations of a more general character than these held till quite a recent date. It was not till November 16-26, A. D. 1888, that "the first annual conference of the churches of God in Christ Jesus for the United States and Canada," was held in the city of Philadelphia, Penn., and the second general conference, of like character, was held in 1889, one year later, in Chicago, Ill. In relation to preachers of later times Elder L. C. Conner and Elder N. H. Geiselman may be mentioned, who have done quite an amount of pastoral and evangelizing work during the few past years, and with marked success. The church polity is congregational, and, following the divine model, each church elects its own elders and deacons, and when occasion requires, its own clerk and treasurer. None are admitted to membership but immersed believers of the gospel. The Lord's supper is observed as a sacred commemorative institution. Brevity forbids any enlarged statement of doctrinal views on human destiny or the future of this planetary world; but with no creed but the Bible it is an axiom in these congregations, that these momentous topics must be presented in the positive and liberal language of Holy Writ to challenge the belief of any person.

St. Paul's Reformed Church.—This church was organized in Plymouth, August 22, 1881. The following are the names of the ministers who have officiated: J. B. Henry, W. A. From, P. J. Spangler, N. H. Loose and J. T. Hale, present incumbent. In

1885 the society built a very commodious church, immediately northeast of the seminary square. The organization has fifty members, who are among our very best citizens. The present officers are Noah V. Hoover and Jacob Sult, elders, and J. Mat. Keyser and G. W. Kreigbaum, deacons.

Benevolent Societies.—With the advancement of civilization and the increase in population, came the necessity for the organization of societies for mutual benefit and social amusement. The oldest of these, and the first established in Marshall county, was a branch of the Masonic system. The traditions in regard to the history of Masonry are numerous, and so far as it is now known, its organization dates so far back in the world that the memory of man runneth not to the contrary. Originally, Masonry was an operative organization, attaining its greatest degree of perfection at the building of King Solomon's Temple. Since that time, perhaps less than 200 years ago, it was changed into a speculative science, still retaining the working tools of operative Masonry, and giving to them a symbolic meaning, illustrating the erection of a human temple, perfect in all its parts.

Plymouth lodge, No. 149, was organized under dispensation, April 2, 1853, and chartered May 23, 1853, with seven members to begin with. Its place of meeting was on Center street, in the second story of a building opposite where the old Christian chapel formerly stood. John G. Osborne was the first master, and served as such for a number of years. The petitioners were John G. Osborne, G. P. Cherry, H. B. Pershing, George Pomeroy, W. J. Burns, Jacob Knoblock, J. Y. Moore, W. K. Logan. The first admitted were John Coleman, John Hall and W. B. Moore, April 15, 1853. First initiated, U. D., Hiram Pomeroy, John C. Mathews, H. P. Steel, April 15, 1853. Its emblematic broken column commemorates the names of many distinguished citizens who have, from time to time, passed over the "valley and shadow of death." But two who were members in 1857, remain: Horace Corbin and A. P. Elliott. Others, however, have taken their places, and the membership is now 125. Kilwinning lodge, No. 135, was chartered May 23, 1871, with thirteen members. Dan McDonald was the first master. These lodges are now united under the name of Plymouth-Kilwinning lodge, No. —. Each of these lodges have furnished a grand master of the state: Martin H. Rice, of Plymouth, and Daniel McDonald, of Kilwinning. Plymouth chapter, No. 49, Royal Arch Masons, was organized May 19, 1864. Martin H. Rice, first high priest, with nine members. It now has a membership of fifty-five. Plymouth council, No. 18, Royal and Select Masters, organized May 22, 1866, Martin H. Rice, first ill. master, with nine members. It had a membership of fifty, at the time it ceased to work about twelve years ago. Plymouth commandery, No. 26, Knights 10—B.

Templar, was chartered April 27, 1875, starting with a membership of thirteen. Henry G. Thayer first em. commander. It now has a membership of about fifty.

Independent Order of Odd Fellows.—This order is similar in its work and teachings to the Masonic organization. It differs only in the ceremonial ritual and the qualification of candidates for membership, and the manner of dispensing its charities. Each member disabled from sickness, receives a stipulated amount per week, and, in case of death, a specific amount is appropriated for funeral expenses. Thomas Wildy, whose mortal remains lie buried in the city of Baltimore, was the founder of the order in America, about sixty years ago. Since that time it has increased in numbers more rapidly, perhaps, than any other similar organization. In Indiana it numbers about 500 subordinate lodges, with a membership approximating 30,000, and in the United States about half a million. Its motto is F., L. & T., signifying Friendship, Love and Truth.

Americus lodge, No. 91, was the first organized in Marshall county. It was instituted March 4, 1851. The petitioners were W. G. Pomeroy, Gilson S. Cleaveland, William C. Edwards, Wesley Gregg, Grove O. Pomeroy and J. W. Bennett, and continued to work until July 22, 1855, when it ceased to exist. It was again resuscitated July 14, 1859, and continued until July 18, 1862, when the charter was surrendered. The charter was again restored April 16, 1868, and has continued work until the present time, and is now in a healthy and prosperous condition, with a contributing membership of forty, with a large general and orphans' fund at interest on first mortgage security.

A branch of the order is represented in what is called an encampment. It is composed of fifth degree members, and is similar in its workings to the Masonic order of Knights Templar. Plymouth encampment, No. 113, was organized under charter May 24, 1872, R. McCance, J. C. Kuhn, J. A. Palmer, S. Becker, S. Meyer, Henry Spier, A. L. Reeves and others, eighteen in all, charter members.

The encampment has now thirty-five active members, quite a number of whom are from neighboring lodges. New life and vigor appear to have been infused into the order lately, not only in Plymouth, but throughout the county, and the prospects of the fraternity for good, were never better in this vicinity than now.

Attached to the order of Odd Fellows, is a "ladies' department," called the "Daughters of Rebekah." This degree was originated by the Hon. Schuyler Colfax several years ago, and has become quite popular among the wives, mothers, sisters and daughters of Odd Fellows, who alone are entitled to receive it.

Knights of Pythias.—Hyperion lodge, No. 117, Knights of Pythias, was organized in Plymouth, May 13, 1884. The lodge

now has eighty members, and Plymouth division, No. 17, uniform rank of Knights of Pythias has a membership of forty. The financial condition of the lodge is good, and the members, who are young and middle aged men, are working together in peace and harmony, and therefore the results can be nothing but success. The officers for 1890 are as follows: chancellor commander, George E. Paul; vice chancellor, Rollo B. Oglesbee; prelate, Clarence Sluyter; master finance, Oliver G. Soice; master exchequer, Louis McDonald; keeper of records and seals, Luther R. Cressner; master-at-arms, Thomas Rollins; inner guard, Frank Red; outer guard, Lawrence S. Learned. The lodge meets every Monday night.

Royal Arcanum.—Cyrene council, No. 944, Plymouth, Ind., of the order or society of the Royal Arcanum, was organized January 23, 1886, with eighteen charter members, and now, 1890, its membership numbers eighty-five. The condition of the council is good financially and otherwise. The present officers are as follows: past regent, L. Tanner; regent, F. M. McCrory; vice regent, Amasa Johnson; orator, Charles R. Leonard; chaplain, Rev. N. R. Loose; guide, Walter A. Reynolds; secretary, Calvin P. Klinger; treasurer, James A. Gilmore; collector, Rollo B. Oglesbee; warden, J. Mat. Keyser; sentry, J. E. Bentz. One death—suicide—has occurred since the organization of the lodge, that of James A. McDonald, and the amount paid his widow as insurance was \$3,000. It is a semi-business and social organization.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

CENTER TOWNSHIP.

Daniel B. Armstrong, foreman of the sash, door and blind establishment of J. F. Behrens, was born in Columbia county, Penn., August 8th, 1836, and is a son of James and Catherine (Baughert) Armstrong, the father a native of New York, and the mother a native of Pennsylvania. When a young man James Armstrong removed to Pennsylvania, where he followed the trade of shoemaking, and where he was married. In 1839 he went west and located in Rush county, Ind. He subsequently moved to Henry county where he remained three or four years, and then took charge of a saleratus factory at Knightstown, moving from thence to Eagle village where he was similarly engaged for about three years. In March, 1849, he removed to Marshall county, locating first at Plymouth, where he continued the manufacture of saleratus for one year, when he removed to a farm nine miles southeast of the county seat, where he also

followed saleratus making. His wife dying, he afterward made his home with the subject of this sketch, with whom he has lived for ten years. Mr. and Mrs. Armstrong were the parents of seven children, three of whom grew to manhood, but only one of them, the gentleman whose name introduces this sketch, survives. Daniel B. Armstrong remained under the parental roof until his seventeenth year, and then went to Michigan City where he served an apprenticeship at carriage and house painting. He completed his trade at Rockville and then located at the town of Eugene, Vermillion county, where he remained about one year, moving thence to Plymouth. He afterward worked at his trade at Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and returning to Indiana again located in Vermillion county, where in 1856, February 17th, he was united in marriage to Mary A. Melton, a native of Indiana, and daughter of William S. Melton. In the fall of the above year he again became a resident of Plymouth, where he worked at his trade until the breaking out of the late war. He entered the army at La Porte, September 7th, 1861, in Company D, of the Ninth Indiana volunteers, with which he served for a period of three years. From the time of his enlistment until January, 1862, he was on duty in West Virginia, but later accompanied his command to Nashville, Tenn., where his regiment was assigned to Nelson's division, nineteenth brigade, army of the Ohio. Among the engagements in which he took part were Greenbrier, Stone River, Chickamauga, where he had a horse killed under him, Lookout Mountain, Mission Ridge, and numerous others, in all of which he bore the part of a brave and gallant soldier. December 31st, 1862, in the first day's fight at Stone River, he was severely wounded by a minnie ball in the left ankle which necessitated his retiring from active service for several months, during which time he was confined in the hospital. A short time before receiving his wound the horse which he was riding fell beneath him pierced with seven balls and a piece of shell. When sufficiently recovered, he rejoined his command at Manchester, Tenn., August 6th, 1863, and December, 1863, after the battle of Missionary Ridge, he was furloughed for twenty days with instructions to report to Indianapolis at the end of that time. He did so report but Gov. Baker, then provost marshal, sent him home to remain during his regiment's furlough, at which time he rejoined his command at Valparaiso, where he remained until ordered to report at Indianapolis for light duties, his wound rendering him unfit for service in the field. He was on duty in that city in the quartermaster's department until September, 1864, when he was mustered out of the service with the rank of sergeant major, he having been promoted to that rank December the 18th, 1862, just thirteen days before he was wounded at Stone River, and having held that rank until the end of his term

of three years' enlistment. After his discharge he was made quartermaster of the sixth district of Indiana, which position he filled for a period of nine months. In June, 1865, he returned to Plymouth and resumed work at housepainting, which he was soon compelled to abandon on account of his wounded leg which made such work impossible. He continued the business of carriage and sign painting, but owing to the extra amount of poison inhaled by being confined to the shop his health finally gave way entirely, so he had to quit the shop also and give up his trade. In 1878 he accepted the position of deputy sheriff of Marshall county, the duties of which he discharged four years, and in 1883 became member of a business firm dealing in sash, doors and blinds, building material, etc., which was succeeded in 1884, by J. F. Behrens, who now operates the same. Since the latter year Mr. Armstrong has been foreman of the establishment, and much of its success is due to his energetic oversight. Mr. Armstrong's first wife died in April, 1862, about seven months after he had gone to the front. Three children were born to this marriage, all of whom survived their mother, two of whom are living at this time, Hattie B., and Mary A. Mr. Armstrong's second marriage took place in June, 1866, to Margaret Spangler, of Pulaski county, who died December 30th, 1876. Mr. Armstrong was elected city treasurer of Plymouth in 1874, and held the position four years.

Prof. Wellington E. Bailey, superintendent of the public schools of Marshall county, one of the leading educators of Indiana, is a native of Miami county, this state, born July 5, 1841. His father, Stewart Bailey, was a native of Onondaga county, N. Y., in which state he married Miss Sally Berry, and later, in 1831, moved to Miami county, Ind., having been among the pioneers of that section of the state. He purchased a tract of land from the government, and cleared a farm upon which he lived until 1849, when he moved to Cass county, and settled in the vicinity of Logansport. Six years later he returned to Miami county, where he resided until the spring of 1861, at which time he became a resident of Marshall county, locating at the town of Bourbon, moving thence to the vicinity of Plymouth two years later. He afterward returned to his farm in Miami county, where his death occurred in 1877. His wife preceded him to the grave, dying in 1873. In addition to farming Mr. Bailey for a number of years carried on the brickmaker's trade, at which he worked in various localities where he resided. He was a minister of the Methodist church, and during the early days of Marshall, Miami and other counties, assisted in the organization of a large number of congregations and societies. His experience in the sacred calling partook largely of the characteristics of that well-known character, Peter Cartwright, whose methods of work

were strikingly similar to his own. He was a man of limited education, but possessed in a marked degree the elements of a popular pulpit orator and successful pastor, which peculiarly fitted him for pioneer Christian work in the sparsely settled districts of northern Indiana. Stewart and Sally Bailey were the parents of ten children, five sons and five daughters, three of the latter deceased. The following are the names of the children: Melinda D. (deceased), Stewart J., of Menomonee, Wis., member of the Wisconsin legislature; W. E.; Caroline, wife of David Black; Walter C., attorney at law, Peru, Ind.; Daniel S., of Wisconsin; Nancy M., wife of A. S. Benedict; Olive J., deceased wife of Wesley Eurit; William H., dentist, of Menomonee, Wis., and Laurie E., deceased wife of A. P. Carvey. Prof. W. E. Bailey was reared in Miami, Cass and Marshall counties, and received his early educational training in the common schools. He subsequently attended the Logansport seminary, in which he made substantial progress in the higher branches of learning, and afterward worked with his father at farming and brick making until 1861, when he and an older brother, Stewart J. Bailey, enlisted in Company G, Ninth regiment, Illinois cavalry, both going from their home in Bourbon to Chicago in order to join a cavalry regiment. At Helena, Ark., our subject was thrown from a horse in 1862, the effect of which was to incapacitate him from further active duty in the field. He was then sent to the United States general hospital, Keokuk, Iowa, where he remained an invalid from September, 1862, until March, 1863, at which time he was discharged from the hospital, and placed in command of the provost guard, at that post, holding his position about eighteen months. His term of three years' enlistment having expired, Mr. Bailey was honorably discharged at Springfield, Ill., and immediately thereafter returned to Marshall county, where in March, 1865, he was married to Susan E., daughter of Solomon Linn, one of the pioneers in this part of the state. Mr. Linn moved to Marshall county from Kentucky in 1836 and took an active part in the early development of the county. After his marriage, Mr. Bailey began the manufacture of brick in Bourbon, and in 1866, entered upon his career as a teacher, by taking charge of a country school not far from the above town. He taught three successive terms in this locality, working at the plasterer's trade during the summer season, and in 1869, was appointed principal of the Bourbon public school, which position he filled in a creditable manner, for a period of three years. He was one of the prime movers in the organization of the Marshall county teachers' association in 1869-70, and was treasurer of the same until the enactment of the county superintendency law in 1872-73, when the society was merged into the present county institute work. In 1872 he was appointed teacher of room B, of

the Plymouth public school, and while thus employed, was appointed to fill out the unexpired term of Thomas McDonald, county school superintendent. He became superintendent by appointment the following June, and was three times re-elected to the same office in 1875, 1877-79, respectively, and discharged the duties of the position until 1881. He retired from the office that year, and became special agent for the Union Central Life Insurance company, of Cincinnati, Ohio, in which capacity he continued until June, 1887, when he was again elected to the superintendency, being the present incumbent. As an educator, Mr. Bailey is well known throughout Indiana, and as a popular superintendent, few in the state enjoy a more extended reputation. No better evidence of his ability and efficiency can be adduced than the fact that though Marshall county is largely democratic, he has served over ten years in the principal educational office. He is a supporter of the republican party, a member of the Masonic fraternity, and an active worker in the G. A. R. Mrs. Bailey is a lady of intelligence and refinement, and has contributed largely to her husband's success in life. To Mr. and Mrs. Bailey four children have been born as follows: Clara B. (deceased); Walter H., in business in Chicago; Norman E. and Maud M. Mr. and Mrs. Bailey belong to the Presbyterian church at Plymouth.

Among the successful business men of Plymouth few occupy a more conspicuous place than Philip J. Ball, senior member of the mercantile firm of Ball & Carabin, extensive dealers in dry goods, notions, clothing, hats and caps, and the leading merchant tailors of Marshall county. Mr. Ball was born in Alsace-Lorraine, France, now a part of Germany, May 1, 1836. He grew to manhood in his native country and there learned the tailor's trade in which he became a very skillful workman and which he followed both in Germany and the United States. He came to this country in 1854, and located at the town of Java, N. Y., where he worked at his trade for three years, and later worked at different places in that state until 1862, at which time he went to Michigan where he remained for two years. He next went to Fort Wayne, Ind., and after working for some time there located at Columbia City, Ind., where he did a successful business until 1875. In the meantime, 1866, he revisited his former home in Germany where he remained for a period of about six months. During the last years in Columbia City, he carried on business for himself, and while there formed a partnership with August Carabin, and the firm thus formed was moved to Plymouth in 1875, where it has since carried on a very successful business. On coming to this city, Messrs. Ball & Carabin carried on the merchant tailoring business alone, but since that time have added dry goods, hats, caps and notions, and now have one of the largest mercantile estab-

lishments in Plymouth. Mr. Ball was married in 1867 to Catharine Carabin, to which union five children have been born as follows: Prosper A., Jerome A., Edward J., Alfonse J. and Mary L. Mr. Ball and family are among the well-known citizens of Plymouth. They are members of the St. Michael congregation, of which Mr. Ball is treasurer.

Among the enterprising citizens of Plymouth is John F. Behrens, who for a number of years has been prominently identified with the lumber interests of the county, and who is, at this time, one of the largest dealers in lumber, sash, doors, blinds, shingles and building material, in this part of the state. Mr. Behrens is a native of Germany, born 1837, in Schleswig-Holstein. He left his native country in 1860, and immigrating to the United States, located first at Davenport, Iowa, where he learned the cooper's trade, and in 1861 came to Plymouth, where for a period of three years he operated a cooper shop doing a good business. In 1864 he engaged in the dry goods and clothing business, boots and shoes, in Plymouth, also dealing in and manufacturing lumber, operating various saw-mills in different parts of the county. In 1881 he moved his mercantile business to Walkerton, where he still conducts a large dry goods house and also operated a successful lumber trade in Plymouth. From time to time he closed out his manufacturing business, disposing of his saw-mills, and for some time past has turned his attention largely to the lumber trade and in dealing in sash, doors, blinds, and building material of all kinds. He has a large establishment at the corner of Gano and Plumb streets, which, under the control of his son, Charles F. Behrens, has become one of the largest and most successful enterprises of the kind in Marshall county. Mr. Behrens has been quite active in public affairs during his residence in Plymouth, and as a local politician has been a potent factor in the success of his party in a number of closely contested campaigns. He is essentially a self-made man, and as such, ranks with the most enterprising citizens of the county. He came to Plymouth possessed only of his trade, but by the practice of economy and good business methods he has succeeded in overcoming the obstacles before which men of less energy would have been discouraged, and is now regarded as one of the substantial and well-to-do men of the city. He was married in 1864 to Amelia Angerman, a native of southern Germany. She was born in 1838, came to the United States in 1854, and was, for a number of years, a resident of New York city. To Mr. and Mrs. Behrens have been born five children, three living, viz.: Charles F., John A. and Anna A. Charles F. Behrens, oldest son of the above and manager of his father's extensive business interests, is one of the rising young men of Plymouth. He was born in this city January 4th, 1868, received

a good education, and on leaving school, entered his father's employ and, as already stated, is now the business manager. He is a young man of excellent business habits, and possesses in a remarkable degree the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens. He is a member of the Odd Fellows order, belonging to the Americus lodge, No. 91, of Plymouth.

Few men in Indiana are more widely known than Hon. John S. Bender, a leading politician and prominent attorney of Plymouth, who was born in the state of Pennsylvania, near the city of Carlisle, Cumberland county, on the 26th day of January, 1827. His parents were Jacob and Jane (Dobbs) Bender, natives respectively of Cumberland and Juniatta counties, Penn., the father a miller and farmer by occupation, and a descendant of German ancestors, who were among the earliest settlers of Virginia in the time of the colonies. Jacob Bender was an industrious and upright citizen, of strong religious tendency, and a prominent member of the United Brethren church. The family came to Indiana a number of years ago, and settled in that part of Marshall county which now belongs to the county of Stark, where Mr. Bender purchased a farm and afterward engaged in the manufacture of flour. Of the children born to Jacob and Jane Bender, the following are living: the subject of this biography; Robert H., present auditor of Stark county; Susan J., wife of Edward Tibbetts; Adaline, wife of Lorenzo D. Glazebrook, and Jacob G., a commercial traveler of Goshen, Ind. John S. Bender spent the first ten years of his life near the city of Carlisle, Penn., and later moved with his parents to Wayne county, Ohio, locating near the city of Wooster, where he attended school at the village of Millbrook during the years 1838-39. In the spring of the latter year the father took charge of a mill in Millbrook, which he operated for some time, the subject assisting him and attending school at intervals. In 1840 they removed to Shreve, Ohio, in which place the subject attended school during the winter seasons, and assisted in the mill the rest of the year, becoming thoroughly familiar with the miller's trade. In 1843 he accompanied his parents to Richland county, Ohio, locating near the city of Mansfield, where the family remained three years, during which time he attended school and worked in the mill of nights. The family came to Marshall county in 1846, and settled in that part of the county which has since been added to the county of Stark, and here John S. assisted in building the first school-house in the latter county. He taught school in the winter of 1846-47, and in the latter year did general farm work, and also engaged in rafting on the Kankakee river. In 1848 he took charge of the North Liberty Mills, St. Joseph county, with his father, and continued business there until the destruction of the mill by a cyclone in the year 1850. In the meantime he became severely afflicted

with inflammatory rheumatism, in consequence of which he was compelled to abandon milling, and for several years thereafter taught school in St. Joseph and Stark counties. In 1850-51 and 1852, he attended the high school at South Bend, where he made rapid progress in his studies. Having a decided taste for the scientific branches, he read extensively upon the subjects of astronomy, natural philosophy, geology, mineralogy, etc., besides giving considerable attention to mathematics and the classics, in all of which he became thoroughly well informed. In 1852 he began the practice of surveying and civil engineering, which he continued as often as his abilities in this direction were required for a number of years. His health failing him in 1856, he was compelled to relinquish the duties of active life, and at the solicitation of his friends was induced to make the race for the clerk and auditorship of Stark county, to which office he was elected, and the duties of which he discharged in a highly satisfactory manner four years, refusing a re-election. In the meantime he had given considerable attention to the legal profession, having become well informed in the same by extensive reading, and on retiring from the office of auditor he turned his attention almost exclusively to the practice of law in Marshall, Stark and other counties. Mr. Bender has been an important factor in the political history of northern Indiana, having entered politics when a young man and continued in the same ever since. He was educated in the political faith of the democratic party, with which he affiliated until the breaking out of the late war, and which he represented as a delegate in a number of state conventions. His first recognition as a delegate was in the democratic state convention in 1859, in the deliberations of which he took a very active and prominent part. Becoming dissatisfied with the policy of the democratic party at the breaking out of the rebellion, he severed his allegiance from the same and cast his first republican vote for Abraham Lincoln when the latter made his second race for the presidency. He opposed Lincoln's first election, voting for his competitor, Stephen A. Douglas, for whom he did valuable service during the campaign as a speaker and political writer. Mr. Bender was uncompromisingly in favor of prosecuting the war, and used all of his energies toward raising troops and furnishing supplies, spending freely of his own money in this laudable work. Owing to injury received a number of years previous which unfitted him for active service in the field, he was reluctantly compelled to remain out of the army, though offered the position of civil engineer with the pay of colonel. In 1864 he was a delegate to the republican state convention, and was similarly honored in every state convention from that year to 1876, inclusive. A close and conscientious student of political economy, Mr. Bender gave a great deal of attention to financial mat-

ters, and becoming satisfied that the republican party did not occupy the proper position upon this great question, he became a member of the national greenback party in 1878, since which time he has been one of the exponents of its principles and strongest advocates in this part of the state. In 1879 he helped to construct an entirely new platform for the party, having been a delegate to the national convention that year, in which he served on the platform committee. He was again chosen delegate to the national convention held in St. Louis in 1880, in which he also served upon the committee to prepare a platform, and was the author of the first resolution in favor of the enfranchisement of women ever offered in a national convention. Mr. Bender served as a postmaster of Stark for some time, by appointment of Abraham Lincoln. It will thus be seen that his life has been a very active one, and his abilities, which are recognized as of a high order, have been given almost exclusively to public affairs. He is not unknown to the literary world, having contributed to a number of periodicals, besides publishing several more pretentious works, among the best known of which are "Hoosier's Experience in Europe" and "Money; Its Definition." In the field of journalism he has had considerable experience, having conducted *The Plymouth Republican*, a political paper, from 1868 until 1875. He is a clear and trenchant writer, a close reasoner, and eminently fair in the discussion of political questions. Mr. Bender was married in 1855, to Miss Maggie Bowers, daughter of Samuel Bowers, of Richland county, Ohio. She died in 1856. In March, 1858, Mr. Bender's marriage with Miss Rachel Houghton, daughter of James Houghton, of England, and an early settler of Marshall county, was consummated. Mr. and Mrs. Bender are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which he has belonged since 1854. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Plymouth lodge and commandery, No. 26, K. T.

T. A. Borton, M. D., a popular physician and surgeon of Plymouth, was born in Ohio, Stark county, December 16, 1831, the son of Samuel and Mahala (Nash) Borton. His parents were residents of the above county and state, and were descended from Quaker ancestry. Of their children the following are living: Lizzie, wife of Dr. Lanning, of Clay county, Kan.; Louise, for many years a teacher in the public schools; Rhoda A., wife of Dr. Johnson, of Bourbon, and the subject of this biography, who is the oldest member of the family. The doctor was reared in Stark county, received his rudimentary education in the common schools and afterward pursued his literary studies in the high school, and also attended select school for some time. During the progress of his education, he chose the medical profession as the channel in which his life's voyage was to be made, and began the

study of the same in his native county in the office of Dr. Day, under whose instructions he continued for some time making substantial progress. Actuated by a desire to increase his knowledge of the profession the doctor subsequently entered the Starling Medical college at Columbus, Ohio. On quitting college, he remained in the office of Dr. Day for one year in order to obtain a practical knowledge of the healing art, and having thus familiarized himself with the details of the profession he came to Plymouth and began the active practice of the same in Marshall county. His thorough preparation and scientific devotion to his profession has given him a creditable rank among the physicians of the city, and his practice which extends throughout Marshall and other counties is very extensive and constantly increasing. The doctor was married in 1857, to Miss Jennie Green, daughter of George A. Green, of Portage county, Ohio, a union blessed with the birth of four children, viz., Haddie, wife of C. W. Boyd, of Salt Lake City; Grace W.; May, a student at the Western Female seminary, Oxford, Ohio, and Lewis G. The doctor is a member of the county medical society, and for two years held the position of surgeon on the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, in which he holds the position of elder.

Marion A. Bland, farmer and county commissioner, was born in Miami county, Ohio, April 3rd, 1840, and is the son of William and Nancy (Ziegler) Bland, the father a native of Virginia, and the mother of Pennsylvania. The family came to Marshall county in 1870, and purchased a farm in Bourbon and Walnut townships, where the father died in 1875, and where his widow still lives. The following are the names of the living children of William and Nancy Bland: John, of Findlay, Ohio; Mary, wife of Charles B. McKinney, of Bourbon; Arthur S., of Dakota; William T., of Findlay, Ohio; Marion A., Minerva; Ida B., wife of Edward Alexander, of Ohio; Frank, of Montana, and Harry, who resides on the homestead. The subject of this sketch was reared to manhood in Ohio, was educated in the public schools and has always followed farming. He came to Marshall county with his parents, in 1870, and remained with them until 1876, at which time he purchased his present farm in Center township. He is a successful farmer, a democrat in politics, and as such, was appointed county commissioner, October, 1889. Fraternally, he is a member of the Masonic order, belonging to lodge 227, at Bourbon. Miss Alice Greer, daughter of Moses Greer, of Center township, became his wife in 1871, and to their union have been born two children: John W. and Pearl E.

Joseph W. Boggs is a native of Marshall county, born in Center township, February 20, 1856. He is a son of Lewis and Sarah (Devault) Boggs, who are among the pioneers of this

county, settling on what is now known as the Parker farm. Mr. Boggs was an active member of the Advent church, a democrat in his political belief, and died May 16, 1888. His widow survives him and resides on the home farm. They were the parents of eight children, of whom seven are now living, viz.: James, Jefferson, Sarah Jane, Franklin, Lewis B., Joseph W. and Axie. Joseph W. Boggs was raised in his native township, in the schools of which he received a fair English education, and began life for himself as a farmer, which calling he still continues. He owns a well-improved place of 162 acres, and is one of the thrifty and well-to-do citizens of the community in which he resides. He was married in 1882 to Miss Ollie Davis, daughter of Jackson Davis, of Walnut township. Coral, Bonnio and L. J., are the living children born to this marriage. Chloe, the oldest child, died in 1885.

John B. Bowell, the well-known proprietor of the popular Ross House, of Plymouth, was born in Walnut township, Marshall Co., November 25, 1854, and is the son of B. N. and H. (Kinett) Bowell, both parents natives of Clark county, Ind. Mr. and Mrs. Bowell were among the pioneers of Marshall county, locating in Walnut township about the year 1850, where Mr. Bowell engaged in farming in connection with which he also carried on the saw-milling business. Later he carried on a meat market at Argos, where he is still living, having retired from active life. His wife, who died about 1872, was the mother of eight children, six of whom survive, viz.: George W., Mrs. Ann M. McGriff, William N., John B., B. C., Louis, A. J. and Addie M., wife of John Wallace. The subject of this mention remained with his parents until ten years of age, at which time he went to reside with Dr. R. B. Eaton, with the object of preparing himself for the medical profession. The first four years he was with Dr. Eaton he attended school and also studied telegraphy, and later secured a clerkship in the dry goods store of Parker & Atkinson, at Argos, with which firm he continued four years. During the following three years he was manager of the dry goods establishment of David Kershaw, Argos, and at the end of that time engaged in the dry goods trade at the above place as member of the firm of Bowell Bros. In 1876, he accepted a position with S. Becker, a dry goods merchant of Plymouth, and subsequently engaged with the firm of Ball & Carabin, dealers in dry goods and clothing, in which capacity he continued until March, 1889. He retired from the mercantile business in that year, and leased the Ross house, the leading hotel at Plymouth, of which he has since been proprietor, and which under his successful management, has become one of the popular stopping places for the traveling public in northern Indiana. Mr. Bowell possesses fine business ability, and in his

capacity as salesman and as "mine host" has won great popularity among all classes of people. Politically he is a republican, but has never been an aspirant for official honors, preferring to give his attention entirely to his business. He is a member of Hyperion lodge, No. 117, K. of P., and of Cyrene council, No. 944, Royal Arcanum, and for a number of years has been a communicant of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was first married March, 1875, to Sarah E., daughter of David and Elizabeth (Butterworth) Kershaw, who was born in Marshall county, July, 1836, and died February 24, 1883, leaving two children: Daisy B. and Bert D., whose births occurred January 5, 1876, and October 13, 1877, respectively. Mrs. Howell was a lady of many accomplishments, and was widely and favorably known for her many noble qualities of mind and heart. She was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and her life was in harmony with her religious profession. Mr. Howell was married the second time January 25, 1887, to Elizabeth J., daughter of R. H. Cox, who has borne him one child, a son, Lloyd. In his second marriage Mr. Howell was fortunate in securing a woman who has proved a help-meet in the true sense of the word. She is a consistent member of the Episcopal church of Plymouth.

Herbert A. Brenner, proprietor of one of the leading livery stables of Plymouth, is a native of Marshall county, born in Center township, January 13, 1857. His parents, Peter and Sarah J. Brenner, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and New York, were married in Marion county, Ohio, and came to Marshall county, Ind., about the year 1855. After living here a short time, they moved to Illinois, from which state they afterward emigrated to Kansas, locating at Leavenworth, from which place the father subsequently drove cattle to Pike's Peak, Col., for the government. Rejoining his family, he returned to Marshall county, Ind., and engaged in farming in Center township, where he lived for a number of years, during a part of which time, he was engaged in the saw-milling business. He afterward removed to Fulton county, and is still residing there. The mother died in 1871. They had a family of seven children, of whom the following are living: Henry A., Ida B., wife of B. Collins, Elizabeth, wife of William Dutton, Florence D., and the subject of this sketch, who is the third in point of age. Herbert Brenner, though still a young man, has had a varied business experience. He was reared in Marshall county, attended the county schools and the schools of Plymouth, and for some years worked as a farm assistant in Wabash county and the state of Wisconsin. In 1882 he formed a partnership with D. A. and D. E. Snyder, in the grain business, and after continuing the same for one year, he disposed of his interests in the elevator and engaged in the restaurant business at Inwood. He continued this about one

year, and then began farming in Center township, which he afterward abandoned and opened a restaurant in Bourbon. He again took up the pursuit of agriculture, but after following it a short time, moved to Plymouth, where he again engaged in the restaurant business, which he continued until 1889, when he established his present livery business in partnership with Mr. Goudy, whose interest he purchased in 1890, and became sole proprietor. He was married in 1880 to Samantha J., daughter of Gideon Wolf, the fruit of which union is four children: Ethel, Edwin, Bessie and Ida. Mr. Brenner is a democrat in politics, and has held the office of assessor of Center township.

Ed. S. Brooke was born in Plymouth, Ind., June 23, 1858. He was reared and educated in his native town, receiving a liberal English education in the city schools. In 1871, he became an apprentice to learn the printer's trade under Van Valkenburgh & McDonald, editors of the *Plymouth Democrat*. In 1874 he became a journeyman at his trade, and since 1878 he has been identified with the *Plymouth Republican*, and since 1879, he has been identified with the *Republican* as one of its proprietors and editors, being associated with J. W. Siders from April, 1879, to July 1890. In July, 1890, William G. Hendricks purchased Mr. Siders' interest, and now the publishers are Brooke & Hendricks, the former having charge of the editorial, the latter of the typographical department. Mr. Brooke is recognized as an able editor, and together with his energy and practical education and ability, he has achieved perhaps more than an ordinary success in the newspaper field. He is a decided republican in politics, having cast his first national, or presidential, vote with the republican party, of whose political principles he is an ardent advocate. In 1881 he was united in marriage with Miss Lillian O. Outcalt, a native of Plymouth, Ind., and three children have been born unto the marriage. Mr. Brooke and wife hold a membership in the Presbyterian church of Plymouth. He became self-supporting at the age of fourteen years when he began his apprenticeship, and is in every respect a self-made man. He is a highly respected, trusted and representative citizen of Marshall county.

Jerred E. Brooke, retired physician and prominent citizen of Plymouth, was born in Chester county, Penn., nine miles west of Valley Forge, in a small hamlet known as Lawrenceville, August 9th, 1820, being the third son of Mark and Mary (Koons) Brooke. The parents were both natives of Pennsylvania, the father born in 1791, and the mother in 1794, and were descended from English and German ancestors respectively. Mark Brooke was a gunsmith by trade and during the war of 1812 manufactured fire-arms for the American army, receiving \$16 for each musket bearing his brand. Later in life he followed blacksmithing, and

in 1843 moved from Chester to Schuylkill county, where he died in 1849. Mrs. Brooke afterward came west with her son Jerred, and daughters, Mrs. Halsey and Patterson, and died in Plymouth, in 1871, aged seventy-seven years. The immediate subject of this sketch grew to manhood in Chester county, Penn., where after receiving a good education he began the study of medicine, which he continued as his health would permit. At the age of twenty-three he came to Indiana, locating in St. Joseph county, where he accepted a situation as clerk with his brother, James K. Brooke, who carried on business at Mishawaka. He continued in this capacity one year, and then accepted a clerkship with the Mishawaka Furnace company, with which he continued identified about three years, when in 1847 he purchased the Mishawaka Linseed Oil mill, which he operated successfully for some time. During the years that he was engaged in business he still kept up his professional reading and the better to prepare himself for practice attended two courses of lectures at La Porte and subsequently entered the Indiana Central college at Indianapolis, from which he graduated in 1851. After the destruction of his oil mills by fire he turned his entire attention to his profession, and began the practice of the same in Illinois, where he remained until 1854, at which time he located in Plymouth. He had a lucrative practice here until 1862, when he entered the United States service as assistant surgeon, and was assigned to Memphis, Tenn., and subsequently was transferred to the Benton barracks general hospital. He afterward returned to Memphis, thence to Louisville, and later was assigned to duty in the prison hospital at Rock Island, where he remained for a period of sixteen months. From that time until the close of the war he was similarly engaged in the Louisville and Jeffersonville hospitals, and in June, 1865, left the service and returned to his home in Plymouth, where he resumed the practice of his profession. He continued in active practice until within a few years when he retired, but still gives attention to his office practice. He has been one of Marshall county's successful physicians and surgeons and ranks among the leading medical men of northern Indiana. September 30th, 1847, he was married to Miss Mary R. Williams, of La Porte, who was born July 27th, 1827, in Shelby county, Ind., the daughter of Judge Azariah and Mary (Eddy) Williams, natives respectively of Massachusetts and New York. Judge Williams and wife were married in New York, in 1816, and came west in 1820, locating in Decatur county, Ind., moving thence in the fall of 1822 to Shelby county, settling upon the present site of Shelbyville. He died in 1869. Dr. Brooke's marriage has been blessed with the birth of eight children, two of whom died in infancy and six of whom grew to maturity, viz.: Estella, widow of Ezra Helm; Howard M., Clifford M., Ed. S., editor of

the *Plymouth Republican*; Chester V. and Harry R. Mrs. Brooke is a member of the Episcopal church, and during her school days was a class mate of the late Vice President Hendricks. Dr. Brooke is a staunch democrat in politics, and has worked earnestly for the success of his party in Marshall county.

Stacy Burdon was born in Clinton county, Ohio, May 8, 1820. His parents, Edward and Hannah (Kelly) Burdon, were both natives of New Jersey, which state they left at an early day, and emigrating to Ohio, settled in Stark county, where Mr. Burdon engaged in agricultural pursuits. Here the mother died, and later the father married Miss Lavina Mason, and about 1850, came to Marshall county, Ind., and settled upon a part of the farm now owned by the subject, where he died in 1852. The children of his first marriage were two in number, viz.: Mary Ann, wife of Jesse Coleman, and Stacy. The second marriage resulted in the birth of five children: Rebecca, wife of John Carter; Shadrach, Leonard, Margaret, wife of George G. —, and Martha Ann. The subject of this biography resided in Clinton county, Ohio, until his sixteenth year, at which time he came to La Porte county, Ind., where he found employment by the day's work at different occupations. Two years later, he moved to Kosciusco county, thence to Wayne county, where he also remained two years, working during that time as a farm laborer at \$10 per month. He returned to Kosciusco county in 1843, and four years later came to Marshall county and located upon his present farm, which he has since cleared and brought under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Burdon was thrown upon his own resources in early life, and with little capital, save a determined will, has succeeded in placing himself in very comfortable circumstances. By his first wife, Elizabeth Hutchings, whom he married in 1843, and who died in 1852, he had five children, only one of whom is living, Mrs. Agatha Ellen Horton, of Center township. In 1854 Mr. Burdon was again married to Sophia Showaker, who has borne him a family of six children, of whom the following are living, viz.: Amos, Jesse, Mrs. Rebecca Carpenter, and Stacy.

Gilson Strong Cleaveland, among its present residents, was the first man in Plymouth. He was born in Ontario county, N. Y., about seven miles from Canandaigua, the county seat, November 12, 1812, the son of Willard and Sally (Strong) Cleaveland, the father a native of Massachusetts, and the mother of Connecticut. Mr. Cleaveland was reared on the farm until seventeen years of age, at which time he entered the employ of Oliver Rose, the proprietor of a hotel called the "Temperance House," in Canandaigua, where he remained for a period of two years, when he succeeded Mr. Rose in the hotel business. Mr. Rose came to Indiana in 1834, and settled in Marshall county, upon

the present site of Plymouth, in which town he opened the first mercantile establishment shortly after his arrival. He soon returned to New York for his family, and it was with them that Mr. Cleaveland came to Marshall county, in 1835, at which time there were but three buildings on the present site of Plymouth, all of which were used for hotel purposes by one Grove Pomeroy, who was among the first settlers of the county seat. Shortly after his arrival Mr. Cleaveland engaged in farming, teaming and working in Mr. Rose's store. In 1839 he entered the general store of Amasa L. Wheeler, one of the early merchants of Plymouth, in whose employ he continued about three years. Severing his connection with Mr. Wheeler, he afterward became local salesman for a Michigan City firm by the name of Carter & Carter, who brought a stock of goods to Plymouth about the year 1842. He was connected with this firm in the capacity of clerk for about three years, and then became a partner in the establishment, which under the firm name of Carter & Cleaveland, continued about eight years. Mr. Cleaveland then spent several years in settling up the business affairs of the firm, at the same time holding the office of recorder. In 1854 he removed with his family to Madison, Wis., where he remained until the spring of 1855, when he returned to Plymouth, and again engaged in general merchandising. He continued the goods business by himself and with others until 1871, at which time he removed to Chicago and engaged in the hat and cap trade with a man by the name of Johnson, under the firm-name of Cleaveland & Johnson, where he remained one year, returning to his home in Plymouth at the end of that time. Since leaving Chicago Mr. Cleaveland has not been engaged in business, having practically retired from active life. He owns 320 acres of fine farm land in West township, three miles west of Plymouth, besides owning other valuable property in the city and the country. In 1866 he erected his present comfortable residence on the corner of Center and Gano streets, where he is now passing his closing years in the enjoyment of that peace and contentment which only those who have battled successfully with life for over three-quarters of a century know how to appreciate. In his early life Mr. Cleaveland was a member of the Odd Fellows order and Sons of Temperance, but at this time does not affiliate with any secret society. He is an active member of the Episcopal church, and as such has been a liberal patron of the congregation in Plymouth. Mr. Cleaveland was first married at South Bend, Ind., November 15, 1838, to Caroline A. Rose, daughter of Oliver Rose, his old employer in New York state. She was born July 28, 1817, and died March 30, 1868, the mother of three children, two of whom are living, viz.: James O., born May 28, 1845, and Caroline L. (wife of W. W. Culver), born August 26,

1847. The oldest daughter, Mary Ellen, who died June 10, 1845 was born October 4, 1842. Mr. Cleaveland's second marriage was solemnized in Plymouth, September 23, 1869, with Jane N. Thompson, a native of Connecticut, and daughter of Isaac and Mary (Holbrook) Thompson. Mrs. Cleaveland was born July 24, 1832, and is the mother of two children, viz.: Holbrook Gilson, born August 13, 1870, graduated from the Plymouth public schools, later graduated from the Smith academy of St. Louis, and is now in his first year of a four years' course at Ann Arbor, Mich. Victoria C. was born December 12, 1872, is also a graduate of the Plymouth high school, and is now a student at St. Mary's female school in Knoxville, Ill. Mrs. Cleaveland's family left Goshen, Conn., and moved to Ionia county, Mich., where her mother died, about 1837, and her father in the year 1865. Mrs. Cleaveland graduated at Albion, Mich., in 1854, and afterward spent several years in teaching school, and for three years before her marriage was a teacher in the Plymouth public schools.

C. F. Chaney, agent of the American Express company, at Plymouth, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, January 14, 1846, son of Findley and Jemima (Reed) Chaney, both parents natives of the same county and state. Findley Chaney was a shoemaker by trade, and died in the year 1840. His widow subsequently married John M. Smith and moved to Iowa in 1853, in which state the family lived until their removal to Illinois in 1859, afterward emigrating to Adams county, Ind. Mr. Smith was killed in the late war and his widow afterward lived in Adams county, Ind., and moved to Kansas where she is now living. To her first marriage were born three children, all of whom are living, viz.: George R., of Nebraska; Sarah Ann, wife of S. A. Daggert, and the subject of this sketch. The second marriage resulted in the birth of five children, three of whom are living, Jacob A., Benjamin F. and J. L. Smith, all of whom reside in Kansas. C. F. Chaney was educated in the common schools, and early engaged in farming, which he followed until 1874, when he came to Plymouth and engaged with the Adams and United States express companies. He is also engaged in the ice trade, being the only retail ice dealer in the city. July 17, 1887, he became agent for the American Express company, and has since held that position. He was married April 9, 1876, to Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Johnson, of Adams county, Ind., to which union seven children have been born, of whom only four survive, viz.: Thomas, of Nebraska; Frank, Effie and Elmer, the last three residing at home.

Among the successful educators in Indiana, the name of Prof. Roscoe A. Chase, principal of the Plymouth high school, is widely and favorably known. Prof. Chase is a native of Connecticut, born in the town of Killingly, that state, December 20th,

1847, the son of Albert A. and Minerva A. (Smith) Chase, natives respectively of Connecticut and Rhode Island. Albert H. Chase was a distinguished clergyman of the Free Baptist church, a man prominent in religious and educational work, having had charge of the schools among the freed men of the south during the late war. He died in Ohio in the year 1883. His widow still survives, residing at this time in Hillsdale, Mich. Beside the subject of this sketch, Mr. and Mrs. Chase had one child, Mary E., formerly preceptress of an educational institution in northern Ohio, and for three years assistant teacher of the high school at Elkhart, Ind. In addition to her educational work, she has given considerable attention to literature, being a contributor to a number of magazines and well known periodicals. She is now a resident of Hillsdale, Mich. When eight years of age, Prof. Chase was taken by his parents to Ashtabula county, Ohio, and later attended the Orwell academy, in which he made substantial progress in his studies, especially mathematics, having completed the usual course in algebra before his tenth year. He also received instruction in a select school, taught by Miss Ellen Smith and Mrs. J. F. Johnson, the latter for many years preceptress in Oberlin college, and the former professor of language in the university of Nebraska. Prof. Chase completed the common branches and some of the higher studies, including algebra, and began Latin and Greek at the early age of ten years. He afterward became a student of Hillsdale college, Mich., in which he took the full classical course, graduating in 1869. On completing his education he taught in the preparatory department of the college for two years, and for one year was principal of the schools of Bristol, Ind. In September, 1890, he took charge of the Plymouth high school, and in addition to his duties in this capacity he was superintendent of all the schools of the city, which have greatly increased in efficiency and thorough work under his successful management. Prof. Chase possesses many of the elements of a successful instructor, is enthusiastic in his chosen calling, and as a disciplinarian is perhaps without a superior among the educators of the state.

Augustin Carabin, junior member of the mercantile firm of Ball & Carabin, was born in Huron county, Ohio, and is the son of Augustin and Catherine (Hetel) Carabin, both natives of Germany, the father born in Alsace, and the mother in Baden. They both came to the United States when quite young and were married near the town of Norwalk, Ohio, on the place where Mrs. Carabin still resides. The family were among the early settlers of Huron county, locating there when there were but few white people in that part of the state. Mr. Carabin was a farmer and blacksmith by occupation, and died March 2, 1880, in the seventy-second year of his age. His widow still survives,

having reached the ripe old age of eighty-four years. They were both members of the Catholic church, and their three sons and five daughters, are all living. The subject of this sketch was born February 15, 1843, and grew to manhood on a farm, receiving his educational training in such schools as the country afforded, which he attended during the winter seasons while living with his parents. He left home at the age of twenty-two, and went to Fort Wayne, Ind., in which city he remained one and a half years, going at the end of that time to Plymouth, where he remained about one year. He went from Plymouth to Columbia City, and there engaged in merchant tailoring in partnership with his brother-in-law, and present partner, Philip J. Ball, of whom a sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. The business was moved to Plymouth in 1875, since which time the firm has built up a large trade in merchant tailoring, dry goods, clothing, oil cloths, carpets and gents' furnishing goods, their house being the largest of the kind in the city. Mr. Carabin was married in Plymouth, May, 1883, to Miss Anna Day, a union blessed with the birth of four children: John A., Mary L., Rosa, Irene and Francis A. Mr. and Mrs. Carabin are members of the Catholic church.

John C. Cummings, engineer of the Plymouth water-works, and son of Edward and Margaret Cummings, was born in county Tipperary, Ireland, May 15, 1839. The mother died in that country, and the father came to America about 1855, and for some time thereafter resided in Canada, moving thence to Iowa, where his death occurred. John C. Cummings came to this country with his father, and after living for some time in Canada, engaged in the dredging business which he followed at different places in Michigan and Illinois, his last work of the kind being on the Illinois and Michigan canal. He came to Plymouth in 1871 and engaged with the Plymouth, Kankakee & Pacific railroad company, with which he worked for some time, and for several years was engaged in running a steam stationary engine for this company at different points. November 1, 18—, he accepted his present position as engineer of the Plymouth water-works, having previously operated the engine for the electric light plant. He married in 1871, Miss Katie O'Brien, of Plymouth, who died in 1878, leaving one child, E. J. He was again married in 1881, to Miss Catherine Fitzgerald, who has borne him three children, viz.: Florence M., William L. and Mary Teresa. Politically he is a democrat and in religion a Catholic.

D. G. Denman was born in Orange county, N. Y., April 1, 1822, and is the son of Andrew and Eleanor (Stillwell) Denman, both natives of the same county and state. They came to Marshall county in 1856, and settled in Bourbon township, moving here from Marion county, Ohio, where they located in 1837.

They both died in this county. Three sons and one daughter are still living, viz.: Isaac, Mrs. Elizabeth Taylor, John, and the subject of this sketch. The last named is the oldest living member of the family. Daniel G. Denman moved with his parents, to Ohio in 1837, where he grew to manhood and where he resided until coming to Marshall county, in 1853. He purchased his present farm in Center township that year, and from an almost unbroken forest, has cleared and developed one of the best cultivated places in Center. He was united in marriage in 1848, to Miss Tabitha Rupp, of Cumberland county, Penn., and daughter of George Rupp. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Denman: Mary E., wife of Thomas J. Hindel, Emma Amanda, wife of Richard Brough, George D. and Ella Minerva, wife of Elias Shearer. Mr. Denman and wife are earnest and consistent members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics he is an active supporter of the democratic party.

Peter Disher, a well known citizen of Plymouth, and proprietor of the Eureka flouring mill, is a native of Kentucky and dates his birth from September 3, 1849. His father, Jephtha Disher, one of Marshall county's old and well known farmers, was born in southern Indiana, but moved to Kentucky when a young man and was there married to his cousin, Nancy J. Disher, who bore him seven children, five of whom survive, viz.: John, Peter, Alice, William and Owen, all of whom with the exception of Alice, now Mrs. Iden, who lives in Nebraska, reside in Marshall county. Jephtha Disher moved to Indiana in 1854, locating in Bourbon township, Marshall county, and later moved to Tippecanoe township where he still resides. The subject of this sketch was reared on the farm, received a common school education, and on attaining his majority engaged in the mercantile business at Bourbon, where he carried on a successful trade for nine years. He closed out his business in 1879, from which time until 1886, he resided upon a farm near the village of Donaldson, during which time he carried on agriculture in connection with the lumber business. In the latter year he moved to Plymouth and engaged in the manufacture of flour, purchasing the Eureka mill which he thoroughly remodeled in 1889, supplying new engines and boilers and the latest improved machinery for the manufacture of flour by the roller process. His plant is a very valuable one, contains four double and one single set of rollers, and has a daily capacity of seventy-five barrels, besides manufacturing large quantities of crushed feed for which there is a constantly increasing demand. The well-known "Disher Boquet" brand of flour is noted for its excellence, and has much more than local reputation. Mr. Disher is a member of the Royal Arcanum and Maccabees fraternities, and as a citizen, commands the respect of all who know him.

Martha J. Senior, daughter of Zachariah Senior, became his wife, November 12, 1871, the result of which marriage is the following children, viz.: Flora, Nellie, Charles, Blanche and Rubie.

Anthony Flarchentrager was born in Bavaria, Germany, July 18, 1824, and is the son of John and Catherine Flarchentrager. He was reared and educated in his native country and early learned the trade of gardener, which he followed in Germany, until immigrating to the United States in 1852. He followed gardening in New York city for some time, afterward went to the town of Haverstraw, where he was similarly employed for about six months, and then went to St. Louis, Mo., where he followed his calling one year, when he was obliged to abandon it on account of sickness in his family. From St. Louis he returned to New York, where for some time he was engaged in the butcher business and gardening, and afterward followed pork packing for several years. The war interfering with this business, he retired from the same, and later came to Jasper county, Ind., where he engaged in gardening, and also farming, having purchased a farm there soon after his arrival. He afterward sold the farm, and again returned to New York, where, for about five years, he was steward of a large garden on Long Island. In 1876 he came to Plymouth, Ind., and purchased land in the city upon which he started a large garden, one of the first of the kind in Marshall county. He has added many valuable improvements to his place and is now in the enjoyment of a very successful business. He was married in New York city in 1852 to Miss Josephine Hoefner, a native of Germany, who has one child living, Taradora, wife of George Nagle. Mr. Flarchentrager is a democrat in politics, and with his family belongs to the Catholic church.

Prominent among the successful self-made men of Marshall county is David L. Gibson, who was born in Highland county, Ohio, on the 25th of March, 1824. He is a son of John and Mary (Looney) Gibson, who left their native state of Kentucky at an early day, emigrating to Ohio, thence in 1827 to Rush county, Ind., where the father cleared two farms and where he resided until 1834. In October of the latter year, he came to Marshall county, Ind., and located in Center township, which at that time was an almost unbroken forest. He developed one of the first farms in the township, produced the first wheat ever raised in Marshall county, and also started a tannery which, though not very successful financially, was highly prized by the early settlers of the community. He was a man prominent in county affairs, served as a member of the board of commissioners in 1837, and took an active part in the moral as well as the material development of his adopted county, having been one of the leading Presbyterians in this part of the country. He became identified with the church when a young man and continued a consistent mem-

ber of the same for over a half century. He assisted in building the first Presbyterian church at Plymouth, was for many years an elder of the congregation there, and against his moral character no breath of suspicion was ever known to have been uttered. He departed this life in 1866 and his faithful wife with whom he had lived for so many years, was laid to rest within one week after the death of her husband. She was also a pious member of the Presbyterian church and raised a family, six members of which are still living, viz.: the subject of this sketch; Peter, who resided in Center township; Mrs. Elizabeth McCoy, of Chicago; Mrs. Sarah Barden, of Nebraska; James, who also resides in Center township, and Mrs. Mary Boggs, who lives near the village of Argos. David L. Gibson came to Marshall county when about ten years of age, since which time he has been one of its most prosperous and well-known citizens. His educational training was obtained in the country schools which in the time of his youth were of a very indifferent character, hence it may with propriety be said that he is a self-educated man, his knowledge being of that practical kind, the result of intelligent observation and contact with the world in various business capacities. He assisted his father on the farm until attaining his majority, and in 1850, in company with two companions, made the long overland trip to California with an ox team, and was there engaged in the gold fields for a period of about eighteen months. He met with reasonably fair success in this venture, and returning to Marshall county purchased his present place in Center township which he cleared from the woods, and which is now one of the finest farms in this part of the state. With a desire of improving his fortune he made a second trip to the west in 1859, this time going to Colorado, where he remained for only a limited period, returning to Marshall county and resuming farming, which with stock-raising, has been his business ever since. Mr. Gibson is essentially a self-made man, and as such ranks with the most successful farmers and stock-raisers of the county. He began life for himself with little capital save a well formed determination to succeed and his present social and financial standing show how well that determination has been carried into effect. He has traveled extensively through the western and southern states and now owns a fine orange farm in Hernando county, Florida, which returns him a comfortable revenue. He was married in 1853 to Hannah D., daughter of Huron Haines, of Marshall county, to which union three children have been born, viz.: Alice, wife of Dr. B. W. Parks, of Bourbon; Lizzie, wife of W. S. Howard, of Ashland, Kan.; and John H., who lives on the home farm. John H. Gibson married Miss Jennie Van Vactor, daughter of Riley Van Vactor, of Center township. Politically Mr. Gibson's views are in accord with the republican party, but he has never asked nor

sought official honors at the hands of his fellow citizens. He is a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Center township and assisted liberally in the construction of the building in which the congregation worships.

James A. Gilmore, cashier of the First National bank of Plymouth, was born in the state of New York, Livingston county, July 29, 1840, son of John and Margaret (Skellie) Gilmore, both natives of the same state. John Gilmore was for some years prominently identified with sheep-raising in Genesee county, of the above state, where his death occurred in 1882. His wife died in 1868. They had a family of five children, whose names are as follows: John E., Jane E., Martha A., Sadie and James A., our subject. James A. Gilmore grew to manhood in Genesee county, N. Y., and after obtaining his early educational training in the common schools entered the Alford academy, Allegheny county, which he attended for some time, obtaining therein a practical knowledge of the higher branches. On leaving school he farmed for some time, and later engaged in the mercantile business at Warsaw, Ind., in which city he located in 1866. He continued there for seven years, a part of which time he served as agent for the Adams and American Express companies, and in 1873 became a resident of Plymouth, since which date he has held an official position in the First National bank. Mr. Gilmore is an accomplished accountant, a successful business man and possesses the confidence of the corporation by which he is employed. He is at this time city treasurer of Plymouth, which office he has held for thirteen years, with two more to serve. Politically he is a supporter of the democratic party.

Henry Grossmann, whose brief biographical sketch is herewith presented, is a son of Jacob and Mary (Landis) Grossman, who were natives of Lancaster county, Penn., where their respective deaths occurred in the years 1857 and 1888. Jacob Grossman was by occupation a farmer and drover and was widely and favorably known in his native county as an active member of the Lutheran church, of which his wife was also a communicant. Of their ten children, nine are living, viz.: John, of Lancaster county, Penn.; Mrs. Maria Kreider, of the same county and state; George, of the city of Lancaster; Henry; Mrs. Margaret Zehner, of Plymouth; David, of Rutland, this county; Levi, of Chester county, Penn.; Mrs. Catharine Hartzler, of Lancaster county, Penn., and Daniel, of this county. Henry Grossman received his education in the township schools in Lancaster county, and having a taste for mechanical pursuits, early learned the carpenter's trade in which he became quite skillful, and which he followed for a period of seven years. He came to Marshall county, in 1857, and the same year was united in marriage to Mary R. Shoemaker, daughter of John Shoemaker,

of Center township, to which union the following children have been born, viz.: Iden Monroe, Howard J. (deceased), Matilda E. (deceased), Isaiah H., Stacy F., Grace R., Eunice S., Sidney C. and Erdie B. Mrs. Grossman died in 1878, and in 1879 Mr. Grossman married his present wife, Mrs. Sarah Seider, widow of John Seider. Immediately after his first marriage, Mr. Grossman began farming in Center township, where he now owns 251 acres of fine land which is one of the best places in this part of the county. He is a member of the Reformed church, and as a democrat has filled several official positions in the township.

Among the leading German citizens and business men of Plymouth, is Joseph Haag, senior member of the firm of Haag & Wade, extensive dealers in groceries, provisions, hardware, cutlery and crockery. Mr. Haag is a native of Germany, having been born in Kaiserslautern, Rhein Pfaltz, Bavaria, on July 8, 1840. After leaving school he learned the blacksmith trade, and in 1864, he emigrated to the United States, landing at New York after a trip of about sixteen days on the ocean. From New York he came direct to Plymouth, where he had relations and acquaintances residing. Upon his arrival in this place he went to work at his trade, for the Haslinger Bros., with whom he was employed until the spring of 1868, and then entered the hardware store of Buck & Toan, where he clerked until the fall of 1883, when he engaged in his business with his present partner. Mr. Haag was married in the old country, in 1862, to Elizabeth Schoner, who was born in Bavaria, in 1839. One child was born to them in the old country, which died when but six weeks old. Four have been born to them in Plymouth, as follows: Ernst, in 1866; Henry, in 1869, learned the tinner's trade and is in that business at Marmont, Marshall county; Amelia, born in 1877, and Bertha, born in 1882. Mr. Haag and family are members of the German Lutheran church. He is considered one of the representative German citizens of Plymouth, and is an enterprising and energetic business man.

W. H. Hallock, night ticket agent on the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co., is a native of Litchfield, Conn., in which state his ancestors, both paternal and maternal, settled in an early day and resided many years. His grandfather, Benjamin Hallock, was a native of Litchfield county, and a shoemaker by trade, which calling Charles Hallock also followed. The family moved to Ottawa, Ill., 1850, and in 1872, came to Marshall county, Ind., locating in Plymouth, from which city they afterward moved to Medina county, Ohio, where the father and mother died. They were the parents of three children, all living: Fannie, wife of Austin Peet; A. P. and W. H. Our subject remained in Connecticut until thirteen years of age, and then accompanied his parents to Illinois, in which state he resided until his removal to Marshall

county, in 1872. Prior to moving to this county, Mr. Hallock was engaged in agricultural pursuits, but for the past eighteen years has held his present position with the railroad company, a fact which speaks well for his efficiency as a trusted employe. He was married in 1879, to Miss Jennie Gault, daughter of Jacob Gault, of Kosciusko county, who has borne him two children: Alice and Cora. Mr. Hallock takes an active interest in politics, and is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, holding the position of steward in the Plymouth congregation.

James E. Hanes, freight and passenger agent of the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co., is a native of Ohio, born in the city of Lima, Allen county, that state, April 4, 1845. His parents, Isaac and Lydia (Harrison) Hanes, were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio, the former born January 25, 1812, and the latter in the year 1815. Isaac Hanes removed to Ohio in 1845, and was one of the early settlers of Allen county, where he followed the occupation of farming, and where his death occurred in 1876. His wife died in 1855. Of their several children, only three are living at this time, viz.: Frances E., wife of William McClain; James E., for whom this biography is prepared, and Samuel, a farmer of Allen county, Ohio. James E. Hanes spent his youthful years upon a farm in Allen county, in the common schools of which he received a good English education. February 24, 1864, he left the paternal roof and began his career of railroading as one of the section force of the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co., and in November, 1865, began breaking on a freight train, in which department of the work he continued until August, 1867. At that time he was promoted freight conductor on the western division of the above road, and in the spring of 1870 became extra passenger conductor and continued as such until promoted regular passenger conductor in 1871, running between Fort Wayne and Plymouth. He held this position until January 11, 1887, at which time he was appointed freight and passenger agent of the company at Plymouth, and has since had charge of the office at this place. Mr. Hanes has been with the above company for twenty-six consecutive years, having risen by regular promotions from the very humble beginning of section hand to the responsible position he now holds. He possesses the confidence of the wealthy corporation by which he is employed, and is one of the oldest employes in point of continued service on the western division. May 14, 1869, Mr. Hanes and Miss Alice Farnan, daughter of Owen Farnan, of Fort Wayne, were united in marriage, a union blessed with the birth of four children, viz.: Catherine Frances, John E. (deceased), Charles D. (deceased), and James A. Mr. Hanes and family are members of the Catholic church at Plymouth. Mr. Hanes is a member of the city council, and takes an active interest in the deliberations of that body.

Among the old and honored citizens and business men of Plymouth, is William W. Hill, who for nearly half a century has resided in Marshall county, and for over thirty-five years has been a citizen of the county seat. Mr. Hill was born at Covington, Ky., on February 9, 1830, and is the son of Jordon and Denisa Hawkins Hill. The father was a native of Kentucky. At an early date Jordon Hill removed from Lexington to Covington, where he was married, and where he engaged in the manufacture of ropes and the ferry business, being the first man to run a ferry boat between Covington and Cincinnati. His death occurred at Covington in 1837, and his widow soon afterward removed her family to Indiana, locating in Bartholomew county. In 1841 she removed to Peru, Ind., and in 1843 came to Marshall county and settled near Maxinkuckee lake. In about 1864-5 she removed to a farm about two miles west of Argos, where she is residing at present, and is in her eighty-fifth year. There were four children born to the parents, two of whom are living. The children are, our subject and younger brother George, who resides near Argos. The mother was married a second time, while living in Bartholomew county, Ind., to James Finney, and to this second marriage six children were born, five of whom survive. While at a very tender age our subject was, by the death of his father, thrown upon his own resources. With but little more than the rudiments of an education, and while but a mere boy, he was apprenticed to a baker at Peru, with whom he remained long enough to acquire a very good knowledge of the trade, and then came to Plymouth, and for one year worked in the bakery of N. R. Packard. Being by force of circumstances very economic and possessed of a laudable ambition to succeed in life and rise above being a wage-worker, he accumulated a small sum of money, and left the employ of Mr. Packard to open an establishment of his own, which was necessarily a small affair. He established a bakery first in a small house south of the river, but soon built a two story structure on Michigan street, and removed his business thereto. This building, however, was destroyed by fire on March 21, 1857, but he at once rebuilt, and carried on business successfully until January, 1860, when he was again burned out, losing in the last fire over \$3,000. Nothing daunted he again rebuilt, and has since continued business, meeting with deserved success. He now has the largest as well as oldest establishment in his line in the city, and does the bulk of the bakery and confection business of Plymouth. Mr. Hill is a member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Plymouth-Kilninnigh Lodge, No. 12, of Plymouth chapter, No. 40, and a high altar commandery, K. T., No. 18. He has filled most all of the chairs in the chapter and commandery, and is a past eminent commander. He was married on January 1, 1857, to Joanna Anger-

man, who was born in Solon, Saxony, Germany, and came with her parents to the United States during the fifties, and settled first at South Bend, Ind., and subsequently settled in Plymouth. To this union four children have been born, only two of whom survive: Fred W., in business with his father, and Anna B., now the wife of C. H. Buck, formerly of Plymouth, but now of St. Mary's, Penn.

J. N. Holem, proprietor of a livery stable and dealer in agricultural implements, was born in West township, this county, January 31, 1854, and is a son of Peter and Rebecca (Weyrick) Holem, who have been residents of Marshall county for a number of years. Mr. Holem was reared in his native township on a farm, attended the public schools for some years, and subsequently entered the Valparaiso normal school in which he obtained a professional training for teaching. He followed this useful calling for a number of years, having taught fifteen terms of school, all in West township, a fact which speaks well for his ability as a competent instructor. He also followed agricultural pursuits for some years, and on January 1st, 1877, was married to Miss Ellen C. Fertig, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Freese) Fertig, residents of West township. For some time after his marriage he farmed on the place of his father-in-law, but abandoned agricultural pursuits in 1888 and purchased an interest in a livery business in Plymouth which for some time was conducted under the firm name of Holem & Swigard. In June, 1890, Mr. Holem traded his interest in the livery to J. W. Brown for the right to a patent tongue support or spring, for Indiana, and is now operating the same. Mr. Holem deals quite extensively in agricultural implements and farm machinery, and is the patentee of a device for supporting the tongues of vehicles besides having a patent on a double dash churn. He is a public spirited citizen, democratic in politics, and is now the representative of the Second ward in the Plymouth city council. He and wife are members of the German Baptist church. They have three children, viz.: Franklin O., Oran F. and Clara Alice.

John Hoham, an old and honored citizen of Plymouth, was born in Alsace, Germany, in the city of Strasburg, June 17, 1820. In September, 1831, he left home and began working on a farm, and in 1840 came to the United States, landing in New York city after a voyage of fifty-six days. From that city he went to Lyons, N. Y., near which place he found employment on a farm at \$100 a year, and after remaining there one year he found similar employment near the city of Buffalo, where, in addition to farm work, he was also engaged in the lumber business. He then came west, and in September, 1844, located in Marshall county, Ind., purchasing a farm of eighty acres in the old Indian reserve at Lake Maxinkuckee, in Union township. He was the

first one to purchase real estate in that part of the county, and for one year lived entirely alone in the little log cabin which he had erected upon his land. In 1845, he was married to Mary Moller, a native of Germany, but living at that time in Fulton county, this state, where the marriage took place. He continued to reside on his farm for eight years, in which time he added to his original purchase, becoming the possessor of 160 acres of land. He disposed of his farm in 1852 and purchased a farm of 200 acres in West township, 125 acres of which he cleared and put in cultivation and resided upon the same for a period of about five years. During the years 1854-55 he was joined by his friends and relatives from the old country, his father and mother having died in Germany previous to that time. In October, 1857, he purchased three acres of land one mile southwest of Plymouth, to which he at once removed and upon which he erected the first brewery in Marshall county. He continued the brewing business and in connection with the same carried on farming and stock-raising quite extensively for a period of ten years, when he sold the brewery to his brother-in-law and partner, John Klinghammer, who continued the business, Mr. Hoham remaining possessor of the outside property. In 1867 he purchased from Henry Carter, of New York city, the block between Center and Michigan streets, in Plymouth, Ind., paying for the same the sum of \$15,000. Returning to Plymouth he erected nine one-story business houses which, with those already on the property, made twelve in all, of which he was at that time owner. He purchased at the same time lot 176, Center street, upon which his present residence is standing. In 1869 he embarked in the hardware business, in which he was engaged about five years, disposing of his interest at that time for \$13,000. In 1872, while absent at La Porte, attending the funeral of a friend, the greater part of his valuable property in Plymouth was completely destroyed by fire, entailing upon him a loss exceeding \$25,000. With that energy which has always characterized his actions he at once began to rebuild, and within three months had completed six brick business houses, the aggregate cost of which was \$20,000. During these years he became the possessor of good landed property in the country, having purchased several valuable farms which he subsequently sold. He still owns the six business houses above mentioned, besides other city property, and about eighty acres of land within a short distance of Plymouth, which is among the most valuable real estate in the county. While a resident of West township he filled the office of trustee for four years, aside from which he has not asked nor sought official positions. Mr. Hoham's life has been a very active one, and in his business ventures he has met with success such as few attain. He has been liberal in the use of his means in advancing the

material welfare of Plymouth, and as a public-spirited citizen fully alive to the interests of city and county, few stand higher in the estimation of the people than he. His first wife died in 1875, leaving nine children, seven of whom are living: Oliver C., John E., Fred B., William E., Mrs. Catherine Palmer, Mrs. Magdalena Loesch, Mrs. Louisa Haberkorn. Mr. Hoham was again married July, 1876, to Margaret Hansen, a resident of Plymouth, but a native of Denmark, who has borne him five children, four living, viz.: Mary, George K., Harry and Martin L. Mr. Hoham and family are members of the Lutheran church, and for twenty-five years he has been an active worker in the Sabbath school. During the late war Mr. Hoham put in a substitute, whose name was Alexandria Dunlap, and paid him \$800.

Among the old citizens and pioneers of Marshall county is Hugh Jackman, who was born in Franklin county, Ind., December 10, 1815, the son of Edward and Mary (Brison) Jackman. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, but when a child was taken by his parents to Franklin county, Ind., in which part of the state he grew to manhood. Mrs. Jackman was born in Virginia, and was the daughter of Hugh Brison, who was a soldier in the war of the revolution. She was reared in Franklin county, Ind., and with her husband came to Marshall county in 1846, and settled in Center township, where their respective deaths afterward occurred. They reared a family of seven children, five of whom are living, viz.: The subject of this sketch; William, of Howard county; Maria, wife of Joseph Burton, of Wisconsin; Edward, of Missouri, and Mrs. Margaret Carr, of the same state. When ten years of age Hugh Jackman was taken by his parents to Decatur county, Ind., in the primitive log school-houses of which he received the elements of an English education. He was reared on a farm, and early became a tiller of the soil, which useful calling has been his life's work. He settled upon his present place in Marshall county, in 1847, and is now one of the oldest residents of Center township. He has a well improved farm, and is one of the successful men of the community. He was married in Fayette county, Ind., to Julia, daughter of Nathan Aldridge, who bore him a family, none of whom are living. Mrs. Jackman died in 1848, and the following year Mr. Jackman married Caroline Groves, by whom he had the following children: Jasper, Theodore, William W., Marion, and Commodore. Mrs. Jackman departed this life in 1872. Mr. Jackman is a democrat in politics.

John C. Jilson, freight and passenger agent of the Lake Erie & Western R. R. company, at Plymouth, Ind., is a native of Ohio, born January 26, 1846. The father of Mr. Jilson was Sidney Jilson, who was a native of New York state, born in 1813. He removed to Ohio in about 1835, and was one of the pioneers of that state.

He located in Dayton, where for several years he followed carpentering. From Dayton he removed to Troy, where he resided for two years, and then went to Piqua. While in Troy he began the practice of medicine, having previously fitted himself for the medical profession. He continued to reside and practice medicine in Piqua, until he removed to Plymouth, in the fall of 1889, and now makes his home with his son. He was married in Dayton to Ellen B. Chapman, who was born in 1815, and who is still living. There were six children born to the parents, four of whom survive. The subject of this sketch remained in Dayton until his eleventh year, and then he went to Troy, Ohio, where he attended school. He also attended school in Piqua, and in 1864 left the latter place and went to Rockford, Ills., where he entered the grocery store of his uncle as clerk. The same summer, in June, he enlisted in Company B of the One Hundred and Forty-sixth Illinois volunteer infantry, and served until the close of the war, being mustered out at Springfield, Ills. After the war he returned to Piqua and learned telegraphy, and subsequently he held positions as operator at Morrow, Ohio, Richmond, Ind., Columbus, Ind., Rochester, Ind., and in 1869 he located at Plymouth and took the position of agent and operator of what is now the L. E. & W. R. R. Co. He has been in the employ of this company for over twenty years, and is one of the oldest employes in point of experience in the service of the company. Mr. Jilson is a member of Killninning lodge, No. 149, F. & A. M., is one of Plymouth chapter, No. 49, Plymouth commandery, K. T., No. 26, and has filled all the chairs in the different degrees, and is a past eminent commander of the commandery, also a member of Cyrene council, No. 944, Royal Arcanum. He was formerly a G. A. R. From 1882 till 1886 he was clerk of Plymouth, and in 1886 he was elected to the council from the Second ward, and was re-elected, being a member at the present time. Mr. Jilson was married in 1876, to Fanny Shearer, who was born at Lima, Ohio, and is the daughter of Benjamin F. Shearer. To this union one son has been born, J. Romer, in 1885.

Hon. Perry O. Jones, a prominent member of the Marshall bar and present member of the Indiana state senate, representing the counties of Marshall and Fulton, was born in Greene township, this county, April 5, 1847. His father, Tyra Jones, was a native of Pennsylvania, but early moved to Ohio, in which state he was married to Sarah Ames, the mother of our subject. He came to Indiana in 1836, and after a short residence in Kosciusko county, and in the spring of 1837, settled in Marshall county, locating 120 acres of land in Greene township upon which he lived until his death in the fall of 1876. Mr. Jones is a man of intelligence, unostentatious in manner, but very successful in his business affairs, having accumulated a handsome property, his farm at the

time of his death, consisting of over 300 acres of valuable land. He has always been a public spirited citizen, and though opposed to asking for official positions, was honored at one time by being elected a member of the board of county commissioners. He and his wife, who died in 1880, were both earnest members of the Christian church. To their marriage were born ten children, of whom eight are now living. Perry O. Jones spent the years of his youth on his father's farm, and in early life enjoyed the advantages of a common school education. He left the parental roof at the age of twenty-two years, and attended school one year at Rochester, and later pursued his studies at the Valparaiso normal school, which he attended two terms, teaching school in the meantime. He was for some months engaged in the sewing machine business, but having early manifested a decided preference for the law, he entered an office at Warsaw, in 1871, in which he pursued a course of professional reading for about eighteen months, becoming a student in the law department of the state university at Bloomington. He attended this institution two terms, and in the spring of 1873 was admitted to the bar in Marshall county, and began the practice of his profession at Plymouth, where he soon earned the reputation of a careful and painstaking attorney. After spending ten months in the office of C. H. Reeve, he affected a co-partnership with John S. Bender, Esq., which lasted until the spring of 1875. In the preceding fall he was elected prosecuting attorney for the district composed of Marshall, Fulton and Kosciusko counties, was re-elected in 1876, and filled the office for a period of four years. During the years 1876-77, he was a member of the common council of the city of Plymouth, representing the Third ward, in which body he was a prominent factor in shaping city legislation, and he was elected mayor of said city in 1879, re-elected in 1881, serving in that capacity for four years when he was again elected a member of the council. In November, 1888, he was elected upon the democratic ticket, state senator for the counties of Marshall and Fulton, and is the present incumbent of that office. As a proof of his popularity with the people, it is only sufficient to say that he was never defeated for any position for which he offered himself as a candidate. He has been quite successful as a lawyer and enjoys a large and lucrative practice in Marshall and other counties. In addition to his general practice he has given considerable attention to the insurance and real estate business, and also operates a fine farm of 170 acres, one and a half miles south of Plymouth. Mr. Jones was married April 13, 1875, to Nancy C. Fife, of Marshall county, daughter of Thomas Fife, deceased, to which union four children have been born, of which two are now living, Arthur C. and Lou Clare. Mr. Jones is a member of the Masonic

order, Royal Arcanum, and with his wife belongs to the Methodist church.

Prominent among the representative citizens of Marshall county, Ind., is Major William M. Kendall, who for nearly forty years has been an honored citizen of Plymouth, and whose career as an official, soldier and merchant forms an interesting and component part of the history of the county and its capital. Major Kendall is a native of the Empire state, having been born on March 11, 1841, at Warsaw, Wyoming county. In 1851, when ten years of age, he came to Plymouth with his father, who died here two years later. During the period from 1853 to 1857, young Kendall made his home with H. B. Pershing, but in the latter year he was appointed deputy clerk of Marshall county, under N. R. Packard, and discharged the duties of that position until September, 1860. He then entered Ashbury university, (now De Pauw), at Green Castle, where he pursued his studies until the following spring, when he returned to Plymouth, and took charge of the postoffice, during the absence of the postmaster, Col. O. H. P. Bailey, who was at the front with the Union army. In January, 1862, Col. Bailey resigned and returned to Plymouth, and a short time afterward the young deputy postmaster was commissioned a second lieutenant by Gov. Morton, and at once raised a company of volunteers for the federal army, which was mustered into service as Company D, of the Seventy-third regiment of Indiana volunteers. The company went into camp at South Bend, on July 12, 1862, when Lieut. Kendall was unanimously elected by Company D, as their captain. He served gallantly until 1865, and while an inmate of a rebel prison in 1864, was commissioned major of the Seventy-third Indiana regiment. Upon his release he joined his command at Larkinsville, Ala., where he was placed in command of the post, and remained there until the war closed, and the order came for his command to be mustered out. Returning on July 12, 1865, he was mustered out of service at Indianapolis, with the rank of lieutenant colonel by brevet. Major Kendall then returned to Plymouth, and engaged in mercantile pursuits, at which he was successfully engaged until 1869, when he was appointed postmaster of Plymouth by President Grant. He continued to hold the position of postmaster during the different republican administrations, and retired from the same on August 1, 1885, being one of the first removed under President Cleveland's administration, having served over sixteen years with satisfaction to all concerned and credit to himself. While in the postoffice, in 1872, Major Kendall engaged in the book and stationery business, which he has since continued. In July, 1888, he increased his business by adding a large and full line of groceries to the stationery business, and at present is

conducting both enterprises, occupying two large store rooms on the southeast corner of La Porte and Michigan streets. Major Kendall is a member of Cyrene council, No. 944, Royal Arcanum, and of Miles H. Tibbitt's post, No. 260, G. A. R. Major Kendall was married on September 29, 1861, to Harriet E., the daughter of Dr. Lyman Griffin, deceased, of Plymouth. She was born in Plymouth, in 1843. To their union six children have been born, one of whom is deceased. The living children are: Grace A., Mark Lee, Raymond Ames, Mary and Edith. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. The parents of Major Kendall were Abiather and Dorothy (Mack) Kendall. The father was born in Maine and the mother in New Hampshire, their marriage occurring in the latter state. Abiather Kendall learned the merchant tailor's trade when young, which he followed during life. He removed to New York state in 1840, and in 1847 he came west, and located at Grand Rapids, Mich., where he remained until about 1850, and then removed to La Porte, Ind., where his wife died. In 1851 he located in Plymouth, where his death occurred in 1853, in his forty-eighth year. There were six children born to the parents, of which the subject of this sketch was the fourth in number, and is the only surviving member. During Major Kendall's residence in Plymouth, he has taken an active and conspicuous part in public and political affairs. He has on several occasions led a forlorn hope for his party, there being no chance of success on account of the large democratic majority. He has served as a member of the republican county central committee of Marshall county for a great many years, and is at present, and has been during four campaigns, chairman of the same.

Hon. Charles Kellison, the subject of this sketch, was born near the city of Hornellsville, Steuben county, N. Y., on the 17th day of June, 1850, being the youngest of seven children, whose parents were James and Elizabeth Kellison. His boyhood was spent in the severe labor of the farm, and as a consequence his opportunities for obtaining an education were confined during those years to the country schools of his neighborhood. He early developed a strong liking for mathematics, poetry, language, history and science, and by the closest application when at school and by employing his unoccupied hours and evenings, while engaged in farm life, succeeded in acquiring a fund of knowledge far in advance of the average person of like opportunities. In this manner, without other advantages than such as were afforded by the district schools, and a few years in the city schools of Hornellsville, at the age of eighteen, he possessed mental acquirements rarely equalled by those having the advantages of a thorough academic course. He was at this time a fair Latin scholar and possessed some knowledge of the Ger-

man. His earliest ambition was to become a lawyer, and when about eighteen years of age he decided to take a medical and scientific course at college as a better means of preparing him for a specialty in the law. He completed this course, took the degree of doctor of medicine at the University of Michigan at the age of twenty-two. He practiced medicine for two years at Scio, Alleghany county, N. Y., for the purpose of earning means to prosecute his legal studies, made a decided success, and gained considerable reputation as a surgeon. In 1874, for the purpose of getting in the profession of law, according to original plan, he left a promising medical practice, and removed to Decatur, Adams county, Ind., where he entered himself as a law student in the office of Judge Studebaker of that place, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. Mr. Kellison spent several years of his life in the work of teaching in the public schools of New York and Indiana, and in Adams county before his admission to the bar he was employed in the grammar department of the Decatur public schools as a teacher. In 1877 he settled in Plymouth, Marshall county, Ind., where he has since been engaged in the practice of law. In politics he has always been a democrat, and has served the people of Marshall county two terms in the legislature. The writer has been intimately acquainted with him for many years, and is familiar with his standing as a lawyer and a citizen. He has a strong analytical mind, indomitable pluck and perseverance, and he has met with flattering success in the practice of his profession. As a member of the legislature of 1885 without previous legislative experience or parliamentary practice, he leaped at once into prominence as a strong debater and parliamentarian. He was particularly noted for his absolute fearlessness and rugged honesty. He vigorously opposed the apportionment bill of 1885 (commonly called the gerrymander), and made a strong speech in opposition to it in the house when floors and galleries were packed with people. He appealed to his political associates to refrain from passing so unfair a measure, and predicted the defeat of his party in 1886, if they passed the bill, a prediction that was fulfilled to the letter. Some of the ward politicians of his city were displeased with this action, and sought to defeat him for renomination. They brought out three candidates against him at the primaries, but the democratic masses of his district were pleased with his loyalty to Jeffersonian principles, and Mr. Kellison received more than eighty per cent. of the entire vote, and was renominated by acclamation in the delegate convention that followed. He was re-elected by an increased majority, and at both his first and second elections, was the first candidate for representative in his county that received a majority of all the votes cast for that office for a period of eight or ten years before his candidacy. In the legislature of

1887, he was one of the foremost figures on the democratic side in the stirring scenes incident to the election of Mr. Turpie to the senate. He was one of the three democratic members of the house that were by universal consent looked to by their colleagues for parliamentary leadership and political guidance. These three, Kellison, Jewett and Gordon, represented the democratic members of the house in the celebrated "compromise" conference that practically guaranteed the election of Senator Turpie. Mr. Kellison was chairman of the democratic caucus committee of the house during the session of 1887, and presided over the joint convention that nominated Senator Turpie. As an orator Mr. Kellison had no superior in either branch of the general assembly, and as a jury advocate and political speaker stands in the front ranks. He took the place of Senator D. W. Voorhees as orator of the evening at the Emmett anniversary of 1887, and with but few hours for preparation, delivered an address that was pronounced equal to anything that had ever been made on that occasion in the city of Indianapolis. As a legislator he labored earnestly and untiringly to secure the passage of laws that would better the condition of the masses of the people. He endeavored to secure legislation to exempt individuals, whose property was encumbered with valid liens and obligations, from paying taxes on what they owed. His celebrated bill to reduce interest to six per cent. was the occasion of the greatest struggle in the house in the session of 1887. Mr. Kellison's speech in support of that measure was universally conceded to be the strongest array of facts and argument, and the most eloquent appeal for the reduction of the burdens of the debtor class, that was ever made in the legislature of Indiana. The bill failed by a few votes, but the author's speech was published in full in the *Indianapolis Sentinel*, and more than a thousand extra copies were purchased and circulated by friends of the measure in the house and senate. Mr. Kellison could have received the nomination for a third term in 1888 without opposition, but publicly and positively declined to be a candidate. His name has been mentioned for congress in the thirteenth district, and he has long ago earned a nomination to that office by his numerous campaigns and able speeches in behalf of democratic congressional nominees, but he has never asked or been a candidate for that nomination, and refuses to push himself for any office. He is honest and straightforward in all his business transactions, is industrious and painstaking in all he undertakes, and whether he continues in political life, or confines himself to professional pursuits, he is a man who is bound to grow in favor with the people.

Rudolph C. Kloepper, manager of the largest dry goods and carpet house in Plymouth, was born in the kingdom of Wurtem-

burg, Germany, December 19, 1849, the son of Rudolph C. and Augusta (Colb) Kloefer, both natives of the same country. The father followed the drug business in Germany until 1840, when he came to the United States, locating in New York city, where he followed the same trade for some years. In 1848, after his marriage, he returned to the old country and resumed his business there, but ten years later came back to the United States, and located at Joliet, Ill., where he remained one year, moving thence to Michigan City, Ind., in which city he followed the drug business until his death in 1874. His widow, who is still living with a daughter at Massillon, Ohio, has reached the ripe old age of eighty-one years. Rudolph C. Kloefer, who is one of five children born to the above parents, spent his youthful years principally at Michigan City, and received a good education in the public schools, which supplemented by a commercial course in an institution at Chicago, has enabled him to manage quite successfully his various business enterprises. He came to Plymouth from Michigan City in 1876, for the purpose of starting a branch store of his establishment in the latter place, which for some time previous had been conducted under the firm name of Kloefer & Co., there being two other partners, Frederick Bofinger and Henry Opperman. Mr. Kloefer took charge of the store in Plymouth, and when the partnership was dissolved a few years later, Mr. Opperman withdrawing, another house was established in Michigan City, which with the one at Plymouth, was conducted under the firm name of Kloefer and Bofinger until 1883, when they were compelled to suspend business on account of financial embarrassment. Subsequently Mr. Kloefer purchased the business from the assignee, and has since succeeded in building up a very large and lucrative trade, the house at this time being the largest establishment of the kind in Marshall county, the stock representing a capital of \$20,000, while the annual sales are considerably in excess of \$50,000. Mr. Kloefer was married in 1875 to Leonore Bofinger, daughter of Rev. C. Bofinger, pastor of the German Lutheran church, at Plymouth. Six children have been born to this union, one of whom is living, Carl O. Mr. Kloefer is an active member of the Lutheran church, at Plymouth, in which he holds the office of trustee and secretary.

Fred H. Kuhn, proprietor of the leading meat market of Plymouth, and chief of the city fire department, is a native of Michigan, born in Detroit on the 6th day of January, 1858. His father, Henry Kuhn, a native of Germany, came to the United States in 1850, and first located at the city of Detroit, where he engaged in the tannery business, subsequently following the trade at New Baltimore, to which place he moved in 1864, residing there until his removal to Port Huron, Mich., in 1867. He still



Respectfully Yours
Wm H. Kuhn

lives at the latter place and is engaged in the leather and finding business, being one of the leading tradesmen of the city. He was married in Detroit, Mich., to Elizabeth Meyer, who was born in Germany, the result of which union has been six children. The subject of this biography remained with his parents until 1875, and received a liberal education in both the English and German tongues. He early began to learn the butcher trade in Port Huron, and after becoming proficient in the same, went to Michigan City, Ind., in 1877, and continued there working at his trade until the fall of the same year, when he located in Plymouth, where he remained until July, 1878. At that time he went to Chicago and worked in that city until 1879, when he returned to Plymouth and engaged in business for himself, establishing a meat market which has since grown to be the largest enterprise in the city, and one of the most successful in northern Indiana. Mr. Kuhn began business upon a very small scale, and with but limited capital. But by studying the demands of the trade, with a laudable desire to please his customers, he has succeeded in building up a handsome business and is now one of the representative men of the city. On May 5, 1884, he was appointed by the council chief of the Plymouth fire department, the duties of which position he has since discharged in a manner highly creditable to himself and pleasing to the public. Previous to 1884, the head of the fire department was chosen every year, but since Mr. Kuhn's appointment, which has been so satisfactory to the people of the city, the council has seen fit to retain him, a fact which speaks well for his efficiency and popularity. He is a member of the Odd Fellows' fraternity, K. of P., Royal Arcanum, and belongs to both the National Association of Fire Engineers, of which he is at present one of the vice presidents, and the State Firemen's Association of Indiana. He was married September 14, 1880, to Miss Bertha Haslanger, of Plymouth, daughter of William and Anna Haslanger, a union blessed with the birth of two children: Fred H. and Gustave R. Mr. and Mrs. Kuhn are active members of the St. John's Evangelical church of Plymouth.

John C. Kuhn was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, March 20, 1842. He is the son of Frederick Kuhn, also a native of Wurtemberg, who came to America in 1855, settling first in Canada, and later, in the United States. The mother of the subject died in Germany, and he accompanied his father to this country in the year above mentioned. John C. Kuhn learned the shoemaker's trade in Canada, where he worked at the same for some time, and afterward followed his chosen calling at La Porte, Ind., to which city he moved in 1862. In 1863, he enlisted in the state troops for the purpose of assisting in driving the guerilla Morgan out of Indiana, and in January, 1864, he entered the service of the United States as a member of Company D, Thirty-second

Indiana Infantry. He participated in the Georgia campaign under Gen. Thomas, was in the celebrated march to sea, and while engaged in one battle, received a severe wound in the right foot, which compelled him to leave the active service of the field. He subsequently started to join his regiment at Chattanooga, and got as far as Nashville, where, on account of having been badly frozen by exposure, he was obliged to go to the hospital, in which he lay under the physician's care for eight days. From Nashville, he was sent to the general hospital at Jeffersonville, Ind., where he remained until discharged from the service, May 27, 1865. On leaving the army, he returned to La Porte and resumed his trade, and was married in that city August 3, 1865, to Miss Frederica Berndt, who was born in Germany, January 1, 1843. Mrs. Kuhn came to the United States with her parents, in 1854, settling in Michigan City, from which place the family moved to La Porte, a few years later. In September, 1867, Mr. Kuhn came to Plymouth and entered the employ of John Paul, for whom he worked at his trade for three years, making a specialty of fine boots and shoes. He then purchased the tools of his employer, and after he had run the shop by himself for six months, effected a co-partnership with Jacob Weckerly, from which he was obliged to retire at the end of six months, on account of sickness. He afterward returned to his trade and ran a business one and a half years, when he was again compelled to close out on account of an accident which resulted in a broken arm. He then went into partnership with John M. Shoemaker, and two years later, purchased his partner's interest, and for seven years thereafter, continued the business upon his own responsibility. He was eleven and one-half years in all, in the shoe business. He engaged in the liquor trade in 1881, and has continued the same with success and financial profit to the present time. Mr. Kuhn is a member of the fire department of Plymouth, to which he has belonged since 1868, and is now captain of the fire police, a position which he has filled with eminent satisfaction. He was made an Odd Fellow in 1863, belongs to the Royal Arcanum, and is a member of the Miles Tibbitt's post, G. A. R., of which he is now quarter-master. He and wife are members of the German Lutheran church. They have had a family of seven children, the following of whom are now living: Edward E., born November 9, 1870; John F., born June 2, 1872; Adolph M., born April 14, 1877, and Mate C., born February 24, 1881.

Charles H. Lehr, auditor of Marshall county, is a native of St. Joseph county, Ind., and the eldest of fifteen children born to Samuel and Malinda (Guiselman) Lehr, both natives of Ohio, the father born in Stark county, and the mother in New Paris. The subject's ancestors came originally from Germany, and were among the substantial pioneers of Ohio, in which state Samuel

Lehr grew to manhood. He was a farmer by occupation, and in connection with agricultural pursuits, followed carpentering, which he learned in his younger days. Charles H. Lehr came to Marshall county with his parents when three years of age and was raised on a farm four and one-half miles east of Bremen. He was deprived of educational advantages until his eleventh year, after which he attended two or three terms in the pioneer log school-house, but did not make very great progress in his studies. He has been an intelligent observer, however, and by coming in contact with his fellow men in business and official capacities, has obtained a practical knowledge such as schools and colleges do not impart. He remained under the parental roof until seventeen years of age, at which time he began life upon his own responsibility as a moulder in the town of Bremen, but at the expiration of three months he abandoned this trade and engaged as fireman on a saw-mill. He afterward became head sawyer, a position he held during the winter season for several years, working during the summer season at the carpenter's trade. At the age of nineteen he responded to the country's call for volunteers, enlisting August 1, 1861, in Company K, Twenty-ninth regiment, Indiana infantry, which formed a part of the army of the Cumberland. He was with his command in all of its varied experiences until honorably discharged, November 6, 1864, and during his period of service took part in a number of the bloodiest engagements of the war, including the battle of Shiloh, where his cartridge box and canteen were shot away and his clothing pierced by a number of bullets. After the siege of Corinth he marched across Mississippi and Alabama, and later on a retreat to Louisville, marching from Bowling Green to Louisville, he suffered great privations, becoming shoeless and being compelled to clothe his feet with rags in order to keep them from being lacerated by the stones upon the highway. To give a full account of Mr. Lehr's army experience would require an elaborately filled volume, but suffice it to say, that his record while in the service is without a blemish, and he earned the reputation of a brave and gallant soldier. After his discharge, he returned to Bremen, and the following spring engaged in carpentering and building, and was also head sawyer on a large mill during a part of the year. In 1870 he began journeyman work at cabinet-making, in which he became quite skillful and which he followed for a period of several years. He was elected justice of the peace in 1872, the duties of which office he discharged for eight years, and in the meantime he was elected town clerk of Bremen, a position he filled with credit for about seven years. He was for several years engaged in the saw-milling business, which in the main was very remunerative, although he met with several reverses. He has been active in politics since 1868, having served

twelve years on the democratic central committee where his abilities won for him recognition among the leaders of his party in Marshall county. He was for four years deputy auditor, and in 1886 was his party's nominee for auditor, to which he was elected by the average majority. As a public official, Mr. Lehr has been quite popular with the people, and under his management the business of the office has been conducted with efficiency and dispatch. He is a member of the Masonic order and the G. A. R., in which he has served as commander of the post. In the Masonic fraternity he has served as master for a number of years, besides holding all other stations in the Blue lodge, and having been honored as representative member to the Grand lodge at three different sessions. His marriage was solemnized May 5, 1868, to Miss Ellen Carnahan, daughter of David and Sarah (Ringle) Carnahan. Mrs. Lehr was born in Armstrong county, Penn., and when five years of age accompanied her parents to Iowa, in which state her father died. The mother subsequently settled in Marshall county, and later moved to La Porte county where Mrs. Lehr was living at the time of her marriage. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Lehr: Cora A., Norman Edward, Hattie B., and Melinda A.

Lebrecht Lumis, cooper, was born in the kingdom of Saxony, Germany, September 8, 1829, and is the son of George and Mary Lumis, both natives of the same country. He was reared and educated in Saxony and at the age of thirteen began to learn the cooper's trade, and after becoming proficient in the same, opened a shop which he conducted for about one year. In 1853 he came to the United States and located at South Bend, where he worked as journeyman until the spring of 1855, at which time he came to Plymouth and established a shop, one of the largest of the kind in the city, and has since conducted a successful business. He purchased the old court house and moved it to its present location, and has used it as a shop until the present time. Mr. Lumis has been successful in a financial point of view, having accumulated a handsome competence, and is now one of the stockholders of the Plymouth Plow factory, and also of the electric light company. He handles all kinds of cooperage material, manufactures all kinds of barrels for the local and general trade, and his business has much more than a local reputation. He was married in Plymouth, December 1, 1857, to Miss Carrie Ebel, a native of Prussia, who died November 30, 1880. Two children of this marriage are living, viz.: Mary, wife of Jacob Schroeder, and Carrie, wife of B. Sells. Mr. Lumis is a democrat in politics and a member of the Lutheran church.

Daniel McDonald is one of the most prominent and influential citizens of Marshall county. The name has for many years been identified with the press of the county, the father of Daniel

having established the *Marshall County Democrat* in 1855, and the paper afterward being principally owned or edited by himself or sons. Daniel McDonald bought a half-interest in the office from his father in August, 1875, and since that time has been conspicuously connected with the paper as its editor. The *Plymouth Democrat*, as it has been known since 1860, has always occupied a high rank in that hard working and progressive fraternity known as "the country press of Indiana." None of the democratic state papers have had more influence with their party during the troubled years since the war than the one presided over by Daniel McDonald. But it is not simply as an editor that he has been conspicuous and influential among the democracy. He has represented it in various positions of trust and has been a familiar figure as delegate to its various conventions of all grades. In 1869 he was elected by his party as representative in the legislature from Marshall county, and served with ability and fidelity. In 1871, April 3, he was appointed clerk of Marshall county to fill out an unexpired term which expired on November 1 of the same year. He then commenced the term for which he had been elected, which expired November 1, 1875. He was re-elected and served for four more years. It is hardly necessary to add that he performed the responsible duties of the clerkship to the entire satisfaction of the people of the county and retired with the good will of all. Mr. McDonald ranks as an "old settler," having resided at Plymouth ever since the county of Marshall was organized, in 1836. In addition to the local honors conferred upon him, Mr. McDonald has often been "spoken of" for higher places, and once or twice made the race for state nominations from his party, but failed to meet with his usual success in this ambition. Mr. McDonald is about fifty-eight years of age and few men approach the evening of life with more personal friends or more general popularity with all classes.

One of the successful lawyers of Marshall county is J. D. McLaren, who was born in Indiana county, Penn., July 18, 1835. He is a son of James and Mary J. (Hill) McLaren, who moved from their native county, Indiana, to Westmoreland county, Penn., where they lived until the year 1854. In that year James McLaren moved to the city of Saltzburg, Indiana county, for the purpose of educating his family, but subsequently returned to Westmoreland county in 1857, moving thence in 1862 to McCoupon county, Ills., where his death afterward occurred. He was a man of intelligence, possessed rare business qualities, and for some years was superintendent of the Pennsylvania state railroad from Johnstown to Holidaysburg. John D. McLaren was reared in Pennsylvania, and in early life attended the schools at Saltzburg, and later became a student in Washington college,

Jefferson county, Penn., where he pursued his studies for some time, but owing to financial trouble was not enabled to complete the full course. He was for some time engaged in teaching in the town of Livermore, Westmoreland county, and in July, 1856, began the study of law in the office of H. W. Weir, of Saltzburg, under whose instruction he continued until September, 1858, at which time he was admitted to the bar. He then effected a co-partnership with his preceptor, and began the practice of his profession in Indiana county, where he continued in the enjoyment of a lucrative business until the spring of 1865. In the meantime, July, 1863, he enlisted in a company which was recruited in the town where he resided, was mustered into the service at Pittsburgh, and was honorably discharged January 21, 1864, having served principally on detail duty. In 1865 he went to Illinois, and after remaining there one year returned to Pennsylvania with the intention of locating at Pittsburgh, but was deterred from so doing on account of a fire which destroyed his valuable law library. Upon the solicitation of friends he came to Indiana in 1866, and located in Knox, the seat of justice of Stark county, where he began the practice of his profession, in which he soon won recognition among the successful lawyers of that city. In 1875 he located in Warsaw, Ind., for the purpose of educating his children, but in the spring of 1877 moved to Valparaiso, which was his home until the following September, at which time he came to Plymouth, where he has since resided and where he has a large and lucrative practice in the courts of Marshall and other counties. As a practitioner his abundant resources never fail to advance the interest of his clients, and in his discussions of law to the court, or of fact to the jury, he is ever practical, logical and lucid. He has filled the office of judge of the circuit court of Marshall county by appointment, and in his experience on the bench he exhibited a keenness of perception, a firmness of grasp upon legal propositions, and power of analysis which belong only to the natural jurist. His first wife, Anna M. Porter, daughter of Andrew W. and Ruth S. Porter, whom he married November 5, 1858, died in October, 1875. She was the mother of four children: Charles H., Birdie R., Daniel P. and John D. Mr. McLaren was again married February 2, 1879, to Miss Susan Williams, of Toledo, Ohio.

Christian Mannual was born in Germany, February 7, 1840, and is the son of Daniel and Louisa (Houff) Mannual, who came to America in 1844, and settled in Stark county, Ohio, where the father died in 1850. Mrs. Mannual is still living and makes her home at this time with the subject of this sketch. The following are the names of the living children of Mr. and Mrs. Mannual: Daniel, Antro, Charles, Christian, William and Elizabeth. Christian Mannual was reared in Ohio, and owing to the death of

his father was early in life compelled to contribute his part toward the support of the family, in consequence of which he received but a limited educational training. He became a resident of Marshall county in 1862, and soon afterward settled upon his present place, where he cleared and developed a good farm of 140 acres, which represents his own labor and industry. He was married in 1863 to Miss Elizabeth Zimmerman, daughter of Conrad Zimmerman, of Center township, and to their union have been born eleven children, viz.: Joseph L., Charles Emery, Barbara Louisa, wife of William Gottschalk; Daniel F., William, Lavina Catherine, John, Lewis, Detha, Bertha Maude, and Rosa Ella. Mr. Mannual was a soldier in the late war, enlisting in 1861 in Company K, Fifty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he served for a period of eleven months. He is a member of the Miles H. Tibbitt's post, G. A. R., of Plymouth, and independent in politics.

John S. Martin, M. D., a native of Morris county, N. J., and son of Abraham and Lydia (Cumback) Martin, was born June 21, 1836. His parents, who were both natives of the same state, moved to southern Indiana, in 1838, and eight years later emigrated to Michigan, in which state they both died, the father on November 7, 1860, and the mother in December, 1862. Of their eight children seven are now living, the doctor being the fifth in point of age. He was reared principally in Berrien county, Mich., moving there with his parents when ten years of age. His early educational training was obtained in the public schools, and he subsequently became a student at Hillsdale college, and still later pursued his studies for some time in the state university at Ann Arbor. He began teaching in the public schools at the early age of seventeen, and as an instructor soon took high rank among the successful educators of that part of the state. He subsequently became principal of the Union school at Berrien county, and also taught in Alligon and Kalamazoo counties, Mich., and La Porte county, Ind., having followed the profession with marked success until thirty-six years of age. In the meantime he began the study of medicine, which he pursued while engaged in his professional work, and with a laudable desire to become proficient in that calling, he entered the medical department of the Michigan university, in which he completed the prescribed course, graduating in homeopathy in 1877. After graduating he began the practice of his profession at Galesburg, Kalamazoo county, Mich., and after remaining there about ten years moved to Plymouth, Ind., where he has since resided in the enjoyment of an extensive practice in the city and adjacent county. Professionally the doctor occupies a conspicuous place among his brethren of the healing art, and he is no less popular as a citizen, possessing the confidence and esteem of a large cir-

cle of friends in Marshall county. He was married in 1868 to Miss Minnie C. Huff, daughter of Henry Huff, of Newton county, N. J., to which union three children, Katie L., Martha A., and William Cumback, have been born. The doctor is a member of the State Medical society, of Michigan, a prohibitionist in his political views, and a prominent member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he holds the offices of steward and class leader.

E. C. Martindale, a successful lawyer of Plymouth, and ex-prosecuting attorney, was born in Cass county, Ind., February 2, 1850, and is the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Cornwell) Martindale, natives respectively of North Carolina and Virginia. The father, a well-known minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, died in Fulton county, in 1863, and the mother departed this life in the year 1880. E. C. Martindale was taken by his parents, to Fulton county, at the age of four years, and received a good education in the city schools of Rochester. He began life for himself as a farmer, in Fulton county, and later, moved to Kansas, but on account of the death of his wife, he remained in that state but a short time, returning to Fulton county, where, in 1875, he began the study of law in the office of Enoch Sturgeon. He subsequently pursued his professional reading under the instruction of Messrs. Essick & Holman, and was admitted to the bar in Rochester. In the fall of 1882, he located at Argos, Marshall county, and the same year was elected prosecuting attorney for the district comprising the counties of Marshall and Fulton, the duties of which position he discharged in a highly creditable manner, for two terms, having been re-elected in 1884. Near the close of his official term he formed a law partnership with J. D. McLaren, in Plymouth, and the firm has since practiced quite successfully in that city. He is well grounded in the principles of legal jurisprudence, is a clear and logical speaker, a safe and reliable counselor, and occupies a conspicuous place among the successful practitioners of the Marshall county bar. Politically he is a democrat, and as such, has rendered his party valuable service in a number of campaigns. He was married March 21, 1872, to Miss Samantha Bridges, daughter of William Bridges, of Hancock county, Ind. Her death occurred November 21, 1873, and on June 9, 1879, Mr. Martindale was again married to Miss Ann M., daughter of Frederick Stair, of Greene township, a union blessed with the birth of one child, Fred C.

Charles T. Mattingly, a retired business man and well-known citizen of Plymouth, was born in Corydon, Harrison county, Ind., October 6, 1845, and is the son of Ignatius and Rachael T. Mattingly. Ignatius Mattingly was a native of Maryland, which state he left at an early day, moving with his parents to Kentucky, where he was reared to maturity. He subsequently moved to Cory-

don, Ind., where, for many years he was editor and proprietor of a newspaper. He came to Marshall county in 1856 and is now living at the town of Bourbon. The immediate subject of this sketch came to Marshall county when eleven years of age and received his educational training in the public schools and in the office of the Marshall County *Republican*, of which his father was at that time the publisher. He also completed a commercial course at Oberlin, Ohio, and in 1867 engaged in the lumber business, becoming a member of the well-known firms of Oglesbee, Mattingly & Black, and later of Oglesbee & Mattingly. He continued actively in the lumber business until the year 1877, at which time he disposed of his interests in this line in Marshall county, but he now owns a large and controlling interest in the Indiana Lumber company of Nashville, Tenn. From 1885 to 1889 he was engaged in the mercantile business, in Plymouth, which like his previous enterprise was conducted with financial profit and success. He was a soldier in the late war in Company E, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana Volunteers, in which he served until the expiration of his term of enlistment, having held the office of orderly sergeant. For the past several years Mr. Mattingly has given his attention to his real estate interests, being the owner of five valuable farms in this county, besides owning good property in Plymouth, Chicago and other cities. He possesses rare financial ability and is justly entitled to mention as one of the thrifty and enterprising citizens of Marshall county. He is prominent in the Masonic order, belonging to Kilwinning lodge, No. 149, Plymouth chapter, No. 49, and Plymouth commandery, K. T., No. 26. He is also a member of the Miles Tibbitt's post, G. A. R. Politically he belongs to the republican party. Miss Evalin L. Pain became his wife in 1866, and to their union has been born one son, Ralph Mattingly, who resides at home. Mr. and Mrs. Mattingly are attendants of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Prominent among the old and honored citizens of Plymouth, is Sigmond Mayer, member of the well-known grocery firm of Nussbaum & Mayer, is a native of Germany, born in Bibra, Saxe Meiningen, July 3, 1836. His parents M. A. and Minnie (Schayer) Mayer, were also natives of Germany, the father born in 1802, and the mother one year later. They lived and died in their native country, their deaths occurring in the years 1863 and 1849, respectively. Our subject was educated in the schools of his native country and afterward took a course in a commercial college at Cincinnati, Ohio. He came to this country in 1854, when eighteen years of age, and was for some time employed as clerk in a business house in New Orleans, going thence to Lawrenceburg, Ind., and still later to Cincinnati, making that city his headquarters while engaged in retailing jewelry throughout Indiana

and the southern states. He was thus engaged in 1861, when the war of the rebellion broke out, in which year he secured the appointment of sutler to the twenty-third Kentucky regiment. Subsequently he was made purveyor of Gen. Osterhaus' division at Vicksburgh, in which capacity he continued until March, 1864, when he severed his connection with the army and came to Plymouth and formed a partnership with L. Nussbaum in the grocery, wool, hide and fur business, and the firm thus constituted still continues. This is one of the oldest business houses in Plymouth, and has been reasonably successful. Mr. Mayer was naturalized as a citizen of the United States, in October, 1860, and the following November cast his first presidential vote for Stephen A. Douglas, since which time he has been a supporter of the democratic party. During his residence in Plymouth, he has been quite active in local politics, having filled various positions of trust and responsibility. He was elected town treasurer and clerk of the corporation before the town obtained a city charter, filling both offices jointly during the years 1867-68 and 1869. For twelve years in succession, under the city charter, he represented the Second ward in the common council, in the deliberations of which body he took an active part. In June, 1886, he was chosen a member of the board of school trustees for a term of three years, was re-appointed in 1889, and is still a member of that body. His official life has been remarkably free from criticism and as a private citizen he has always enjoyed the confidence and esteem of the people of his adopted city. Mr. Mayer was married in 1858, to Hannah Shane, of Cincinnati, a native of Saxe Weimer, Germany, and to their union have been born the following children: Minnie, wife of Nathan Kramer, of Minnesota; Rosalie, wife of N. J. Speyer, of New York city; Milton, assistant manager of the Nelson Morris Slaughter and Canning Co., Union Stock Yards, Chicago; Bertha, wife of Simon Rosenhaut, of Spokane Falls, Wash.; Solomon, who resides at the same place; Fanny, Julia, Adolph and Edwin. Mr. Mayer is a prominent member of the Masonic order, belonging to the lodge at Plymouth.

Rev. Louis Aloysius Moench, pastor of the St. Michael's Catholic congregation of Plymouth, and also the Catholic church at Bourbon, is a native of Germany, born in Freudenberg, Baden, January 25th, 1853. His early educational training was obtained in the schools of his native country, which he attended until his fourteenth year, when, in 1867, he came to the United States, landing at New York city, moving from thence to Avilla, Noble county, Ind., where he made his home for one year with Rev. Father Duehmig, pastor of the Catholic church at that place. In 1869 he went to Milwaukee, Wis., and entered the St. Francis seminary, where he completed his preparatory studies for the priesthood, and in June, 1876, was ordained priest and in-



L. A. Wrench

PASTOR OF ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH
PLYMOUTH, IND.



stalled as assistant pastor at Avilla, Ind., in connection with which charge he also ministered to several small congregations in the northern part of the state. He was subsequently transferred to Fort Wayne, where for eight months he was assistant at the Cathedral at that place, and in 1879, took charge of the congregation at Lebanon, Boone county, of which he continued as pastor until his return to Fort Wayne, in 1881. He officiated as assistant pastor of St. Mary's church for one year and one month, and in February, 1883, was transferred to Plymouth and has since had charge of the congregations at this place and Bourbon. Father Moench has become endeared to his people, and enjoys great personal popularity in Plymouth among all classes irrespective of church or creed. His life has been fraught with good works and in his sacred calling he has induced many to abandon the ways of sin for the better way of holiness and peace.

Courtland L. Morris, who for sixteen years has been closely identified with the lumber manufacturing interests of Marshall county, and who is the present proprietor of one of the largest saw-mills of northern Indiana, is a native of Ohio, born in the county of Huron, June 21, 1844. His parents were William and Angelina (Sweetland) Morris, the former a native of Danbury, Conn., and the latter of Wilksbarre, Penn. They were among the early settlers of Huron, Ohio, where the father followed farming, and where his death occurred about the year 1850. His wife preceded him to the grave, dying in 1846. The subject of this sketch was reared in his native county until sixteen years of age, at which time he went to Monmouth, Ill., where for some years he found employment as a farm laborer. In 1862, while at Monmouth, he enlisted in the army, joining Company C, of the Eighty-third Illinois volunteer infantry, with which he served as a private for three years, during the last two of which he did duty as a mounted scout with the army of the Cumberland. During his period of service he never lost a day from duty, and was neither captured nor wounded, although having participated in a number of bloody engagements. He was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., after which he went to Chicago, where on July 5, 1865, he received his discharge, and drew the residue of his pay. On leaving the army he returned to Illinois, and became a student in the Monmouth academy, in which he pursued his studies for one year, and then entered upon a commercial course in the Commercial college, at Oberlin, Ohio, which, with telegraphy, he completed in 1868. In that year he entered the service of the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co., as telegraph operator, at Bourbon, Marshall county, Ind., where he took charge of the night office. He served as night operator for about two and a half years, and was then made operator and station agent at

Inwood, in which capacity he continued until April, 1874. He severed his connection with the company in that year, and effected a co-partnership in the lumber business with George Shafer, Mr. Morris purchasing the interest of Charles Croup, and the firm thus formed became known by the name of Shafer & Morris. They manufactured and dealt in lumber at Inwood Station, and in the fall of 1886, formed a branch of the business at Plymouth, to which city they afterward moved the main office, and also erected a large mill. In connection with the lumber business, they dealt quite extensively, while at Inwood, in buggies, carts, etc., and continued the same branch of business at Plymouth, where they handled large numbers of vehicles. On February 17, 1890, the partnership of Shafer & Morris, was by mutual consent dissolved, and the business divided, Mr. Shafer remaining in charge at Inwood, and Mr. Morris assuming control of the mill and office at Plymouth. The mill of which he is proprietor is the largest in the county, being 48x86 feet in size, and supplied with the latest improved machinery, the capacity being over 15,000 feet of lumber per day. In addition to the manufacture of lumber, a large business is carried on in felloes, chair stock, etc., large quantities of which are shipped to the leading cities in different parts of the country. Mr. Morris also handles all kinds of native lumber, buying and selling for the local and general markets, handling during the year about 1,000 cars upon the different railroads. He has a large wood-yard where he handles vast quantities of wood for the local fuel market, and also deals extensively in wagons, buggies and carts, in which he leads the trade in Plymouth. In 1889 he entered into a business partnership with Charles E. Croup, under the name of Croup & Morris, and erected a large saw-mill at Marmont, at Lake Maxinkuckee, which is now in successful operation, manufacturing large quantities of lumber. Mr. Morris ranks among the successful business men of Marshall county, and is justly esteemed one of the representative citizens of Plymouth. He was married May 16th, 1868, to Mary E. Nickerson, of Huron county, Ohio, who has borne him eight children, five living, viz.: Nellie A., Hattie A., Courtland D., Lloyd H. and Lyrel G. Mr. Morris is prominent in local affairs, a republican in politics and belongs to the Royal Arcanum, and the Miles Tibbitt post, No. 260, G. A. R., of Plymouth.

John Nifong, an enterprising farmer of Center township, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Schuylkill county, that state, January 11, 1822. His parents were George and Magdalene (Jacoby) Nifong, who came from Schuylkill county to Marshall county, about the year 1852, and settled in Center township, upon the farm now occupied by Daniel Jacoby, which Mr. Nifong cleared and improved. Mr. and Mrs. Nifong were mem-

bers of the German Reform church, and their deaths occurred in 1874 and 1875, respectively. Of their ten children but three are living, viz.: the subject of this biography; Mary, wife of William Kenley, and Martha, formerly Mrs. Greene, now Mrs. York. John Nifong moved from his native county and state when quite young, to Ohio, and after residing in Franklin and Delaware counties, that state, where he obtained an education in the country schools, came to Marshall county, in 1849, and purchased his present farm, in Center township, upon which he has since resided. He was married in 1845, to Miss Lorendo Watson, of Delaware county, Ohio, a union blessed with the birth of three children, whose names are as follows: Martha, wife of Gotleib Weiser; James and Joel W. Mr. Nifong takes an active interest in the affairs of the township, is a warm friend of the public schools, and belongs to the Mt. Olivet congregation, Methodist Protestant church, in which he holds the positions of trustee and class leader. His political views are in accord with the democratic party, but he has never been an office seeker.

One of the well-known lumbermen of northern Indiana and a leading business man of Plymouth, is Mr. N. H. Oglesbee, who was born in Green county, Ohio, July 10, 1826. He is a son of Jacob and Edith (Woolman) Oglesbee, natives respectively of Virginia and New Jersey. Mr. Oglesbee's ancestors, on both sides, were among the early pioneers of Ohio, and maternally, he is a descendant of John Woolman, the eminent Quaker of England, a conspicuous figure in the early history of the Friends' church. Jacob and Edith Oglesbee were married in Ohio, and resided in that state until 1854, when they came to La Porte county, Ind., which was their home until their removal to Marshall county, four years later. The father followed farming during the greater part of his life, and died in Plymouth in 1867. His widow survived him four years, dying in 1871. They reared a family of seven children, six of whom are now living, three sons and three daughters, one son being deceased. The immediate subject of this biography was reared on a farm until his twenty-third year, received a good education in the common schools, and in 1849 abandoned agricultural pursuits and began working at the carpenter trade in La Porte county, Ind. After following carpentering and building until 1856, he removed to Plymouth and engaged in the mercantile business in partnership with Thomas Price, of La Porte, and the firm thus formed continued about eight months, when Mr. Oglesbee purchased his partner's interest and became sole proprietor. He sold goods with encouraging success for three or four years, and during that time suffered severe losses by fire, his store having been twice completely destroyed. He early took an active interest in political affairs, and in 1858 was the republican nominee for the

office of county treasurer, to which he was elected over a large democratic majority. He was re-elected in 1860, and his official record was one of the best the county has ever known. In 1863 he was appointed commissary of subsistence, in which capacity he served during the rest of the war, establishing supply depots throughout the south. He was with Sherman in his celebrated march to the sea, and for merited conduct while in the field, was breveted major at the close of the war. On severing his connection with the army, he returned to Marshall county and engaged in the lumber business at Plymouth, which he carried on until 1866, at which time he went to Chicago, where he was similarly engaged until 1871. Since that time he has dealt extensively in lumber in this county, and is now a member and director of the Indiana Lumber company, headquarters at Nashville, Tenn., and also operates a large mill at Simpson, Ill., which does a very extensive business. He deals largely in lumber in Plymouth, buying and selling for the local and general trade, and is one of the substantial business men of the city. Mr. Oglesbee was married in 1847 to Mary A. Walm, of Ohio, who died in 1853, leaving one child, since deceased. His second marriage was solemnized in 1857 with Lydia Doolittle, of Plymouth, whose death occurred in 1870. She was the mother of three children living. Mr. Oglesbee belongs to the Masonic fraternity.

F. M. Orr, business manager of H. G. Thayer & Co., grain dealers, was born in York county, Penn., April 10th, 1837. His parents, George W. and Hannah (Bennett) Orr moved to Rochester, Fulton county, Ind., in 1840, and settled about six miles south of that city and engaged in farming. George W. Orr was a forgesman in his early days but after coming to Indiana gave his entire attention to agricultural pursuits, dying in 1888. Mrs. Orr's death occurred in 1885. To Mr. and Mrs. Orr were born the following children: The subject of this sketch, Mrs. Lucretia Miller, Charles, Mrs. Emma Ault, J. N. and Adisetta. F. M. Orr was reared on the home farm in Fulton county, attended the township schools at intervals during his youth, and lived with his parents until 1865, in December of which year he became a resident of Plymouth. For a number of years he has been connected with H. G. Thayer & Co., and as already stated is now the general manager of their large warehouse at Plymouth. December 14, 1865, he married Julia A. Dunlap, daughter of James Dunlap, a native of Pennsylvania, but an early settler of Fulton county, Ind. Mr. Orr is one of the intelligent citizens of Plymouth and has the unbounded confidence of his employers. He is a member of no political organization, casting his vote for the man rather than party.

John W. Parks was born in Marshall county, Ind., May 25,

1852, where he lived with his parents about one mile north of Bourbon, in the first frame dwelling erected between Plymouth and Leesburg. He is the son of the Hon. James O. Parks, of whom a few words should be said as a prelude to this biography. James O. Parks was born in Bourbon county, Ky., March 20, 1813. In 1827 the family with whom he belonged emigrated to Rush county, Ind., and after residing there a few years, in 1835 again moved, and this time to Marshall county, and were the first white settlers in Bourbon township, naming the postoffice, the town and the township after the county they came from in Kentucky. Mr. James O. Parks during fifty-five years in Marshall county has filled many important positions of trust, and enjoyed the full confidence of the citizens of the county. On the 3rd day of October, 1836, he married Miss Susan Dinwiddie, a lady full of loveliness and amiable qualities, and in labor and hardships of life proved a worthy helpmate. John W. Parks, the subject of this sketch, has been a resident of Marshall county from his birth, when a boy moving with his parents from the farm north of Bourbon into town, where he resided until moving to Plymouth in 1876. Mr. Parks obtained that education which he could procure in the public schools of Bourbon, until 1870, when he was appointed deputy postmaster at Bourbon, and serving in that capacity for about three years; during the term H. D. Weaver, postmaster, resigned, and Harman Baylor being appointed. During the deputyship under the last named postmaster, the whole management of the office was conducted by the deputy, Mr. Baylor pursuing other business. At this time the German Baptists of northern Indiana had established what was known as "Salem college," and Mr. Parks being possessed of a strong desire to know more, resigned his position in the postoffice and entered Salem college, which he attended for two years, subsequently entering the law department of the University of Michigan, where he, in March, 1875, graduated, receiving the degree of bachelor of law. Soon after the completion of his legal course he was admitted to practice law at the Marshall county bar, and was subsequently admitted to practice in the supreme court of the state. Soon after his commencing to practice law he was united in marriage with Miss Sallie H. Mozingo, of Tipton county, Ind., and later in 1876 moved to Plymouth, where he has since continued to make his home. Since Mr. Parks was admitted to the bar, he has actively engaged in the practice of his profession, building up a reputation as an advocate and counselor which places him in the front rank of the lawyers of Indiana. Mr. Parks is identified as a prominent republican, and one of the leaders of his party in this community. He is not an office-seeker, and has never been a candidate or held any political office. In 1884 his republican friends desired to give him the judicial nomination of

his party, which he for personal reasons declined to accept, but over his positive protest he was given a complimentary vote which was extremely flattering, it only being two short of a nomination. Mr. Parks is a devout member of the Plymouth Presbyterian church, with which he united in 1878. He served as a member of the building committee, and to his efforts the congregation owe much for the magnificent church building which the society now enjoys. Mr. Parks has for several years served as a popular superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday-school, the school being the largest in the county.

William Pomeroy, a leading farmer of Center township, son of Grove O. and Margaret (Smith) Pomeroy, was born in St. Joseph county, Ind., July 26, 1834. His parents, natives respectively of Massachusetts and New York, were married at Vincennes, Ind., in 1832, settled in St. Joseph county in 1835 and the same year, came to Marshall county and located in Center township. Grove Pomeroy, the subject's grandfather, was the first permanent settler on the present site of Plymouth. The father of William, a farmer by occupation, and a leading citizen in the community in which he resided, died April 14, 1869. His widow still survives. They reared a family, four members of which are still living: Grove B.; the subject of this sketch; Smith, and Clarissa, wife of Miles Van Vactor. William Pomeroy was brought to Marshall county by his parents, when about two months old, and was reared in Center township, in the schools of which he received a fair English education. He assisted his father in developing a farm, and subsequently engaged in farming for himself, owning at this time one of the best cultivated places in Center township. He was married in 1863 to Miss Sarah Ann Van Vactor, daughter David Van Vactor, who has borne him five children, viz.: Miles, Minnie Bell, Hattie May, Lulu Jane and Grace E. Mr. Pomeroy is a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

G. R. Reynolds, M. D., a well-known physician and surgeon of Plymouth, was born in La Porte county, Ind., March 11, 1841, and is the only son of John and Keturah (Vincent) Reynolds, who were both natives of New York, and whose deaths occurred in Indiana, in the years 1869 and 1859, respectively, the father dying in Marshall county and the mother in La Porte county. Dr. Reynolds grew to manhood in La Porte county, and he received his literary education in the common schools, a Methodist college at Valparaiso, and the high school at Plymouth. He began reading medicine in La Porte, Ind., and subsequently graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan, receiving his diploma March 27, 1867. After completing his professional education he began the practice of the same in Plymouth, in which city and Marshall county,

he has since done a very extensive and successful business. He possesses many of the elements of a successful practitioner, and in his professional experience has a reputation much more than local. He is a member of the county and state medical societies, and as a member of the city school board has been a potent factor in promoting the educational interests of Plymouth. He was the first health officer of the county, and for three years has been secretary of the county board of health. He was formerly employed as a surgeon by the different railroad companies running through Plymouth, and while in this capacity was called upon to perform many exceedingly difficult operations. Politically, the doctor is a democrat, and fraternally a prominent member of the Masonic order, belonging to Blue lodge, chapter, and commandery. He served as postmaster of Plymouth, from 1885 until 1889, and discharged the duties of that position with satisfaction to all concerned. The doctor was married to Miss Martha Higday, daughter of W. S. Higday, of La Porte, Ind., and five children have been born to them, viz.: Bertha K., Maud N., Carl D., George F. and Estella.

David Alexander Ross, who has been a resident of Marshall county since September, 1863, is a native of Rush county, Ind., his birth dating from September 11, 1835. His father, Alexander Ross, came from his native country, Ireland, a number of years ago, and settled in Kentucky, in which state he married Mary Ross, by whom he had ten children: Jennie, Ann, Abie, Hettie, Sally, Angeline, America, Catherine, James Henderson and David Alexander. The mother died in 1843, and the father subsequently married Emma Williams, who had two children, Lovina, of Rush county, and James, whose residence is not known. The family came to Marshall county in 1850, and purchased the farm owned by the subject of this sketch, where the father remained on the farm about one year, and returned to Rush county, where he remained until his death in 1868. His widow still survives. The early years of our subject were passed in Rush county, and he has always been a farmer by occupation. As already stated he came to Marshall county in 1863, and purchased the home farm, upon which he has since resided, and which is one of the well cultivated places of Center township. His first wife, whom he married in Rush county in 1854, was Miss Martha Machlen, daughter of John Machlen. She died July 29, 1872, and of her children the following are living: Amanda, Ross, Jonana Josephine, wife of William Stranderman; Armilda, wife of John Kenley, and William Elmer, of Spokane Falls, Wash. Mr. Ross's second marriage was solemnized in 1872 with Mrs. Wilhelmina (Weissert) Ross, who has borne him two children, viz.: Caroline and Pearl. Mr. Ross is a member of the Methodist Protestant church, and belongs to the Mt. Olive congregation,

in which society he holds the office of steward, likewise that of trustee.

Michael Ryan, deputy auditor of Marshall county, and one Plymouth's popular young citizens, was born in the city of La Porte, Ind., February 23rd, 1857, and is the son of David and Mary (Ryan) Ryan, both parents natives of Ireland. The father came to America in 1854 and located in the town of La Porte, and from there moved to Plymouth in 1858. His wife whom he married in La Porte, came to the United States in 1855. They were the parents of three children, two living, viz.: Michael and Mary, wife of Michael McGary of Plymouth. Mr. Ryan died April 18th, 1885, in his sixty-first year. His widow still survives, making her home in Plymouth. They were both active members of the Catholic church, and assisted in the organization of St. Michael's congregation in this city. Michael Ryan was educated in the public schools of Plymouth, and the parochial schools of the same place, and at the age of fourteen became clerk in the dry goods and clothing store of R. Williamson, in whose employ he continued for a period of nine years. He then engaged with M. Laur & Son, in the same line of trade, with whom he remained as salesman for six years. March 14, 1887, he was appointed deputy auditor of Marshall county, under C. H. Lehr, the duties of which position he has discharged in a very creditable manner until the present time. Mr. Ryan has been very active in church work, striving with laudable energy and enterprise to build up the congregation and place it upon a substantial financial basis. February 18th, 1890, he read a very carefully prepared and elaborate address upon the history of the congregation at this place, the major portion of which is reproduced in this volume.

George Schafer, manufacturer and dealer in lumber, is a native of Stark county, Ohio, and son of John and Rosanna Schafer, who came from Germany a number of years ago, and settled in the above county and state as early as the year 1816. John Schafer was a mechanic, and for a number of years followed the wagon-maker's trade in Stark county, Ohio, where his death subsequently occurred. His wife also died in Stark county. Their children living, are: Love, Mrs. Catherine Spidel, Mrs. Rosanna Carter, Mrs. Eliza Klein, Mary, and George, whose name introduces this sketch. George Schafer was reared in Stark county, Ohio, in the schools of which he received his education, and in early life became quite proficient as a carpenter and builder. In 1852 he went to California, where he remained until 1857, returning to Indiana in the latter year and settling at Valparaiso, where, in 1860, he was united in marriage to Miss Paulina Miller, daughter of Charles Miller, of Porter county. He afterward moved to Colorado, thence to St. Joseph

Mo., and later to Nebraska, where he engaged in stock-raising. He came to Marshall county in 1866, and engaged in the manufacture of lumber at Inwood in partnership with Mr. Croup, and the firm thus formed continued about eleven years. At the end of that time Mr. Morris, of Plymouth, became a partner, and the firm lasted until February, 1890. Mr. Schafer has been successful in his various enterprises, and in addition to the lumber trade, deals quite extensively in wagons and agricultural implements. Politically, he is a democrat, and in religion, a Lutheran. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Schafer are five in number, viz.: Charles, traveling salesman, resident of Logansport; George, William, Lewis and Jennie.

Hiram U. Shafer, a native of Stark county, Ohio, and son of John and Sarah Shafer, was born March 20, 1844. John and Sarah Shafer, whose maiden name was Secrest, were both natives of the above county and state, where they resided until 1845, when they moved to Marshall county, Ind., and cleared a farm in Green township. In 1852, Mr. Shafer moved to Fulton county, where he also cleared a farm upon which he lived until 1866, at which time he returned to Marshall county and became a resident of Green township. He moved to his present farm in Center township in 1882, and is now retired from active life. He has been a prominent citizen of the county, is a democrat in politics, and has filled several official positions among which was that of justice of the peace. In addition to farming he was for some time engaged in the saw-milling business, and for several years operated a threshing machine in different parts of this and other counties. Mr. and Mrs. Shafer had a family of eight children, six sons and two daughters, viz.: Israel, Hiram, Philetus, Martin, William, Leonard, Cynthia, and Alwilda, now Mrs. Charles Myers. The immediate subject of this mention was reared to manhood in Fulton county, received his education in the common schools and has followed agricultural pursuits and the carpenter's trade. He settled on his present farm in Center township in 1875, since which time he has cleared the greater part of the same and added to his original purchase until he now owns 335 acres in the home place, besides 315 acres elsewhere, making an aggregate of 650 acres. He is one of the largest landholders in the county and also ranks as one of the most successful farmers. He was married in 1870 to Miss Lucy E. Taber, daughter of Samuel Taber, of Center township, to which marriage one child was born. This child died in infancy, and Mrs. Shafer departed this life in 1877.

Few men of Marshall county are so widely and favorably known as Thomas Shakes, a leading furniture dealer of Plymouth, and at present, the efficient trustee of Center township. Mr. Shakes is a native of Marshall county, being born in Greene

township, February 10, 1850, the son of John and Eliza Shakes. The father was a native of Scotland, but came to the United States in early life, locating in Marshall county, Ind., where he purchased land from the government in Greene township, having been one of the pioneers of that section. His wife, whose maiden name was Eliza World, was born in South Carolina, but came with her parents to Indiana at an early day, and spent several years in La Porte county, where the family originally located. They subsequently moved to Greene township, Marshall county, where Mr. and Mrs. Shakes were married, and where his death occurred in the year 1856, and hers in 1872 in Walnut Station. They had a family of three children, two sons and one daughter, the latter deceased. The sons are the subject of this mention, C. W. Shakes being a prominent business man of Bourbon, this county. Thomas Shakes was reared on the home farm in Greene township, received his elementary education in the country schools, and subsequently became a student of the Valparaiso normal school, in which he completed the teachers' course, graduating in 1878. He taught school at intervals during his attendance at this institution, and after completing his education, followed the teacher's profession in Marshall county until about the year 1879, during which time he earned the reputation of being an enthusiastic and successful educator. His abilities as a school man were duly recognized in 1881, by his appointment as superintendent of the public schools of Marshall county, to which position he was twice re-elected without opposition. He brought to the office a mind well fortified with professional experience, and his superior executive ability made his three terms of six years signally successful in placing the schools of the county on a higher plane than they before occupied. Previous to his election as superintendent he held the position of deputy recorder of Marshall county, to which he was appointed in 1879, and the duties of which he discharged in an eminently successful manner until 1881. In the spring of 1888 he was elected trustee of Center township, and re-elected in 1890, by a majority of 415, the largest ever given any candidate in the township, and of which office he is the present incumbent. It is safe to say that Marshall county has never had a more devoted friend of the public schools than Mr. Shakes, and although now practically retired from educational work, he does not lose sight of the schools with which he was so long identified, and which he looks upon as the best safeguards of society and the country. Upon retiring from the superintendency he engaged in the furniture and undertaking business in Plymouth, and is now conducting one of the leading establishments of the kind in the city. It might be well to state that his first business experience was in the mercantile trade at the village of Walnut, where he began

selling goods in 1871, and where he continued until compelled to close his establishment on account of the memorable panic of 1873. October 18, 1882, Mr. Shakes was united in marriage to Sarah L. Vogel, of Monterey, Pulaski county, daughter of Diebold Vogel, a native of the French province of Alsace. To this union have been born the following children: Mary, Olga, Rudolph, Vogel, and Eva Zenith. Politically Mr. Shakes is an earnest supporter of the democratic party, and fraternally a member of the Masonic, Royal Arcanum and Knights of Pythias societies.

Daniel C. Shively, a prosperous business man of Marshall county, and proprietor of the Inwood flouring mill, was born in Stark county, Ohio, April 3, 1842. His parents, Jacob B. and Anna (Bortz) Shively, were natives of the same county and state, and early settlers of Marshall county, moving here in 1846, and settling in German township where the father engaged in farming. He afterward moved near the Stark county boundary, west of Plymouth, where he still resides. He is a prominent member of the Baptist church in which he has held the position of bishop for thirty-eight years, and is now an elder of a local congregation in Stark county. Of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Shively, the following are living: The subject of this mention; Manuel, who resides on the old homestead in German township, and Caroline, wife of Joseph Honnewalt, of Butler county, Ohio. Daniel C. Shively has been a resident of Marshall county since his fourth year, during which long period of residence he has gained the friendship and good will of a large number of people with whom he has had business relations. After remaining with his parents sixteen years, he began the manufacture of lumber in Bourbon township, subsequently engaging in agricultural pursuits, and since 1888, has been proprietor of the Inwood flouring mill, which he has greatly improved and supplied with machinery for the manufacture of flour by the roller process. He is doing a large and lucrative business, for the local and general trade, and the product of his mill has become widely and favorably known on account of its superior quality. He was first married in 1863, to Miss Hannah Burkholter, daughter of John Burkholter, of Elkhart county, Ind. She died in 1870, leaving five children whose names are as follows: Oliver, who assists his father in the mill; John, of Elkhart county; Jacob, who resides in the county of Stark; Katie, at home, and Ulrich, who lives in Elkhart county. Mr. Shively's second wife, Mary Stuntz, daughter of John Stuntz, of German township, whom he married in 1885, has three children: Frank, Emma and Mary. In addition to his milling business, Mr. Shively is proprietor of a feed store at Plymouth, which has a large patronage. He is a member of the German Baptist church in which he holds the office of dea-

con, and in politics adheres to no party creed, preferring to be known as an independent.

John M. Shoemaker, for thirty-four years an enterprising business man of Plymouth, and senior member of the firm of Shoemaker & Son, dealers in fancy groceries, confections and tobacco, and proprietors of the leading restaurant of the city, is a native of Germany, and dates his birth from the 15th day of October, 1830. He early learned the jeweler's trade in his native country, and when a young man entered the German army, with which he served for a period of three years. In 1854 he came to the United States, and located at Detroit, Mich., where he followed his trade for six months, going thence to Chicago, where he was similarly employed for a limited period. His next stopping place was La Porte, Ind., where, in 1855, he married Lena Hausman, who was born in Germany in 1835, and came to America early in the fifties. From La Porte Mr. Shoemaker went to Michigan City, and in 1856 he located in Plymouth, where for a number of years he carried on a very successful jewelry business. About the year 1866 he purchased a mill and began the manufacture of flour in Plymouth, and was thus engaged for about ten years, when he sold out and began dealing in boots and shoes, which branch of business he continued until within a comparatively recent date. He subsequently took back his mill property, and after closing out the boot and shoe business, continued the manufacture of flour until 1881, when he again disposed of the mill and engaged in his present business with his son, Fred M. Shoemaker. Mr. Shoemaker has been prominently identified with the business interests of Plymouth, and has always manifested a lively interest in municipal affairs, having served at different times as member of the common council. Politically he is a democrat, fraternally a member of the Odd Fellows order, and in religion, a Catholic. To Mr. and Mrs. Shoemaker have been born two children: John B. (deceased), was born in Michigan City, in 1856, died in Plymouth, March 2, 1888, leaving a wife and two children; Fred M., was born in Plymouth, November 6, 1859, educated in the city schools, and on completing his education, entered his father's business house, in which he served in the capacity of clerk until engaging with August Wolf in the clothing trade some time later. He continued the clothing business until 1881, at which time he entered into partnership with his father, and the firm thus formed still continues. He was married November 6, 1887, to Tena Shultz, of Michigan City, who has borne him one child, a daughter, Laura.

John W. Siders was born in Highland county, Ohio, March 31, 1839, and is a son of Henry and Nancy (Kidd) Siders. His father was born in Maryland, and when a child his parents es-

tablished their homes in Virginia, in which state he was reared. The mother was born and reared in Virginia, and her father was of revolutionary fame. The marriage of Henry and Nancy (Kidd) Siders was consummated in Ohio, and gave issue to five children, two sons and three daughters, of which only our subject now survives. His father was a farmer by occupation, and died at the age of fifty-eight years, his death occurring in Illinois in 1860. His widow who removed to Illinois in 1856, now survives, and resides with her son. The subject of our sketch received a very limited education in the country schools up to the age of twelve years, since when he attended school for but forty days. He has gained a liberal education through the avenues of books, papers, and a wide experience. His father died when the son was but twenty-one years of age, and he began the struggle of life by assuming the position of the head of the family. He had taught school from the age of eighteen, teaching eleven winter terms and farming in summer. In the fall of 1875 he was elected county treasurer of McDonough county, Ill., and served two years, or one term. In February, 1878, he purchased an interest in the *Plymouth Republican*, and thereafter he has resided in Plymouth, and been identified with the publication of the *Republican*. He is a practical and able newspaper man, and a reputable citizen. He is and ever has been a staunch republican in politics. September 16, 1889, he was commissioned postmaster in Plymouth, and is the present postmaster. June 19, 1888, he was united in marriage with Miss Ella J. Hume, born in McDonough county, Ill. Mr. Siders and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. His life has been active and full of perseverance. He is entitled to much credit, as an editor, citizen and official.

John Soice, a retired business man and ex-treasurer of Marshall county, is a native of Germany, born in Hillsbach, Baden (now Prussia), November 7, 1830. His parents were Frederick William and Regina (Brinkman) Soice, both natives of Germany, where they raised a family of three children, namely: Bernhard, a farmer of Minnesota; John, whose name introduces this sketch, and Elizabeth, wife of Charles Tascher. In the year 1839, the Soice family came to the United States, landing in New York city, after a voyage of fifty-nine days on the ocean. From New York city they traveled by railroad to Buffalo, N. Y., thence by boat over lake Erie to Cleveland, Ohio, thence by the Ohio canal to Zoar, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, then by wagon to Carroll county, Ohio, where the father began working at his trade of dyer, which he soon abandoned, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. About two and a half years later, he moved to Stark county, Ohio, where he also followed farming, until his death, which occurred February, 1844. His widow, who afterward re-

married, came to Marshall county in 1849 with her oldest son, and resided here until August, 1871, at which time she moved to Mishawaka, St. Joseph county, where she died in October of the same year. The youthful days of our subject were spent in Stark and Carroll counties, Ohio, and at the age of fifteen, he began working for himself as a farm laborer, for one Richard Elson, in whose employ he continued two years. When seventeen years old, he began to learn the harness maker's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship, and on becoming proficient in the same, he came to Marshall county, Ind., 1850, and located at Plymouth. Being unable to find work at his trade immediately, he was employed for some time on the construction of a brick jail, but later, engaged with Joseph Evans in the harness making trade, with whom, and others, he worked until the fall of 1852, at which time, he opened a shop of his own at the town of Bremen. He did a successful business there for a number of years, and while a resident of the town, was very active in promoting its material interests. In 1860 he made a visit to Pike's Peak, Col., and after spending eight months in the gold fields with indifferent success, he returned to Bremen, which continued to be his home until his removal to Plymouth, in 1871. He was elected justice of the peace in 1856, a position he held for three terms, and in 1870, was the democratic nominee for the office of county treasurer, to which he was elected the following year. He held the position of treasurer two consecutive terms, and while in the office, assisted in organizing the First National bank at Plymouth, of which he subsequently became cashier. He filled the office of cashier until 1878, when he disposed of his bank stock, and retired from the concern. In the spring of 1876 he purchased a farm of 300 acres in West and Center townships, to which he has since given the greater part of his attention. In 1875, he purchased his present brick residence on South Michigan street, where he has since resided, having practically retired from business life. Mr. Soice was married in Bremen in 1853, to Margaret Hartzog, who was born in Switzerland in 1832, and came to this country with her parents when but six months of age. Thirteen children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Soice, of whom the following survive: Oliver G., present treasurer of Marshall county, and one of the leading young citizens of Plymouth; Emma A., wife of John Bell; Elizabeth E., wife of Edward S. Hogarth; Edward H., Clara A., Flora P., Milton E., Walter M., Rosa E., and Charles L. Mr. Soice is a notable example of what energy and determination can accomplish in the face of opposing circumstances. As already stated, he began life for himself when but fifteen years of age, with but a limited education, and no capital except a well formed determination to succeed. He learned his trade unaided, and since that time, has been compelled to rely

entirely upon his own exertions. His sterling worth and character for honesty and integrity, led the people to elect him to the most responsible position in the gift of the county, and they had no cause to regret their choice, for he discharged the duties of the office with credit to himself and a satisfaction to all concerned. Broad and liberal in his views, enterprising and progressive, he has been ready at all times to assist all worthy enterprises having for their object the advancement of the interests of the county. He is one of the representative citizens of Plymouth.

Oliver G. Soice, treasurer of Marshall county, and one of the prominent young citizens of Plymouth, was born in the town of Bremen, this county, July 12th, 1855, and is the oldest living child of John Soice, whose sketch appears elsewhere. The early life of Mr. Soice was spent in his native town, and he received his education in the public schools, subsequently attending the Hillsdale college at Michigan, in which he completed the commercial course. He came to Plymouth in 1871, at which time his father assumed the duties of the treasurer's office. On quitting school Mr. Soice became deputy county treasurer under A. L. Thompson, since which time he has been continuously in the office as deputy of Mr. Thomson, Frederick Tescher and John K. Lawrence, and as county treasurer to which he was elected on the democratic ticket in 1886. Mr. Soice received a majority of 393 votes, which was a larger majority than that received by any other candidate on the county ticket that year, and at his reelection in 1888 he received a majority of 748, the largest ever given any candidate for the office of treasurer. This fact demonstrated the great personal popularity of Mr. Soice throughout the county, and was also an emphatic endorsement of his administration of the office. Mr. Soice stands high in Masonry, in which he has taken a number of degrees, including that of Knight Templar, and is also a member of the Royal Arcanum and Knights of Pythias. In 1884 he engaged in business in Plymouth in partnership with E. S. Hogarth, a well-known firm which deals extensively in groceries. Mr. Soice was married in December, 1878, to Olive M., daughter of John D. Armstrong, of Plymouth. They have three children, viz.: Gertrude C., Claude W. and Harry J.

C. H. Swindell, dealer in butter, eggs and poultry, was born in Whitley county, Ind., February 28, 1862, the son of Charles and Sarah (Caldwell) Swindell, both parents natives of the state of Delaware. The father, who was a member of Company F, One Hundredth Indiana volunteers in the late war, was killed by a running train in Tennessee while in the service. He reared a family of five children, the following of whom are living: Emma; Joseph, who is a partner of the subject in business; May

and C. H. The mother and children moved to Plymouth in 1881, and she died in January of the following year. C. H. Swindell was reared in his native county, attended the schools of North Manchester, and began his business life as a dealer of produce in that city in partnership with his brother. They carried on a successful trade in North Manchester until their removal to Plymouth in 1881, since which time their trade has largely increased, they being the most extensive dealers in their line in Marshall county. Mr. Swindell is a member of the Masonic order, in which he has taken a number of degrees, including that of Sir Knight, and in politics is a supporter of the republican party. He was married in 1889 to Miss Erdine Showecker, daughter of Mrs. Louisa Showecker, of Plymouth.

Benjamin Switzer, a native of Columbiana county, Ohio, was born October 28, 1827, and is a son of Jacob and Catherine (Mummert) Switzer. The parents were both natives of the southern part of Pennsylvania, and died in Columbiana county, Ohio. Their living children are the following: Isaac, Tobias, Levi, Benjamin; Susan, wife of Charles Holloway, of Michigan; Eliza, wife of James Crook, of Ohio; Ann, wife of Mr. Groves, of Trumble county, Ohio, and Sophia, who is unmarried. The subject of this sketch was reared and educated in Ohio, and early learned the carpenter's trade, and afterward engaged in the lumber business. He was married in Stark county, Ohio, October 13, 1851, to Miss Lydia Ann Blackford, daughter of Joseph and Mildred (Walker) Blackford. Mrs. Switzer's parents were natives of Ohio, and her grandfather, James Walker, was a gallant soldier in the war for American independence. After his marriage, Mr. Switzer resided for some time in Columbiana county, and afterward moved to Jay county, Ind., where he followed carpentering for several years. He became a resident of Marshall county in 1861, locating at Bourbon, where he followed his trade for some time, and then engaged in the saw-mill business in which venture he was quite successful. He subsequently moved to Kosciusco county, and later, in 1884, returned to Marshall county, and located in Center township, upon his present farm. Mr. Switzer is a substantial farmer and one of the progressive citizens of Center. Mr. and Mrs. Switzer have five children: Leonda P., a mechanic, of Lincoln, Neb.; Le Roy G., of Portland, Ore.; Laura (deceased), twin sister of Le Roy; Calvin L., Emily A. and Alice Adelia, last two of whom are living at home.

Henry G. Thayer, a grain dealer and prominent citizen of Plymouth, was born in the town of Euclid, Onondaga Co., N. Y., April 20, 1834. His parents, Rev. George H. and Hannah (Griffin) Thayer, were natives of that state. The father was born in 1807, and was a life-long minister of the gospel, accord-

ing to the faith of the Methodist Episcopal church. Henry G. Thayer, his son, had few educational advantages. The family removed to Indiana in 1845, and settled in Peru, Miami county, where he attended for three years, a school taught by his father. The family then went to Marshall county, and here during the winters of 1849 and 1850, he engaged in teaching. The careful training he had received from his father, and his general knowledge, eminently fitted him for the profession of teaching. In 1850 he became a clerk for H. B. Pershing, with whom he remained about six months, and subsequently, for a period of near five years, he remained in the employ of Messrs. Westervelt & Hewitt, as salesman, book-keeper and trusted clerk. In 1857 he graduated with honors from the Iron City commercial college, at Pittsburgh, Penn., and in the same year returned to Plymouth, Ind., and became book-keeper in the dry goods store of Cleveland & Hewitt. A few months later he was appointed deputy sheriff of Marshall county. Not long thereafter he gave up this office and embarked in the grain business at Plymouth, where he built and operated the first grain warehouse, giving the first grain market for Marshall county. About this time Mr. Thayer became interested at intervals with the grocery and dry goods pursuits, only for a short time. Subsequently he became associated with N. H. Oglesbee, in the general lumber trade, which trade he suspended in 1868, by selling his interest. Thereafter he turned his whole attention to the continuation of the grain trade. This he has continued even unto now, each year increasing the magnitude of the trade and until his business has reached enormous proportions. Mr. Thayer is a remarkably successful and practical business man, and perhaps takes the front rank as a financier. He has amassed an ample fortune by untiring energy and industry, together with unswerving integrity. He was first a whig in politics, but in 1854 became an earnest supporter of the republican party, of whose principles he has since continued an ardent advocate. He held several positions of honor and trust. In 1872 he was a defeated candidate, by forty votes, for the state legislature as representative, and two years later received the support of his own county (Marshall) for nomination as candidate for congress, but refused to allow his name to be used as a candidate in the convention. Subsequently his party in convention, unanimously nominated him as presidential elector for the Thirteenth congressional district, which position he accepted. During the civil war, although not liable to military duty, he placed a substitute in the field, and assisted the Union cause in various ways. He is a member of the order of Odd Fellows, and has attained to the post of past grand. Mr. Thayer has long been identified with the Masonic fraternity of the city, state and nation. He received the York Rite degree in

1857. He held the high offices in the Blue lodge, the chapter and commandery. He held the position of grand commander of Knights Templar of Indiana. He became grand patron of the grand chapter of Indiana, also grand marshal of the general grand chapter of the United States. In 1877, at Boston, he was created sovereign grand inspector-general of the thirty-third degree, and honorary member of the supreme grand council of the ancient accepted Scottish Rite, for the northern Masonic jurisdiction of the United States. In 1878, he was initiated a member of the provincial grand lodge of the United States, of the royal order of Scotland. July 9, 1856, Mr. Thayer was united in marriage to Miss Mary E. VanValkenburgh, of Plymouth, daughter of James F. and Angelica VanValkenburgh. Mrs. Thayer is a lady of high Christian character, whose affectionate and devout qualities have no doubt largely aided her husband in achieving his success in life. Unto her marriage with Mr. Thayer have been born six children, namely: Harry, Edgar (deceased), George Henry, James Wesley, Alice Lavantia (deceased), Mary Angelica and Horace (deceased). Mr. and Mrs. Thayer are zealous members of the Episcopal church, and they and family enjoy a high social standing.

Arthur L. Thomson was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., March 21, 1834. From his fifteenth year until he was twenty-one years of age, he was employed as shipping clerk by a firm in Ogdensburg, N. Y. At the end of that term until 1861, he was clerk on the steamers Niagara and British Empire, on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence river, and in 1862 clerked on a steam tug at New York city. In 1863 he was lumber inspector at Chicago, Ill. In 1864 he came to Plymouth, Marshall county, Ind., and for two years assisted George H. Benson in the lumber trade, and in 1866 began work for H. G. Thayer in the grain business, and continued for five years, when he accepted the appointment of deputy treasurer of Marshall county, under John Soice. At the end of eight years he became Mr. Soice's successor in office, and served for two terms. In 1879 he became senior member of the firm of Thomson & Brink, brick planing mill. In 1880 he bought his partner's interest in the concern, and has since then managed the business alone. In 1876 and 1878, Mr. Thomson was chairman of the democratic county central committee. He has served as clerk of both the town and city of Plymouth. From 1869 to 1881, he was vestryman of St. Thomas' Episcopal church of Plymouth, and, during the last year of that time, he was also junior warden, and was relieved from the duties of these offices by refusing to be re-elected. In 1877 he was elected director of the First National Bank of Marshall county. He was also city councilman from the First ward. He was married, March 1, 1869, to Miss Eunice Bell, of Plymouth,

who died in May, 1871. He was again married, January 25, 1875, to Miss Julia E. Patterson, of this city. This second union has been blessed with three children. Mr. Thomson is a man of good business tact, fine executive ability, is very successful in business, is quite a politician, and is greatly admired by his friends.

William D. Thompson, whose brief biography is herewith presented, was born in Fayette county, Ind., March 4, 1827, and traces his ancestry back through several generations to his great grandfather, James Thompson, who came to this country and settled in that part of the District of Columbia taken off the state of Maryland, where William Thompson, his grandfather was born in 1776. In 1798, was married to Miss Nancy Lewis, and moved to Bracken county, Ky., about 1800. He and his father were Baptist ministers, but after moving to Fayette county, Ind., in 1816, he severed his connection with the Baptist church, and became identified with the Disciples, of which denomination he was also a minister until his death. He assisted in the organization of a number of congregations in Fayette and other counties, and also preached in Marshall county, after settling there in 1836. On coming to this county he purchased a large tract of land near Maxinkuckee lake, on which himself and children settled. He reared a family of four sons and four daughters, two of whom are now living, viz.: Mary, wife of Elias Dickson, of Union township, and William E., of Lincoln, Neb. Lewis Thompson, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born December 20, 1804, in Bracken county, Ky., and was by occupation a farmer, in politics, a democrat, and a member of the Christian or Disciples church, and was married to Phebe Dickson, February 27, 1825. Of their children the following grew to maturity: William D., Alexander C., Nancy J. and Julia A. William D. Thompson came to Marshall county at the age of nine years, since which time he has resided continuously in the same county. February 14, 1850, he was married to Miss Amanda Logan, daughter of Thomas Logan, of the same county. The union has resulted in the birth of four children: Phebe C., Laura E., Albertus C. and Olive M. He held the office of justice of the peace in Union township, Marshall county, for four years ending in 1858, and held the office of township trustee, in Center township, same county, from April, 1882, to 1886, and in politics has always been a democrat, and is an elder in the Christian church of Plymouth, Ind.

Jacob Wade, a well-known merchant of Plymouth, member of the firm of Haag & Wade, proprietors of a grocery, provisions, hardware, tinware, cutlery and crockery house, was born in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, June 6, 1840. After leaving school, he learned the trade of shoemaking in his native country, which

he followed there until 1864, at which time, in company with a brother, Andreas Wade, he came to the United States, coming direct to Plymouth, where his half-brother and half-sister were then living. On arriving here, Mr. Wade at once began shoemaking, which he continued at intervals until 1870, when he was compelled to abandon the trade on account of impaired health. The same year he entered the store of Nussbaum & Mayer as clerk, in which capacity he continued thirteen years, severing his connection with the firm in 1883 to engage in business for himself. He effected a co-partnership with Joseph Haag in the general grocery trade, to which he has since added the departments above enumerated, and the firm is now in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative patronage. Mr. Wade was married in Plymouth in 1867 to Elizabeth Stein, who was born in Germany in 1831 and died in this city in 1887, leaving three children, viz.: Katie, Andrew and Zeno. Mr. Wade married his present wife, Mrs. Frances Johnson, of Plymouth, on the 28th day of November, 1889. Mr. Wade has been a member of the Catholic church since 1864, and is at this time chorister of the St. Michael congregation.

Richard Williamson was born in county Cork, Ireland, October 28, 1815, son of James and Ann (Flynn) Williamson, who came to America in 1840 and settled in York state. Mr. Williamson was reared and educated in his native country, and in early life entered upon an apprenticeship to learn the mercantile business, at which he served until 1844. He came to the United States in that year and located in Evansville, Ind., where for six years he was engaged as a clerk in a dry goods house. He next went to Fairfield, Ill., where he established a business of his own, which he conducted with fair success for several years, subsequently disposing of his stock and engaging as clerk in New York, in which city and Philadelphia he was employed for two years. In 1859 he came to Plymouth, Ind., and established a dry goods business, which he continued until 1881, meeting with good success during that period. During the last few years Mr. Williamson has not been actively engaged in business, having practically retired from the mercantile life, and is now giving his attention to his farm. He was married in 1854 to Miss Jennie B. Fillson, daughter of Robert Fillson, of Columbiana county, Ohio, but a native of Cumberland county, Penn. Mrs. Williamson was born in Westmoreland county, Penn., and is the mother of one child, a daughter, Mary, wife of Charles De May, of Chicago. Mr. Williamson's political views are in harmony with the principles of the democratic party, and the Catholic church holds his religious creed.

Prominent among the well-known citizens of Marshall county, is John N. Wilson, the present efficient sheriff, who was born in

Shelby county, Ind., November 7th, 1847. His parents, Walter and Elizabeth (Worthington) Wilson were both natives of Kentucky, from which state they moved to Indiana at an early day, settling in Shelby county, about the year 1838. Subsequently in 1852 they removed to La Porte county, and after a residence there of some years, located in St. Joseph county, at the village of New Carlisle, where Mrs. Wilson's death occurred in 1876. Mr. Wilson departed this life at the residence of his daughter in La Porte county, March, 1879. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson reared a family of nine children, five of whom, all boys, still survive. John N. Wilson was reared principally in La Porte county, in the schools of which he received a good English education. In August, 1876, he began farming for himself in Center township, Marshall county, four miles south of Plymouth, upon land which he had previously purchased. In May, 1886, he was nominated by the democratic party for the office of sheriff of Marshall county, to which position he was triumphantly elected the following fall. Such was the ability with which he managed the office that he was renominated without opposition, and again elected in 1888, being the present incumbent. Mr. Wilson enjoys great personal popularity throughout the county, and as a public official, has endeavored to serve the people rather than party. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to Plymouth lodge and chapter, also to commandery, No. 26, K. T. He was married September 12th, 1867, to Sarah E. Connor, of La Porte county, who has borne him five children, two sons and three daughters, one of whom, a daughter, is deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Christian church at Argos.

Dr. James H. Wilson, physician and surgeon, is a native of Indiana, born in Shelby county, February 5th, 1838, son of Walter and Elizabeth (Worthington) Wilson. He was reared in Shelby county until fourteen years of age, at which time he accompanied his parents to the northern part of La Porte county, where he grew to manhood. He received his literary education at New Carlisle, St. Joseph county, an institution under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church, and later took a business course at Bryant & Stratton commercial college at Chicago. Having decided to make the medical profession a life work, he began the study of the same at New Carlisle in the office of Dr. J. Davis, and afterward entered the medical department of the Michigan university at Ann Arbor, from which institution he graduated in the class of 1873. He began the practice of his profession at Argos in 1871 before completing his medical course in the university, and continued in that town until his removal to Plymouth, in August, 1878. Since locating in the county seat the doctor's well known professional ability has

won him a large and lucrative practice in the city and surrounding country, and he now enjoys the distinction of being the leading physician and surgeon of the county. While giving attention to the general practice, he makes a specialty of surgery in which he excels, being frequently called upon to perform difficult operations requiring great skill, by parties living at remote distances from his usual field of practice. He is a member of the Marshall county medical society, and was the first secretary of the same, in which position he served for several years. He has also served as president of this organization, which at this time is an auxiliary of the state medical society and the American medical association. He is also a member of the national association of railway surgeons, and of the tri-state surgical society of the Lake Erie & Western railroad, in the organization of which he was a prime mover and charter member and of which he has since served as secretary. The doctor is a democrat in politics, and has served as mayor of Plymouth, and also as member of the town school board of Argos, and is now secretary of the Marshall county board of health. He has served as surgeon for the Pittsburgh, Fort Wayne & Chicago railroad, and Lake Erie & Western railroad for two years, and has given eminent satisfaction in those official capacities. He was married in 1871 to Miss Lizzie A. Hay, daughter of David Hay of New Carlisle, Ind.

Charles H. Woodbury was born in the town of Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont, October 11, 1831, and is the son of Calvin and Amanda (Cushing) Woodbury, both natives of the same state. In 1833, the family moved to Delaware county, Ohio, and from there, in 1848, to Marshall county, Ind., settling in West township, where the father died in 1851. He was a man of intelligence, a whig in his political belief, and in religion a Unitarian. His widow survived him thirty-five years, departing this life in 1886. They had five children who grew to maturity, all dead but the subject of this mention. Their names are as follows: Mariah, wife of Newton R. Packard; Mary; Ellen, wife of A. C. Capron, and Henry. Charles H. Woodbury was reared principally in Ohio, and his educational training was limited to the branches taught in the country schools of that period. In 1859 he went to California, and until 1865 was engaged in farming and mining in that state, and the latter year returned to Indiana, locating in Marshall county. He made the trip west by the overland route and returned by water. He was married in 1868 to Miss Matilda Vinall, daughter of Dr. Vinall, of Plymouth, and two years later settled upon his present farm in Center township, where he has since successfully pursued the agriculturist's vocation. Politically, Mr. Woodbury is an earnest supporter of the democratic party, and fraternally, belongs to Plymouth lodge and chapter, F. & A. M. He is not a member of any church, but his wife and

family are members of the Episcopal church. Mr. and Mrs. Woodbury have seven children, viz.: Maggie, Alice, John, Gertrude, Oscar, Bessie and Harry.

William Zehner, the subject of this sketch, though of German descent, is of American parentage, his great grandfather, Adam Zehner, having come to this country from near Swoltzswalt, Germany, in the year 1746, at the age of twenty years, working three years for his passage to America. Settled in Schuylkill county, Penn. Served in the war of the revolution. Died in the year 1809, at the age of eighty-three years. His grandfather, David Zehner, was a captain in the war of 1812, and bore a distinguished reputation; after the close of the war he engaged in the milling business in Schuylkill county, Penn. He died in 1831. His father, Solomon, was a miller, as were also all of his brothers, seven in number. Six of his sons being millers, the seventh being a merchant. In 1842 Mr. Zehner moved his family from Columbia county, Penn., to Wayne county, Ind., and in 1851 moved to Marshall county, settling in the woods four and a half miles southeast of Argos, where they lived two weeks under an elm tree while they built a rude log cabin which still remains to this day, having stood the storms of near forty years, the timber being cut in the month of August, and still remains apparently sound. At that early period the woods were alive with all kinds of game, deer and wolves being very plentiful, while the Indians, who were quite numerous, were about the only neighbors of which our pioneer family could boast. After a short sojourn at this place, the Zehners bought the Wolf Creek mill, which remained in their possession for a number of years. In August, 1852, William Zehner's father died, and one year later, William and David Zehner, both being now of age, began the milling business upon their own responsibility. William soon purchased his brother's interest and ran the mill alone about eight years. In 1861 he erected the mill at Sligo, which he operated until 1886, when he moved to Plymouth and began the manufacture of flour in that city, which he still carries on. Mr. Zehner's recollections of early life in the county are very vivid and his experience during the pioneer period is very interesting. During his mill experience at Wolf Creek, he operated the only mill in Marshall county, and he describes his business as having been very extensive for the time, having been compelled to run the machinery day and night in order to supply the great demand for flour. He kept no books, all the pay being taken out in toll. In fact, all kinds of business at that time was carried on by barter, the only money in use being a little Union Plank Road currency of questionable value, and a few State bank notes which were about on par with gold. "About the worst money I ever saw," says Mr. Zehner, "was that issued by independent banks. You could not


tell one day whether it would be worth anything the next day or not." At this time Mr. Zehner is proprietor of the largest flouring mill in Marshall county, which, with the latest improved machinery put in in 1887 by the Nordyke & Marmon company, of Indianapolis, manufactures 100 barrels per day. The product of this mill has an extensive sale and is noted for its superior quality. Mr. Zehner was married in 1858 to Margaret L. Grossman, of Lancaster county, Penn., daughter of Jacob Grossman. They have seven living children: Sylvester V., Cyrus W., Mrs. Mary Hosler, Mrs. Salome Long, Salena, Ellen and Jessie, the last three of whom still reside under the parental roof. Mr. Zehner has served four terms as township trustee, and formerly took an active part in politics, voting the democratic ticket. He and wife are both members of the Reformed church. Mr. Zehner's mother, Salome Zehner, was descended from German ancestry, her grandfather, John Michael Hoppas, having been a gallant soldier in the war for American independence. Born January 12, 1753, and died July 30, 1833. From Hanover, Whittenberg on the Rhine, her father, Michael Hoppas, was born March 21, 1781, and died April 21, 1857. He served in the war of 1812.



CHAPTER IV.

BY SAMUEL W. GOULD, M. D.

ARGOS, IND.—ORGANIZATION AND GROWTH—EARLY STRUGGLES—SPIRITED SKETCH OF PRIMITIVE DAYS—SIDNEY WILLIAMS, THE OLD PIONEER—WHAT HE DID FOR ARGOS—INDUSTRIES—RUNNING REVIEW OF THE SAME—ADVENT OF RAILROADS—GREAT BOOM FOR ARGOS—CHARACTER OF THE SOIL—RICH IN AGRICULTURAL RESOURCES—CHURCHES—SCHOOLS—SECRET SOCIETIES, ETC.



HE village of Argos is located in the southern part of Marshall county, four and one-half miles from the Fulton county line. It is not a new town, though its greatest development has occurred during the last eight years. In 1880 the census gave a population of 622, while the recent census records 1,105—an increase of 80 per cent. (The popular estimate was 1,500, but the average reader knows how such things are.) With an increase of 80 per cent. in population the Argosonian challenges any and all towns in the county for comparison of figures. He is even willing to give odds of from 30 to 50 per cent. The business of the town has grown to a much greater degree, as will perhaps be indicated further on. As a stopping place, if not as a trading point, it is contemporaneous in age with the Michigan road—that primitive thoroughfare from the Ohio river to Lake Michigan. The treaty of the Tippecanoe river was held in 1832, at which the lands, of which Marshall county forms a part, were procured from the Pottawatomies. Very soon after Sidney Williams located here and contracted to cut out the Michigan road from Rochester to South Bend. He first lived in the primitive log cabin, but very soon erected a double hewed-log which was to serve as a “tavern”—the name by which the first hotels were known. He also had a small store, stocked with such goods as his employes would want for themselves and family. (Whisky was an essential commodity in those pioneer days, and, indeed, for many years after.) As soon as the road was passable a stage line was established, and the tavern of Sidney Williams was a stage station, and the stopping place of travelers, home seekers and speculators. An old timer tells us that “around the huge fire-place there often sat, and smoked and joked the most social, honest and unselfish men the world has ever produced; that

everything then was real and substantial, while now society is a sham, and the greatest good is self."

We think we understand the feelings and prejudices of the small remnant of that little army of venturesome pioneers, yet we often wonder if they do not express more truth than fiction. A postoffice with a weekly mail was established and named Sidney, in honor of mine host; and afterward the village of but a few houses was known by the same name. The lands north, east, and south of Sidney were principally taken up by actual settlers, while some of the land on the west was bought by speculators, and was therefore in the rear in the march of improvement. This township—originally a part of Green and Tippecanoe—when organized was named Walnut, because of the quantity and magnificent growth of that timber. The land being heavily timbered required much labor in clearing, therefore its development under the then existing circumstances was slow. A livelihood was all there was to work for; markets for the products of farm and forest were yet to be created. The primitive merchants in the towns remote from canals and other water-ways did a barter business almost exclusively. The farmers of this locality, they were all small in that day, brought their eggs, butter, maple sugar, wool, fur, hides and ginseng, and bartered them for "store goods" (not for a kind extravagant in quality) while the merchant, with no home market, was compelled to wagon these products to Lake Michigan or to the canal at Logansport, from which points they also wagoned their goods. When the farmer had a surplus of wheat or pork he hauled it to Logansport or Michigan City, and as prices were extremely low he was compelled to board himself and team and lodged on the margin of the highway—not on the margin of his profits. That class of wagoners is not now known, and the feed-box attached to the rear end of the wagon box is now seldom seen in this part of the country. The younger portion of our people—those on the proximal side of the middle age line—have but a crude idea of the life and labors of the early settlers of this country; and as the early experiences cannot be repeated, the youth of to-day, and those who succeed them, will draw very imperfect mental pictures of pioneer life from the pages of history, to but briefly describe and discuss the conditions of early times; the scarcity of money and the uncertainty of the monetary system; the necessity of making the home a manufactory; the wool-cards, spinning-wheel and loom, being possessions absolutely demanded; the wife and mother carding the wool, then spinning it, then weaving it into cloth, and finally cutting and making the wearing apparel of the family; taking the flax from the field, rotting it, breaking it, skutching it, hackling it, spinning it on a small wheel run by foot power, weaving it, and then manufacturing the

finished product into sheets, pillow slips, towels, shirts, etc. (With the mercury at ninety-eight degrees in the shade. We actually shiver when we recall to memory the sensation we experienced when a boy on plunging into bed between two of these linen sheets on a cold winter's night! Ugh!) The raising and manufacturing of almost everything necessary in the home, and the difficulty of procuring such things as the farm and home could not produce; the genius and economy, the labors and sacrifices, would fill a volume. But it is not our province to discuss these questions. We have made this brief allusion because it applies, in full force, to the early settlers of Argos and vicinity. The young lady who reads these few paragraphs may ask herself how she would enjoy the labors and responsibilities which devolved upon the wife and mother of that period. The young men did not spend their money for lemonade and ice cream.

For twenty years there seemed to be but little of Sidney, except the tavern, though the dense and heavy forests surrounding were being converted into farms. Sidney Williams, soon after completing his work of cutting out the Michigan road, sold his farm and tavern stand to Clark Bliven. We are informed that Williams, who was a man of extraordinary strength and energy, traveled about a great deal and engaged in many different enterprises. In a trip across the American plains he was attacked with inflammation of the eyes, and as competent physicians then were "few and far between," the disease finally resulted in the destruction of vision. He then settled down in Illinois, where he resided until the time of his death, a few years ago. He was an old man. About twelve years ago he visited Argos, and remained several days. The writer enjoyed a long conversation with him, but a feeling of sadness took possession of us when we looked into his sightless eyes and realized that he could not know and understand the great changes that had been wrought during his absence of forty years. His old Argos home was purchased by Marquis L. Smith, in 1845. For many years he continued the hotel business, but advancing years and comparative independence caused him to close the doors as a public inn. He still lives upon the old site, however, but the hewed-log tavern was long since replaced by a handsome and commodious residence, and it is safe to say that the venerable owner and his estimable wife will end their days at this place, where they can dream of a pleasant and prosperous past. Mr. Smith is now one of our oldest citizens, and no one is held in higher esteem by the general public, or has a greater number of special friends. The town of Fremont, adjoining Sidney on the east, was laid out by Joseph Rhodes, in perhaps, 1856. Sometime before this the Sidney postoffice, through political manipulation, known in that day as well as this, was moved four miles south. An effort was

at once made for the establishment of an office at Sidney, which was successful, and as there was already a Sidney postoffice, Schuyler Colfax, the member of congress from this district, was requested to give the new office a name. He gave it the name of Argos, his mind doubtless reverting to ancient Greek history. Thereafter the village was known by the same name, and a few years later the town of Fremont, virtually an addition, was legally absorbed by Argos. The only objection to the name is that many strangers spell it as they would the fabled animal of an hundred eyes. A little thought, we think, would indicate the correct orthography, but an occasional mistake does not detract from the importance of the town. In the *Industrial Review* in searching after the mercantile history of the town, we find that about 1857, John A. Rhoads, an early settler, called to his eternal home about three years ago, opened up a small grocery in Fremont, and we also learn that the first beer sold in the village was by him. His capital was small and his business soon perished.

Hague & Bros. established a general store, by which we mean a store where anything can be purchased from a coffee mill for the house to a curry comb for the stable, about 1859. They were here about two years, and if living, their whereabouts are unknown. They were succeeded by Martin Buckner & Son, who continued the business a short time. Martin Buckner passed away August, 1889, at almost eighty years of age, and although he had been financially unsuccessful in the battle of life, he was blessed by a host of true friends; and his funeral, conducted by Argos lodge, F. & A. M., of which he had been the tyler for nearly twenty years, was a very large one. The son now resides in Mentone, Ind. The Buckners were succeeded by Rice & Bro. The out-break of the rebellion aroused the patriotism of the younger of the brothers, Welcome, and he raised a company for the forty-eighth regiment (infantry), by which he of course became captain. He was a brave and efficient officer, doing good service, and surviving comrades, of whom there are several in and about Argos, swear by him in all matters of grave and serious import. The business was conducted by the senior brother, Martin A., who is now and has been for many years, the editor of the *Masonic Advocate*, published at Indianapolis. Capt. Welcome Rice, on his return from the army, was employed as conductor on one of the oldest lines of railroad in this part of the state, a short line extending from Plymouth to La Porte. In 1868, the line was extended southward to Peru, there connecting with the old Indianapolis & Peru road, the oldest road, we think, in the state. The two roads combined (in a business sense at least), but Capt. Rice was retained in the service. In a short time the two lines became one and the road was extended northward from La Porte to Michigan City. It is regarded as the best north and south

line in the state, and in all the mutations of management, Capt. Rice has been continuously in service, seldom getting a vacation, and by reason of his carefulness and caution, he is known all along the line as "Old Reliable." We cannot follow their successors, as the enlargement of business was an actual solution of lineal continuity, nor do we think it necessary so to do.

Among the other early business men was James M. Wickizer, who opened a general store in 1860, and continued in business off and on, principally on, for about twenty years. A man named Dennison opened up a small drug store in 1865; Jonathan Pickerl and Wesley Spencer started a boot and shoe store in 1866, and a grocery in 1867. A steam flouring mill was built and put in operation by Robert Railsback, in 1863. In 1866, a small hardware store was started by Nathaniel Chapman and son, Henry, to which groceries were afterward added. The demand for liquid refreshments was not ignored, and two saloons were running during the '60's, one by George Enumons and the other by George Brockus. Blacksmiths and wagon repair shops were of course the first mechanical establishments, and G. F. Waag, a German, established a business of no mean proportions, a fine carriage shop—good enough for a town of 10,000 inhabitants—was established in 1866, by three brothers named Van Nest, sons of the once celebrated carriage manufacturers, of Tiffin, Ohio. One was a wood workman, one an iron-smith, and the third a painter—all first-class workmen. They did well for a time, and would have continued to prosper had they agreed; but their disagreements were so serious as to finally end in bankruptcy. Of the above James M. Wickizer is living on a beautiful farm adjoining the village on the east. He has had his full share of sorrows, having buried two wives, and has been sorely afflicted physically, being compelled to walk on crutches. He takes life quite philosophically, however, and has a snug competence, as a result of his toil and rigid economy. Dennison is living somewhere in the northern part of the state, but we can learn nothing of his business or condition. Jonathan Pickerl is still in business, being the proprietor of a dry goods and grocery store. Though in poor health a great portion of the time the years have dealt gently with him, so far as looks are concerned, and he makes a "full hand" in the store. He has been successful. Wesley Spencer passed away several years ago from the effects of disease contracted in the Union service. Robert Railsback has been in business here almost continuously from the first, and is now the proprietor of a clothing and boot and shoe house. Time has dealt gently with him also, and he seems as active as ever. He has been quite successful during the past few years. Nathaniel Chapman has passed the three score and ten line, but is as active and strong as a man of thirty.

He is a typical New Yorker, therefore loves to talk and to entertain his friends. His hospitality (to those he likes) is absolutely boundless. He lives in a beautiful home on a small farm adjoining the corporation. His son, Henry, has for many years resided at Newark, N. J. George Emmons moved to Wisconsin. George Brockus died many years ago, having reached a good age. G. F. Waag removed to Chicago a few years since, where he continues the same business, and, we are told, has been prosperous. Two of the Van Nest brothers died at or near Tiffin, Ohio, and the other, we presume, is continuing his father's business at Tiffin, the father having died several years since.

We think we have said enough concerning the early business men of Argos, as the work of following each one in and out during the development of the past quarter of a century would be an almost endless one. There are doubtless many who will feel aggrieved because their names, or the names of some of their progenitors, are not mentioned in these pages, but we assure them no slight is intended—time and space positively forbid. The first adult settlers of this locality have rested from their labors, though many of their children are still with us and seem to enjoy relating their experience of life in the log cabin, with the attendant labor and deprivation, and all that a life in the wilderness implied. They love to dwell on the sociability and neighborly feeling of those primitive days, and we are sometimes envious of their joy of memory.

Railroads.—But we must now speak of more recent years and the agencies most prominent in the development of the county. Physical strength and courage, the axe, maul and wedge, farming implements, etc., were the first essential agents, but after a time other agencies must be secured that would be still more potent in the work of material development. The first boom given the village was in 1865, when there seemed to be a fair prospect of the "Pewee" line (as the railroad from Plymouth to La Porte was familiarly known) being extended from Plymouth to Peru. Considerable grading was done, and many ties distributed along the line, but the work suddenly ceased. A man named Knoxson, of New York (long since dead), was at the head of the company (perhaps the sole member), but, though he was an excellent business man, and commanded at one time considerable capital, habits of dissipation rendered him unreliable. The brief boom, however, appreciated property and added to the population and business of the town. In the fall of 1867 the railroad enterprise was revived. Knoxson at this time being unable to build the road, was anxious to dispose of it, and a company consisting of Rogers, Courter and Herrick agreed to build and stock the road if the citizens along the line contributed what they regarded as the necessary assistance. (This was before the time

of voting a tax, in aid of railroad construction.) It is unnecessary to state that, in the anxiety for a railroad, the required aid was forthcoming. The work progressed without interruption, and in the fall of 1868 the cars were run as far south as Argos. When the construction train reached the northern boundary of the town the scream of the engine set the people wild, and a half dozen jolly fellows took the lead in making arrangements to treat the entire company of workmen, which was done in fine style. A few months later the road was completed to Peru, and to say that the Argosites were happy is putting it mildly. A petition was sent to the postoffice department praying for the abandonment of the old postal service from Logansport to Plymouth (tri-weekly), and the establishment of a daily mail via the railroad. The prayer was answered at once and the citizens of Argos and vicinity assumed metropolitan airs. Many new buildings were erected, business flourished and every Argosite had a tear of sympathy and a word of commiseration for the people of a town that could not boast of a railroad. Merrill Williams & Son erected an elevator at once, and Argos became a grain market, though before this the flouring mill, with an extensive trade in both Marshall and Fulton counties, consumed considerable grain. But now there was a market for every bushel, and at as good prices as when it had to be hauled several miles in wagons. We had railroad transportation for the surplus products of all kinds, and, though the rate was exorbitant, the improvement upon the primitive system made both the farmer and merchant happy. The village advanced by healthy and permanent additions, to a population of 622 in 1880; but, while one railroad, which charged a passenger rate of 5 cents per mile and an equally extortionate freight rate, was a grand convenience and an incalculable improvement over the old regime, merchants and business men generally, as well as farmers, of the surrounding country felt the necessity of railroad competition in order to successfully compete with some of the surrounding towns. In 1881 the prospect of an east and west trunk line suddenly dawned upon us. There had been railroad talk for some time, but as—in the east, at least—much time was usually consumed before real work began, we gave little heed to the talk. Soon, however, the evidence was conclusive that the road would be built at once, and that, unless we bestirred ourselves, the line would be established about four and one-half miles south of Argos. Then the latent energy of our people was developed into wondrous activity. A meeting of citizens was called—every one being painfully earnest in his words and promises—and a competent committee was sent to Chicago at once to confer with the proper officials and secure a preliminary survey. In three days the surveyors were here—all expenses paid by the

Argosonians — and a simple inspection of the route convinced them that the road could be built much cheaper by the way of Argos, as well as of the fact that the line would pass through a much more desirable country. Railroad meetings were held every few evenings, excitement ran high, the required aid was promptly subscribed, the dirt soon began to fly and Argos was happy in the assurance of the Nickel Plate road. The town boomed in earnest. New enterprises were projected and existing ones were stimulated and enlarged, property values appreciated and since the completion of the road — eight years ago — Argos has been regarded as one of the best trading points in northern Indiana. Since then the population has increased eighty per cent. — an increase equaled by few towns in the state outside the gas belt. We now have, by reason of competition, reasonable freight rates, and farmers find in Argos as good a market for their products and can buy goods as low as in any town in the state. The railroads give employment here to quite a company of men. Argos is the headquarters of four sections — two on each road — and many are employed at this work. At the stations, coaling dock and in various capacities the companies employ many more, and thus every month these two "soulless" corporations leave a snug sum of money in Argos which goes into the hands of butchers, grocers and other dealers. Argos has two wagon and carriage manufactories — one of which is quite extensive — and the Argos wagon has a first-class reputation in this and adjoining counties. These shops, together with our flouring, planing and saw-mills, give employment to another small army of skilled and unskilled men, so that it may be truly said that Argos furnishes steady employment to as many men as almost any town of the same population. Then during the spring, summer and fall months, there is almost constant building and repairing going on, giving employment to carpenters, masons, plasterers and common laborers. We have no large manufacturing establishments, but, talk as we may, it is the country around and the patronage of the farming community that give stability and permanency to a town. The better the farming lands and the greater the extent of territory commanded, the better will be the town. Many of the employes of manufactories are men who have to be constantly watched by business men in order to avoid losses, and often the closest vigilance is not sufficient to protect the butcher, grocer and boarding house keeper. These employes, as a rule, are transient. They are liable to be discharged, or they tire of one location and want a change, or, finally, their employers may suddenly collapse, and therefore the business men who carry them from pay day to pay day are constantly exposed to financial loss. Not so with the farming community. They are permanent citizens, and backed

by lands, produce and stock of various kinds. They are also backed, usually, by a stock of integrity. Argos is located in one of the finest agricultural districts in the state. It would be difficult to find anywhere in the world a richer soil, one so well adapted to the most necessary and valuable productions, and one so little damaged by wet or drought. A total failure in any of the leading crops is never anticipated. In the last twenty-five years there has been one corn failure, and only one. This was in 1869—known as the wet season. It rained almost continuously during the corn working season, yet those who, regardless of health or comfort, plowed through mud and water, raised good corn. The production, however, was not sufficient to supply the home demand. Where is there a section of country with a better record? The yield in corn or wheat is not of course uniform, but it is seldom indeed that the crop of these two important cereals is not good. As a result our farmers are in good financial condition. Their farms are in first class shape; they are provided with the latest improved agricultural implements; they have good houses and barns, and a majority of them have a respectable surplus to carry them through such adverse conditions as might arise. Argos commands the trade of a territory from twelve to fifteen miles square, a territory much larger than that commanded by any other town in the county, and this is a sufficient explanation of her growth and business prosperity. In this territory there is little waste land, in the way of marshes and ponds. What marshes did exist have been reclaimed, and the whole territory may be regarded as one grand, productive field. New lines of railroad frequently damage a town instead of improving it, and increasing its business. New trading points spring up and thus the territory is divided. This has been the case with some of our sister towns, and a pall has been spread over their former business energy and activity. Argos was an exception in the case of the "Nickel Plate" line. Instead of a division of territory more was added, an importance was given the town (as well as advantages), and every business enterprise leaped into wondrous activity. We were fortunately situated. Now that we have an east and west trunk line, and a line from Lake Michigan to the capital, we are not troubling ourselves about new railroads. Unless a road would bring something more than a line of transportation it is probable that a majority of our people would oppose its construction. A railroad may be a rock that will split a town in twain, especially when there are already enough to get the advantages of competition. A word more concerning the territory commanded by Argos. No finer agricultural lands can be found within the limits of our government, and this year, while the wheat crop in this and many other states

is far below the average, in this locality the yield is a full average. The land north, south, and east of Argos, or the greater portion of it, is known as walnut land—the best there is. Much of this now valuable timber was reduced to ashes by the early settlers, as there was then, of course, no market for it. The quantity and immense growth of this wood suggested the name given the township. The stranger who is given a carriage ride through this locality never fails to remark, "what a beautiful country." As gold is purified by fire so by the same agency towns and cities are often improved. Argos, unfortunately, was not visited by a necessary conflagration until January, 1887, when a row of unsightly buildings on the west side of South Michigan street, comprising eleven business rooms, went up in smoke. The roofs were covered by about fifteen inches of snow, therefore the fire progressed so slowly that nearly all the goods were safely removed. The principal part of the goods being saved renters lost but little, while those who owned their rooms lost nothing, the naked lots being worth more the morning after the fire than on the evening before. The town trustees at once passed an ordinance prohibiting the erection of wooden buildings within certain prescribed limits, and this act was an inspiration to the owners of the lots. Building soon began, and last fall the opera block closed the last gap in the burnt district. Now a handsome and substantial row of brick buildings occupies the site of the primitive fire traps, and now the citizen is not ashamed to pilot the stranger through the buildings that were borne to us on the wings of fire.

Churches.—Argos, like other towns, has her churches. The Methodist, Adventists and Christians, have substantial edifices in which to worship, the Christian church is a brick structure. These denominations seem to be harmonious and prosperous, even in the judgment of an agnostic. There are very many members of other denominations, but they are content, for the present, at least, to worship with those who have tabernacles. The morals of the town will compare favorably with other towns of equal size. We have some toughs, we have not the conscience to deny it, yet, when any disorder occurs, we note that the leading spirits come from without the town.

Secret Societies.—First in order, because the oldest in the history of secret benevolent organizations which still have an existence, is the Masonic. The lodge was instituted about twenty-one years ago, and its members have been extremely careful about receiving applicants—good material only, being accepted. As a consequence, the lofty character of Masonry has been maintained, and its present membership numbering about forty, includes the most prominent men of the town and vicinity. Another fact must not be omitted—Argos lodge, No. 399,

F. & A. M., is regarded as having some of the best, most correct, most impressive workmen to be found anywhere in the state. This is a reputation of which the members have a reason to feel proud.

The Argos lodge, of I. O. O. F., is perhaps twenty-three years old. For some reason, unknown to the writer, many of the older members have "dropped out," but their places are usually supplied by new ones, and the lodge seems to be harmonious and prosperous. The membership numbers about thirty-five.

A lodge of K. P's was organized here, but little more than a year ago, but they have been decidedly prosperous, having now a membership of about forty-six, from which they have organized a drill corps of twenty. A post of the G. A. R. was organized here several years since, and at one time, eighty or more old soldiers were enrolled, but we are told that the organization now numbers only about forty-five — a considerable number having been "dropped" for non-payment of dues. When something occurs to excite new interest, it is probable that the old veterans will return. It would seem that the G. A. R. is no exception to organizations, generally, notwithstanding the fact that they stood elbow to elbow on the field of slaughter, more or less jealousy sometimes destroys that harmony and unity which should exist among old comrades.

A camp of Sons of Veterans was organized in January, 1889, and now numbers twenty-seven members. As the character and purposes of these orders are known to the general reader, we content ourselves at this time with this brief statement of facts and figures.

Schools.—We are proud of the Argos schools, from the high school department of which are annually sent out as bright young scholars as from any school of equal grade in the state. Unfortunately the capacity of our school building is insufficient. There are but five apartments where there should be at least seven. The first and second primary rooms are so densely crowded as to render them decidedly uncomfortable to both teachers and pupils. Nearly 190 are enrolled in these two rooms, and, though they are provided with the best of teachers, it is impossible for them, work as hard as they may, to do perfect work. More school room must be provided, and this is the subject that is now being agitated. Unfortunately it cannot now be done by taxation, as we have been taxed so much for unnecessary things that a sufficient levy would exceed the limit prescribed by law. We think the present school-house, which is a brick structure, can be enlarged by an addition at small cost; but, as it is the old "union" style of building, no addition can harmonize its proportions or enhance its architectural beauty. But it would accommodate the children, and this is the first object in view.

Having briefly referred to our churches and schools we will now turn our attention to the business enterprises of the town. We will only notice particularly those branches of business requiring considerable capital, as we have not the time to particularize the many kinds of trade and business which, though equally important, require but little means. We have already spoken of our wagon and carriage shops, and shall not refer to them again. The Argos flouring mill (full roller) is regarded as one of the best in the whole country, being patronized by farmers living much nearer other mills. We have not inquired into the amount of business annually done, but it is usually evidence of some repair going on if the smoke is not issuing from the smoke stack. Argos has quite an extensive lumber yard, at which can be bought all kinds of lumber and materials of wood used in building, while a first-class saw-mill near by is kept running almost constantly in converting the native woods into lumber.

The following is a list of our business houses: Five dry goods, one ready made clothing and furnishing goods, two hardwares, equal to any in northern Indiana, four groceries and provisions, two of which run delivery wagons, five other places where groceries are sold, one harness and boots and shoes, five other places where boots and shoes are sold, two drug stores, one jewelry, splendid stock and excellent workmanship, one furniture and undertaking, three restaurants, two meat markets, three millineries, half dozen dress making, two tailoring, etc., three saloons and billiard halls, two liverys, and, that our financial affairs may be conducted on modern principles, one good, substantial bank, organized under the laws of the state, with a capital of \$50,000. Barbers, blacksmiths, shoemakers, etc., have not been listed, but we trust none will take offense at the omission. Of the establishments enumerated, five do an annual business of \$25,000 each, while the other houses do each a business of from \$2,000 to \$15,000. In the above we do not include dressmaking and similar establishments. The freight reports of the railroads of a town (where there are no waterways) indicate, in a great measure, the volume of its business, therefore we submit the following tables showing the business for last year:

L. E. & W.

Originating at and forwarded from Argos — principally wheat and lumber . . .	7,985,500 lbs.
Received at Argos and used and consumed by the people of this locality	2,693,500 lbs.
Received from N. Y. C. & St. L., for transfer	7,305,000 lbs.

N. Y. C. & ST. L.

Sent from Argos:

Flour.....	275,000 lbs.
Mill feed	130,000 lbs.
Hay	200,000 lbs.
Cattle.....	1,500,000 lbs.
Hogs	480,000 lbs.
Sheep	210,000 lbs.
Lumber	144,000 lbs.
Forest products	312,000 lbs.
Lime and cement	40,000 lbs.
Salt	80,000 lbs.
Merchandise.....	15,000 lbs.
Oils. (The Standard Oil Co. has a depository here.)	120,000 lbs.
Hides	32,000 lbs.
Manufactured articles.....	36,000 lbs.

Received at Argos:

Not classified (used and consumed by our people)	45,368,556 lbs.
--	-----------------

Received for transfer:

Packing house products	483,000 lbs.
Sheep	357,000 lbs.
Hogs.....	432,000 lbs.
Lumber	550,000 lbs.
Lime and cement	336,000 lbs.
Manufactured articles.....	18,000 lbs.
Liquors	8,450 lbs.
Miscellaneous	24,000 lbs.

The following tables will show the business done here by the two express companies last year:

U. S. COMPANY.

Sent out:

Money	\$4,656
Freight	28,752 lbs.

Received:

Money.....	\$20,000
Freight	25,608 lbs.

AMERICAN COMPANY.

Sent out:

Money	\$3,295
Freight	47,700 lbs.

Received:

Money	\$1,304
Freight	29,712 lbs.

We regard the above as a respectable exhibit, but we must remember that much that is consumed in country towns is not brought in railroad cars, but in wagons, or driven in, by the people of the surrounding country. Here the greater part of our subsistence is the product of our own locality, as flour, beef, pork, corn meal, potatoes (Irish and sweet), beans and most vegetables, chickens, eggs, butter, and many kinds of fruit, etc., etc., and this fact must be borne in mind in making comparative estimates of the business of different localities.

We have three hotels, one of which — the Argos house — has been open for several years, and under the proprietorship of the genial Al Ford it is a haven of rest and refreshment for the weary traveler. The "Nickel Plate" eating house, which feeds all the trains running east and west, is a busy place, both day and night.

As a town of the importance of Argos must have some means of conveying to the public and to our neighbors the general news, and matters of business and local interest, we have a newspaper — the *Argos Reflector* — edited and published by J. H. Watson, Esq. And we desire to say right here that we have the neatest, cleanest, best edited newspaper published in the state. Nothing of a low or scandalous character is ever seen in its columns. That which the public should know is published, while that which would debase instead of elevate the thought of the reader is barred from its columns. We wish we could say as much of all the newspapers published in our sister towns.

We must not forget to speak of our planing-mill, or "factory," as it is called. It is provided with machinery to make the rough lumber ready for the carpenter's use — sawing, planing, matching, etc., etc. The proprietor informs us that, in addition to the general work, arrangements have been made for the special manufacture of ladders, door and window frames, barn blinds, brackets of all kinds, and all sorts of turned work. A good business is anticipated.

The elevator on the L. E. & W. road was owned and operated for several years by H. G. Thayer, of Plymouth, but recently it fell into the hands of William Alleman and John Cavender, who are operating it now. But Argos was too good a point for the purchase of grain to be abandoned, and therefore H. G. Thayer & Son established headquarters for the buying and handling of grain on the "Nickel Plate" road. The farmers regard this competition as favorable to them, and expect to receive, as they surely will, the very highest market price for their grain. The result will be an extension of grain territory commanded by Argos. We are just informed that Thayer & Son will build an elevator on the L. E. & W. road, close to the old one, and that work in that direction has already begun. We have satisfied ourselves that this is correct. (Since writing the above

H. G. Thayer & Son have purchased their old elevator of Alleman & Cavender, and will use the building just erected for the storage of corn, oats, clover seed, etc. Another company, headed by Slayton & Hess, is buying on the "Nickel Plate," and the competition is strong and active. Wheat is coming in rapidly, and from points outside the former lines of trade. The buyers and helpers at both points are kept busy until late at night, and the aggregate amount of grain received will far exceed that of any previous year.)

Having thus briefly referred to and described the principal business interests of the town, we will now speak a word of the professions. There are three resident clergy, two males and one female, and an indefinite number of visiting ones. Those residing here are in intellectual ability and earnestness of work, fully up to the average of country towns, even towns larger than Argos. The purity of their lives and intentions cannot be questioned.

There are five practicing physicians here, some of whom have more than a local reputation. Whatever form of disease may attack our people, whatever accident may occur, whatever surgical operation is demanded, there is no necessity of calling foreign aid. It would not be wise to particularize, we will leave that matter with the public. Since the introduction of driven wells, and since the lower lands have been thoroughly drained, this has been an exceptionally healthy locality, yet those doctors succeed in making a comfortable living, and two or three of them command a considerable amount of money or its equivalent.

As this is not the county capital it is not to be presumed that we have any prominent Blackstonian in our midst, and we will not speak of that "innumerable throng" that *professes* a knowledge of law.

As most people enjoy a pleasant entertainment, in a pleasant, comfortable place, we must allude to our opera hall, which was completed last fall. It is strongly built, neatly finished, with a large and commodious stage, and has a seating capacity of between five and six hundred. It is the very thing "we long have sought." Several first class troupes visited us during the winter and they were handsomely patronized.

In conclusion we desire to speak of the character of the people who inhabit this locality. Although a majority of the eastern states, and some of the foreign countries, are represented here, yet they have been here long enough to equalize their customs and differences and affairs as people born of one state. We do not mean that we are all alike, we are glad that we are not; but that there is not that broad and decided distinctiveness which renders a general sociability and fraternization impossible. We are a social and hospitable people (with some exceptions, of

course, as every community is cursed by a greater or less number of cold, selfish, illiberal men and women, who are a law, and court, too, unto themselves), and among the farmers many of the hospitable customs of the early Kentucky and Virginia settlers are still maintained. Argos never does anything by fractions. We have often surprised our friends from larger towns by the way we could provide for and entertain large crowds, and Argos can always have a large crowd if the occasion demands; while there is a pleasant unity existing there is of course classification, socially and otherwise, as there always has been and always will be throughout the world, and which is essential to real enjoyment. The idler seeks the society of idlers and the cultivated lady or gentleman is not at home with the illiterate and unrefined.

In point of general intelligence we rank second to no community, and we can boast of a few particularly brilliant and profound thinkers. There is no work to be done that we can not furnish competent men or women to perform it. We are a reading people, and there are few homes that are not well supplied with books, newspapers and magazines. And here we will observe, parenthetically, that, while the president has not yet appointed a postmaster for us, the office is closely hugging the ragged edge; and if there were not several small offices near by, this would have been a presidential office ere this.

We are a public spirited people. Scores of our citizens stand ready at all times to contribute of their means for any object that will benefit the public.

We are a prosperous people, but we deem it unnecessary to produce any proof at this point, as we have already said enough to convince the reader.

We are a happy people. This chapter will convince the reader that we could not be otherwise than happy, if happiness is to be attained in this world.

No person would be content in any place on this planet, if not in this locality, where to simply tickle the soil means a laughing harvest; where a proper observance of hygienic law is all that is necessary to secure health and strength—a locality free from dreaded epidemics and death-dealing miasmata—where prosperity is assured unless prevented by indolence, or a disregard of reasonable economy; where truth, honesty, justice and charity prevail; where the general intelligence is above the average, and a social and peaceful spirit is possessed by all; where there are church privileges for the religiously disposed, and superior schools for the education and cultivation of the youth; where there are "brave men and fair women," the former admired by the latter, and the latter idolized by the former; where, in short, there is everything essential to the birth, sustenance, development (physically, intellectually, morally and socially) and happiness (almost

absolute) of the finest specimens of the *genus homo*. Indeed, it is questionable if such an one could be happy if transported to a sphere of continual sunshine, where all luxuries and pleasures would be furnished "without money and without price"; where from the shoulder blades would spread broad pinions by which, without tiresome exertion, the inter-planetary ether could be rapidly traversed, and the mind given unobstructed opportunity to study the beauties, the harmonies and the mysteries of the universe. And here time and space compel us to reluctantly mark a period.

Robert H. Baty, a farmer and stock-raiser of Walnut township, was born in Fayette county, Ind., June 30, 1836, and is a son of Robert H. and Rebecca (Ross) Baty. The father was born in Preston county, Va., August 9, 1790, and died in Fayette county, Ind., October 6, 1870. He was a son of Robert and Elizabeth Baty, both born in Virginia, of German descent. In their marriage they were blessed by the birth of the following offspring: John, James, Robert H., William, Stephen, Elizabeth and Rebecca. Robert H. was born and reared on a farm, and throughout life followed farming for an occupation. Upon reaching manhood he left the parental home in Virginia, and subsequently located in Ohio, in which state he married. He wedded Rebecca Ross, who was born in 1795, dying in Indiana in 1842. She was a daughter of Christopher and Elizabeth Ross, of German descent. Unto the marriage of Robert H. and Rebecca Baty, there were born fourteen children, of whom the following lived to maturity: William, Anna, Stephen, Rebecca, James, Elizabeth, Elmira, Mary and Robert H. The marriage of the parents was consummated in about 1812, and soon afterward they came to Indiana and located in Fayette county, where both continued till death called them above. They were faithful members of the United Brethren church, and were respected and loved by many friends and a grateful offspring. The father was a soldier in the war of 1812, and in politics was either a whig or a republican. Robert H. was born and reared on a farm, and to farming he devoted his industrious and progressive life. April 20, 1858, he was united in marriage with Mary V. Banks, daughter of Thomas and Jane Banks, early settlers of Delaware county, later of Marshall county. She was born in Delaware county, Ind., February 3, 1836. Soon after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Baty settled down in life in Fayette county, then removed to Delaware county in 1861, and in 1865 settled in Walnut township, this county, locating on a farm in section 33, where they have continued their residence. They are members of the Disciples church, and are among the leading families. In politics Mr. Baty is a staunch republican.

Leonard Bock, a merchant miller at Argos, Ind., was born in

Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, November 11, 1835, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Flath) Bock. These parents were born and reared in Hesse-Darmstadt, Germany, and their marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Frederick, Adam, Leonard, George and Jacob. Leonard Bock was born and reared in the town of Oberkincig, where he was given a fair German education. Between the age of fourteen and fifteen years, he was placed out to learn the trade of a baker, which he followed for about three years, in the meantime learning milling. To free himself from the military law of Germany, he emigrated to America in the year 1853, and in June of the same year, he landed at New York city, and at once proceeded to Buffalo, N. Y. Here he remained for about five years, in the meantime learning carriage trimming, which he followed for several years thereafter. After making several removals and working for a season in Mississippi, he located at South Bend, Ind., where he remained till 1868, in which year he removed to and located in Argos, Ind., where he has since remained, engaged in milling. In 1882, he became sole proprietor of the Argos mills, which he is now operating. At Bremen, Ind., in 1862, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Hensel, daughter of Adam Hensel, a native of Rhine Bavaria, Germany. Mrs. Bock was born in Marshall county, Ind., her father being an early settler of the county. Unto the above marriage, have been born the following children: John A., Charles, Frederick and Erdine. Since 1887, Mr. Bock has been a member of the Christian church at Argos. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M. He has held the position of a school officer in Argos, and is one of the present school board. He is an ardent friend to church and education, and is a progressive and worthy member of society.

Samuel Bodey, the subject of this sketch, was born in Champaign county, Ohio, April 10, 1838. He is a son of Adam and Mary (Brubaker) Bodey. The father was born in Rockingham county, Va., in 1808, and died in Champaign county, Ohio, in 1885. The father was a Virginian by birth, and a son of one of the Hessian soldiers of the American revolution, hence Adam Bodey was of German descent. He was a farmer by occupation, and upon reaching manhood left his native state, and emigrated to Ohio in an early day, where he married Mary Brubaker, who was born in Champaign county, of that state, in 1814, and who died in 1878. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following offspring: Hannah, deceased; Daniel, deceased; Rebecca, Samuel, Henry, Mary A., Isaac, deceased, and Ellen. The father and mother, in early life, were members of the German Lutheran church, but died members of the Universalist church. Samuel Bodey was reared on a farm, and given a fair English education in the country schools. He remained at home till

past twenty-one years of age, working with his father on the farm, and December 27, 1860, was united in marriage with Emma Esken, daughter of Philip and Elizabeth Esken, both natives of Germany, emigrating in an early day to Pennsylvania, later to Ohio, and still later to Marshall county, Ind., where both died. Mrs. Bodey was born in Berlin, Summerset county, Penn., October 1, 1843. Unto the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Bodey have been born these children: Henry A., Clinton F., Mary E.; Emma A., deceased; Harvey C. and Ethel Fay. Mr. Bodey remained on a farm in Ohio until 1863, in which year he came to Marshall county and located in Walnut township, where he has since resided. Since then his principal occupation has been farming, but he has also followed saw-milling and merchandising a portion of the time. He was engaged in general merchandising in Walnut for about eight years, from 1868 to 1878, losing some time from the trade in the meantime. He is one of the progressive citizens of the county, and a self-made and prosperous man. In politics he is a staunch democrat. Though he is not a member of any church, he believes church to be for the best, and he lives a moral and upright life, and is regarded as a good and worthy citizen.

Lewis Bennet Boggs, one of the young and enterprising farmers of Walnut township, was born in Marshall county, Ind., April 29, 1854, and is a son of Lewis and Sarah (Devolt) Boggs. Our subject was reared and educated on a farm, and has followed farming quite successfully all his life. He remained with his parents till twenty-one years of age. On October 18, 1877, he was married to Zelda Jane Hite, daughter of Robert Hite. Mrs. Boggs was born in Iowa, January 15, 1859, and by her marriage with Mr. Boggs, has become the mother of these children: Mirta, Elton, Vernon and Minta Z. Mr. and Mrs. Boggs are members of the Advent church, at Argos, and in politics he is a staunch democrat. Mr. Boggs, though a very young man, is one of the representative men in his honored calling, that of farming. He owns and cultivates an excellent farm in the northern portion of Walnut township, in which township he owns lands aggregating 220 acres. He is a live and energetic man, keeping pace with all the modern methods and improvements in farming.

David Boyce was born in Ohio, October 31, 1846, and is a son of George W. and Mary Ann (Kerney) Boyce. The father was born in West Virginia, and died in Marshall county, Ind., March 24, 1885, aged sixty-eight years, three months and six days. He was of Irish descent, and February 5, 1843, was married in Richland county, Ohio, to Mary Ann Kerney, who was born in West Virginia, in 1816. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following offspring: Jerusha A., deceased; Lovina, David, Asher V., James, deceased; John, deceased; Elias; Sarah, deceased; Marion

and Elmina J. In 1848, George W. Boyce removed his family to Indiana and located on section 20, of Walnut township, Marshall county, having been one of the early settlers of this part of the country. He located in the wilderness, and though his life was more or less spent in farming, his principal occupation was saw-milling. He was industrious and frugal, and amassed considerable wealth during life. His widow still survives and resides in Argos. David Boyce was reared a farmer and the pursuit of agriculture and saw-milling has been his principal business. He worked with his father till past twenty-three years of age, and August 5, 1869, married Ethalinda Pearce, daughter of Aaron K. and Margaret A. (Harsh) Pearce. The father was a native of Richland county, Ohio, born in 1821, and dying in his native county in 1858. He was a son of Simon Pearce, who was born in 1795. The wife of Simon Pearce was Sarah Kinney, whom he married in 1819, and by whom he had the following children: Aaron K., Simon S., Lewis G., Theodore D., Orlando M., Maria L., Clarintha, Oran A., Rucinna L., Cyrenus C., Clarinda E., Marietta C., and Winfield W. Aaron Pearce, in 1846, wedded Margaret Harsh, born in Lancaster county, Penn., in 1824. The marriage resulted in the birth of these children: Livona, Harriet, Ethalinda, Cerillda, Louisa, Theodore F., and Aaron K. Ethalinda was born in Richland county, Ohio, August 27, 1850, and came to Indiana with her parents in 1858, and her marriage with our subject has resulted in the birth of the following children: Rose Lee, Benjamin F., Margaret V., John W., George H., Ara M., Boyd L., Orda J., and Lillie M.

H. C. Brewer, who was born in Clark county, Ind., April 4, 1851, is a son of Henry and Sarah E. (Bowell) Brewer. Henry Brewer was born in Clark county, Ind., February 7, 1814, and died in this county June 13, 1869. He was a blacksmith by trade, which he followed in early life, but for many years was engaged in farming. In his native county, in 1837, October 19, he was united in marriage with Amanda P. Smith, whose death occurred September 4, 1838. May 9, 1850, he married for a second wife Mrs. Sarah E. White (*nee* Bowell), who had been previously married October 8, 1846, to John C. White, who died October 17, 1848. She was born in Clark county, Ind., December 18, 1827. By her marriage with Henry Brewer she became the mother of the following children: Harrison C., Catherine J., Flora A. and Flavius L., all of whom are deceased but the first, who is the subject of this sketch. The parents came to Marshall county in the fall of 1863, and settled in the northern portion of Walnut township, where the father died. Subsequently the mother was wedded by Barney A. Idson, with whom she now resides in Fulton county, this state. Harrison C. Brewer was reared and educated on a farm, and began for himself at the age of twenty

years, by taking up the pursuit of agriculture, which he has since carried on. October 23, 1870, he married Emily L., daughter of Hiram VanVactor, a pioneer of Marshall county, where Mrs. Brewer was born, March 28, 1854. Unto the marriage have been born: Marion L., Frances Elmer, and Henry H. Brewer. Mr. Brewer is a representative farmer and citizen, and is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M.

Charles Brown, one of the pioneer settlers of Marshall county, was born near Augusta, York state, in 1805, and was a son of Sylvanus and Sarah (Spaldwin) Brown, unto whom were born three children, namely: Matilda, Charles and Harry. The parents were of New England birth and English descent, and of Quaker faith. In an early day the parents settled in York state, where Charles was united in marriage January 29, 1829, to Lucy Conner, who was born near Dublin, Ireland, in 1808, the daughter of James and Susannah (Naylor) Conner. Lucy emigrated with her parents to America in 1811, settling in York state. Unto the marriage of Charles and Lucy Brown were born the following offspring: Lucetta, Melissa, James, Jane, Matilda, Sallie, Sylvanus, Kaziah, Charles and Lucy. The father was a farmer by occupation, and farmed in New York till 1834, when he removed to Ohio, which state he left in 1837, coming to Marshall county and locating on section eight of Walnut township, where he died in 1872. He was among the hardy and well-respected pioneers of the county, and held several positions of honor and trust in the community. He was an ardent abolitionist, whig and republican. In early days he was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, later of the Latter-day Saints, but died a member of the Advent church. His widow still survives, and now resides in Argos, and is in religious faith of the Latter-day Saints.

Joseph Bryan was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, May 17, 1833, and is a son of William and Mary (Bishop) Bryan. The father was born in New Jersey, February 27, 1799, and died in Mahoning county, Ohio, August 28, 1865. The mother was born in New Jersey, December 16, 1793, and died in Marshall county, Ind., February 13, 1886. The father was a son of Haron and Charity (Haines) Bryan, the former being a native of Ireland, but emigrated to America in an early day. Unto Haron and Charity Bryan were born the following children: Joseph, James, William, Haron, Rebecca, Ann and Martha. William was born and reared in New Jersey, and in 1823 was united in marriage with Mary Bishop, daughter of Eber and Susannah Bishop, to which marriage were born three sons and two daughters, namely: Jonathan, Robert, Eber, Mary and Hannah Ann. Unto the marriage of William and Mary Bryan were born six children, namely: Elizabeth, Sarah, James, Susannah, Joseph and Han-

nah. In the spring of 1829, the parents removed from New Jersey, by way of wagon to Mahoning county, Ohio, where they settled on a farm, the father's death subsequently following. Both parents were reared in the Quaker faith to which they remained true till death. Their son Joseph, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared and educated on a farm, and has devoted his life to the honorable and independent calling of agriculture. In his native county, October 28, 1855, he was united in marriage with Beulah M. Meridith, daughter of William and Sarah (Catron) Meridith, both natives of Chester county, Penn., and of English and Dutch descent, respectively. They became the parents of the following children, viz.: Margaret, Simon, Elizabeth, William, David, John, Sarah and Beulah. The parents settled in Ohio in 1833. Beulah, now Mrs. Bryan, was born in Chester county, Penn., January 23, 1831, and by her marriage with Mr. Bryan has become the mother of the following children: William, Josephine, Mary M., Margaret S., Emma J. and Sylvester P. After their marriage up to 1866 Mr. and Mrs. Bryan continued in Ohio, and then removed to Indiana, and located in Walnut township, where they have since resided. Both are members of the Christian church of Argos, and are among the most respectable families of their community. Mr. Bryan began the struggle of life a poor man, but through industry, perseverance and frugality has succeeded in accumulating a comfortable competence, and is at this time one of the leading farmers and representative citizens of Walnut township.

Nathaniel Chapman was born in Plymouth, Chenango county, N. Y., November 25, 1817, and is a son of James and Amy (Sheldon) Chapman, both parents born in Providence county, R. I. The father was a son of Nathaniel Chapman, a native of Rhode Island, and of Scotch origin. The mother was a daughter of Pardon Sheldon, also a native of Rhode Island, and of English origin. Pardon Sheldon was a staff officer under Gen. George Washington. Unto the marriage of James and Amy Chapman were born the following children: Libbie, Charles, James, Amy, Simon S., Sabrah, Thomas R., Esther, Pardon S., Phœbe, Nathaniel, Angeline, Silas H. and Jeremiah S., three of whom were born in Rhode Island and the others in York state. The father's death occurred at Plymouth, N. Y., in 1835, at the age of sixty years, and the mother died at Smyrna, N. Y., in 1857, at the age of seventy-six years. They were both Quakers, in which faith they lived and died. Nathaniel Chapman remained under the parental roof until he was almost eighteen years old, at which time he began the struggle of life for himself, his first work being done on a farm at \$8 per month; but he soon quit farm work and subsequently learned the trade of harness and saddle-making. March 10, 1839, he was united in marriage with Miss

Lois Potter, a foster child of David Jennings, her parents dying when she was very young. She was born in Chenango county, N. Y., December 12, 1815, and bore the following children: Henry C., Sarah A., Theodore F., Charles D., and Lucy J. In 1843 Mr. Chapman permanently located on a farm in York state, and he continued farming till 1865. In this year he came to Indiana and settled at Argos, and four years later went to Illinois, where he remained till 1875, at which time he returned to Indiana, and for the following seven years resided on a farm in Fulton county. While residing in Illinois he was engaged in the milling business, and in the meantime he invested some capital in Argos, Ind., in a drug store, which his son Charles D., operated. In 1881 Mr. Chapman left Fulton county and located in Argos, and one year later purchased lands near the village and built him a convenient home, where he has since resided. Mr. and Mrs. Chapman are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Argos, and enjoy a high social standing. He is a self-made man, having begun life for himself a poor youth, and through life he has been industrious and progressive, and is now a prosperous and well respected citizen.

W. D. Corey, a native of Marshall county, Ind., was born February 21, 1839, and is a son of Barney and Barbara A. (Douglass) Corey. The father was born in Rhode Island, June 4, 1809, and died in Marshall county, Ind., in 1866. He was a son of an Irish emigrant who came to America in an early day. Barney Corey, after reaching manhood, left his native state and went to New York, where, September 22, 1834, he wedded Barbara A. Douglass, who was born in New York, October 19, 1810. By her marriage she became the mother of the following children: Sarah A., William D., Barney J., Susan A. (deceased), and Melvin L. In about 1836, by way of a one-horse wagon, Barney Corey, his wife and first born child, emigrated from New York to Indiana, and settled in the woods of what is now Green township, Marshall county. Here the father remained till called away by death. The mother, after the father's death, was wedded by Hiram Durphy, and with her second husband returned to New York, where she died in 1878. Her remains were brought back to Indiana and now lie buried by the side of her first husband, in Green township, near the early place of settlement. Barney Corey was a cabinet-maker by trade and a farmer by occupation. He was a hardy pioneer, and over thirty years of his active and useful life was spent in this county. He began life a poor man, and through industry and perseverance, grew prosperous. He was a practical and successful farmer, and at the time of his death, had amassed considerable wealth. He was a zealous Baptist, and was the leading founder of what is known as the Jordan Baptist church of Green township, which

still maintains an existence. His mother, who at about the founding of this church, joined his family circle, was the first white person baptized by immersion in Marshall county. William D. Corey was born and raised on a farm, and remained under the parental roof till past the age of twenty-one years. May 20, 1860, he wedded Miss Cynthia A. Alleman, and began farming for himself, which he carried on for a number of years. His wife was born in Holmes county, Ohio, November 28, 1839, and is a daughter of Christian Alleman, an early settler of Marshall county. To the above marriage have been born the following children: Milroy A., William D., Mollie A., and Iva D. In February of 1865, Mr. Corey became a private in Company F, of the Eighty-seventh Indiana volunteer infantry, and at the close of war was discharged from Company F, Forty-second Indiana veterans. He is a member of the G. A. R. Lafayette Gordon post, 132, of Argos, and I. O. O. F., Argos lodge, No. 263, of Argos; also Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M. He and wife are members of the Baptist church and are among the leading families of Argos. From 1866 to 1873 they resided in Caldwell county, Mo., where Mr. Corey continued farming. From 1873 to 1878, they resided on a portion of the old homestead in Green township. Since 1878 they have resided in Argos, Mr. Corey being engaged in merchandising. He is now engaged in the undertaking and furniture business, and is one of the live and active business men of Argos.

William Cox, the subject of this sketch, was born in Knox county, Tenn., May 22, 1808, and is a son of Peter and Margaret (Marshall) Cox. The father was a native of Georgia, and the son of an early settler of that state, who was of Pennsylvania birth and English lineage. Mr. Cox's mother was a native of North Carolina, of which state her father was also a native, emigrating thence to east Tennessee in an early day. The marriage of Peter Cox and Margaret Marshall was consummated in Knox county, Tenn., and resulted in the birth of four children, namely: Elizabeth, William, Zimri (deceased), and Rebecca Ann (deceased). As early as 1815 Peter Cox and his family removed from east Tennessee to Indiana and settled in Wayne county, where the pioneer's wife died, and subsequently Mr. Cox removed to Hamilton county, where his death afterward occurred. William Cox remained under the parental roof till he was twenty-five years of age, at which time, September 12, 1833, he was united in marriage with Margaret Fox, daughter of William Fox, a native of North Carolina, and an early settler of Indiana. Margaret Fox was born near Germantown, Ohio, February 25, 1814, and her marriage with our subject resulted in the birth of the following children: Fernando, Elizabeth, Mahala, Esther, Adaline, Margaret A. and Sarah. Soon after his marriage Mr.

Cox settled on a farm in Wayne county, where he remained till in 1860, in March of which year he moved to Marshall county, and located in Walnut township, where he has since resided. His life has been devoted to farming, in which he has met with marked success. He has never aspired to public position, but has lived the life of a retired citizen and independent farmer. His wife lived many long years his faithful companion, and was called to her reward November 18, 1887. Mr. Cox resides on a beautiful and well-improved farm near Argos, and is surrounded by many comforts and a host of friends. Both he and his wife were reared in the Quaker faith. Though he has never connected himself with any religious organization, he has always been friendly to churches, and to education. His life has been characterized by industry, sobriety, integrity and perseverance, qualities that have won the respect of a wide acquaintance.

Fernando Cox, a progressive farmer of Walnut township, was born in Wayne county, Ind., September 5, 1834, and is a son of William Cox, whose biography is given above. He was reared on a farm and given a limited education in the early district schools, and remained at home with his father until past thirty years of age. August 9, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company D, Seventy-third Indiana volunteer infantry, and was discharged at Nashville, Tenn., July 1, 1865. Among some engagements in which he participated were the battles of Stone River, Athens, Decatur and others; being in all the actions and movements of his company, except Strait's Raid, during which time he was sick and in the general field hospital, under tent. After his discharge he returned to this county, where he has since remained. December 2, 1867, he was united in marriage with Helen Ward, a native of Indiana, who died October 17, 1875. The issue of this marriage was four children, namely: William E., Adam (deceased), Arthur and Henry C. November 2, 1882, Mr. Cox married for a second wife, Elizabeth Louthan, daughter of James and Nancy Louthan, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. Mrs. Cox was born in Beaver county, Penn., September 5, 1854, and has borne her husband the following children, viz.: Bradford, Schuyler and Charles. Immediately after his first marriage Mr. Cox settled on his present homestead, in section 6, of Walnut township, where he has since continued. He owns and cultivates a well improved farm of one hundred acres, and is one of the most successful farmers of the county. He is a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, of Argos, and in politics is a staunch republican.

John Crow, a young and enterprising farmer of Walnut township, was born in this county July 23, 1853, the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Pickerl) Crow. The father was born in Washington county, Ind., April 22, 1822, and was a son of John and Cather-

ine (Blazer) Crow; the father, a native of Virginia, and of English and German parentage, while the mother was born in Pennsylvania, of Dutch descent. Unto John and Catherine Crow were born William, Sarah, Elizabeth, Nancy, Isaac, John, and Lewis Crow. Soon after their marriage they removed to Kentucky, where their first two children were born, and then they removed to Indiana and located in Washington county, subsequently locating in Jackson county, where Catherine died in 1842, aged fifty-three years. In the same year John came to Marshall county, where he remained until called away by death in 1862, at the advanced age of eighty-three years. He was a soldier in the war of 1812, and was in the battle of Tippecanoe. Of his children the following came to Marshall county: Sarah, Nancy, Lewis and Isaac. Sarah and Isaac are deceased. Isaac came to the county as early as 1830, at the age of seventeen, in company with a Mr. Tuttle, a pioneer of the county, who brought to the county a drove of sheep which Isaac helped to drive. For several years he worked mainly at clearing land, and it can safely be said that he cleared more Marshall county land than any other man. He cleared acres after acres of land of its dense forest growth, and finally purchased and cleared himself a homestead in Walnut township, upon which he lived till his death occurred, September 9, 1874. He was an industrious, honest man, a good citizen, a kind father and a faithful friend. January 8, 1852, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Pickerl, daughter of Chasteen Pickerl, an early pioneer of the county. Mrs. Crow was born in Holmes county, Ohio, May 9, 1832, and was the mother of the following children: John, Amanda, Chasteen, Charlie, Asbury, Luella, W. T. Sherman, Eva M. and Sarah. The mother, and four children, namely: John, Chasteen, W. T. Sherman and Sarah, still survive, and own the old homestead. John, the oldest of the children, is operating the home farm, and is one of the representative farmers and stock-raisers of the county. He is a progressive citizen and in politics a staunch democrat.

Richard Curtis, a prominent farmer of Walnut township, was born in Butler county, Ohio, July 6, 1844, and is a son of George and Elener (Carter) Curtis. The father was born in Scotland in 1772, and died in Miami county, Ind., in 1853. The mother was born in Ohio, in 1804, and died in Marshall county, Ind., in 1883. Their marriage was consummated in Ohio, where they resided till 1849, when they located in Miami county, this state. To their marriage was born: George, Susannah, Maria and Sophia (twins), Andrew, Richard, Nancy, Jane, James, Rebecca and Wilson Curtis. George Curtis was a tailor by trade, and a farmer by occupation. After his death his widow and her children remained in Miami county till in 1865, when they removed

to Marshall county, where the mother's death occurred many years afterward. The oldest son was the only one of the children that did not come to the county. Richard Curtis was reared and educated on a farm, and has followed agricultural pursuits with good success all his life. March 1, 1869, he was united in marriage with Mrs. Jane Robey (*nee* Davis), daughter of John Davis, a pioneer settler of Marshall county. She was born in Henry county, Ind., December 2, 1839, and by her first marriage was the mother of two children, namely: Laura E. and Addie C. Robey. The marriage with Mr. Curtis has been blessed by the birth of the following children: Charles H., Clarry L., Harvey J. and Luther J. Mr. Curtis is a member of the German Baptist church, and Mrs. Curtis belongs to the Progressive branch of the same denomination. The parents have taken much interest in the education of the children, of which Charles H. is a teacher in the public schools of the county.

James M. Davis, a representative of a leading family of Walnut township, is the subject of the following sketch: Jacob Davis, his paternal grandfather, was born Pennsylvania, and was a son of a German emigrant who came to the United States at a very early day and settled in that state. Jacob wedded Rhoda Barnett and became the father of the following offspring: Isaac, Abner, Jacob, James, John, Ella, Mahala, Mary, Belinda, Maria and Annie. The parents in an early day settled in Belmont county, Ohio, and subsequently became residents of Henry county, Ind., where the mother died. Later the father located in Howard county, where his death occurred. This early pioneer was a soldier of the war of 1812, and served under General Harrison. He was present and witnessed Col. Dick Johnson shoot the Indian chief Tecumseh, who was shot in the left breast as he arose from behind a thistle patch, dressed in a crude leather suit from which the dust flew when struck by the bullet. John Davis, our subject's father, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, and died in Marshall county, Ind., November 30, 1869, aged sixty-one years two months and fifteen days. With his parents he came to Indiana, and located in Henry county, where he was united in marriage with Mary Atkinson, who was born in Belmont county, Ohio, dying in Marshall county February 9, 1882, aged sixty-one years four months and fourteen days. The above marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Jane, Daniel B., James M., Rhoda E., John J., Charles, George W., Hannah M., Hulda, Olive O., Rose A. and Elias. From their marriage up to 1846 the parents resided in Henry county, Ind. From 1846 up to 1862 they resided in Howard county. In November of 1862 they located in Walnut township, of this county, and here continued till called away by death. The father was a farmer by occupation, and well-respected citizen. James M. Davis, the

direct subject of this sketch, was born in Henry county, Ind., November 1, 1842, and was reared and educated on a farm. Upon reaching his majority he began life for himself, with a capital of \$1,000. For over seven years he was engaged in buying and selling of cattle, but he has for some time been engaged in farming and moving of houses, moving annually about fifty houses. October 8, 1866, he was united in marriage with Martha E. Dawson, who was born in Fayette county, Ind., May 12th, 1848. Unto the above marriage there have been born four children, namely: Elnora F., Mary M., Cora B. and James D. Mr. Davis enlisted April 5, 1865, in Company A, Fifty-third Indiana volunteer infantry, and was discharged September 3, 1865. Mr. Davis is a member of the Christian Temperance Union and in politics a democrat.

Moses Dawson was born in Marshall county, Ind., June 29, 1846, and is a son of William Dawson, who was born in Tennessee, April 26, 1801, and who died in Argos, Ind., December 30, 1887. His father, Benjamin Dawson, had the following children: John, William, Benjamin, Jesse, Jane, Thomas, Joseph and Charles. William Dawson moved from his native state to Kentucky with his parents in an early day, and there grew to manhood. He came to Indiana, and drifting to Vigo county, was there married in 1832, to Sarah Greer, which union resulted in the birth of the following children: John, Delilah, William, Elizabeth, George, Moses and Frances. In 1836, the parents and four children left Vigo county, and came to Marshall county, settling in Walnut township, in a locality that was hardly more than a wilderness. Farming was the father's occupation. He was a good citizen, and died a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He was at the time of his death, the oldest citizen of Walnut township, and was universally respected by all. Moses Dawson, the subject of this sketch, was born and reared on a farm, and farming has been his occupation. He remained with his parents till past seventeen years of age and then attempted to enlist in the United States army, but he was rejected on account of being too young. He then followed boating on the Wabash and Erie canal for twelve years, and when the canal trade ceased, he returned to Marshall county, where he has since followed farming. He was married November 11, 1877, to Miss Judith Fox, who was born in Wayne county, Ind., July 31, 1852. Mr. Dawson and wife are members of the Christian church, and are highly respected. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, and in politics is a staunch republican.

Eli W. Deemer was born in Hancock county, Ohio, August 10, 1836, and is a son of Peter and Lydia (Johnson) Deemer. The father was born in Westmoreland county, Penn., in 1802, the son of Joseph and Rachel (Miller) Deemer. Joseph Deemer was

born in Pennsylvania, of German descent, and was the father of four sons, namely: Jonas, John, Andrew and Peter, and several daughters. The parents both died in Pennsylvania. Peter Deemer was a cooper by trade and a farmer by occupation. In Hancock county, Ohio, in 1832, he was united in marriage with Lydia Johnson, daughter of Isaac and Christina (Miller) Johnson, both natives of Pennsylvania, she of English and the other of German descent. Lydia Johnson was born in Scioto county, Ohio, in 1813, and her marriage with Peter Deemer resulted in the birth of the following offspring: John A., Eli W., Eliza A., James F. and George W. The parents removed from Ohio to Marion county, Ind., in 1840, thence to Marshall county in 1851, and to Iowa in 1870. In 1883 they moved to Michigan, where the father died in 1889. The mother resides with our subject at present, and is in her seventy-eighth year. Eli W. Deemer, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared and educated on a farm. He came to Marshall county with his parents in 1851, and remained with them till past twenty-one years of age. He did much work with his father in chopping and clearing the timber from the land they prepared for their cultivation. Mr. Deemer has spent his entire life in farming and saw-milling. He was married in 1859, wedding Sallie Brown, daughter of Charles and Lucy (Connor) Brown. The father was born in New York, of English descent, while the mother was born in Ireland. Unto the parents were born: Lucetta, Malissa, James, Jane, Matilda, Sallie, Keziah, Charles C., Sylvanus and Lucy. Sallie, who is now Mrs. Deemer, was born March 20, 1841, in Walnut township, this county, to which county her parents came in an early day. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Deemer's marriage there have been born the following children: James A., Ora M., John L., Charlie B., Jessie C., Emma L., Carry M. and Lucy Pearl. Soon after his marriage Mr. Deemer located and farmed for a short time in Bourbon township, and for eight years subsequent followed saw-milling in Tippecanoe township. In 1867 he located in Whitley county, Ind., where he followed farming and saw-milling for another period of eight years, and in 1875 returned to Marshall county, where he has since resided. He located on the Brown homestead in Walnut township, the birthplace of Mrs. Deemer, and remained here until the fall of 1888, when he located in Argos, where he now resides. In October, 1889, Mr. Deemer opened a meat market in Argos, and besides operating this he is still farming and stock-raising. He is a representative business man and farmer, a staunch republican and a well respected citizen.

S. S. Fish, a teacher by profession, and farmer by occupation, one of the young and progressive citizens of Walnut township, was born in Jay county, Ind., July 31, 1849, the son of Samuel and Nancy (Gillam) Fish. The father was born in New Jersey,

in 1799, and died in Marshall county, in 1871. He was a son of George Fish, and when young, came to Indiana, and about 1820, married and located in Fayette county, later removed to Franklin county, thence to Vigo, thence to Jay, and in 1853, to Marshall county. Later in 1856, a removal was made to Missouri; and in 1860, the final location was made in this county. Unto the marriage of Samuel and Nancy Fish, were born the following children: Eliza J., Jonathan J., Benjamin F., George, Mary, Elizabeth, John M., Samuel R., Thomas W., Silas S. and William L. The father was a farmer by occupation, and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while the mother was a member of the Christian church. Silas S. Fish, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm, and received a liberal education in the common schools. At the age of twenty years, he began teaching in the public schools, and has since been identified with educational work, either as teacher or township trustee, serving as trustee of Walnut township from 1884 to 1886. He is one of the most practical and successful teachers of the county. In 1873 he was united in marriage with Jemima M. Wimmer, daughter of William Wimmer, early settler of Henry county, this state, in which county Mrs. Fish was born, May 11, 1852. The children that have been born unto this marriage are Claud D., Maud A., Grace E. and Metta F. Mr. Fish is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P., and also of the Improved Order of Red Men, of Walnut, Shawnee Tribe, No. 19. He is a self-educated and self-made man, progressive and enterprising, and in politics is a staunch democrat.

W. H. J. Flagg was born in Miami county, Ind., January 28 1842. He is a son of Alwin and Mila (Flagg) Flagg. The father was born in New York, August 11, 1799, and died in Marshall county, Ind., in May of 1853. Mila Flagg was born in New York, May 13, 1805, and died in this county in 1855. The parents were married in New York in October of 1838, and their marriage resulted in the birth of four children, namely: Lauraette (deceased), William H. J., Lauraette and Alphonso. The family settled in Marshall county, Ind., in 1848, locating in Union township, in the woods near Lake Maxinkuckee, where both parents afterward died. In the early forties they had settled in Miami county, removing from their native state. In their deaths they left three orphan children, of whom our subject was the oldest. He assumed the duty of looking after and rearing the other children, and held the old homestead till 1871, when it was sold at an advantage. Our subject enlisted as a private, February 11, 1865, in Company I, One-hundred and Fifty-first Indiana volunteer infantry, and September 19, 1865, was discharged, by reason of the close of war. He then returned to Marshall county, and June 17, 1871, was united in marriage with Julia A. Flagg, a na-

tive of Ohio, born October 14, 1849. Unto the marriage there have been born three children, namely: George E. (deceased), Charles E. and Omer E. Mr. Flagg is a carpenter by trade, and followed the trade up to 1884; in this year he built an eating house at the Nickel Plate depot in Argos; this eating house he operated till 1888. In March of 1888, he became proprietor of the Argos house, which he ran two years. He is now engaged in the lumber business at Argos. He is a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, and of the I. O. O. F., Argus lodge, No. 263, and in politics he is an ardent republican.

Asa Forsythe, a farmer and prominent citizen of Walnut township, was born in Shelby county, Ind., May 10, 1844, and is a son of Enoch and Anna (Snyder) Forsythe. The parents were born and married in Shelby county, and their union was blessed with the birth of the following children: Jackson, William, Parthina, Asa, Lucinda and Parsilla. Asa Forsythe was born, reared and educated on a farm, and upon reaching manhood began the struggle of life as a farmer. In 1869, he wedded Sarah Meachling, a native of Fulton county, Ind., born January 25, 1851. This marriage has resulted in the birth of five children, namely: Anna, George, Newton, Ollie and Grace. Mr. Forsythe has resided in Marshall county since 1868, and though he began the struggle of life a poor man, he has grown prosperous, and now owns over 200 acres of good land. He is an industrious and practical farmer and a well respected citizen.

William C. Gordon was born in Walnut township, this county, May 30, 1848, and is a son of John M. Gordon. The father was born in Butler county, Ohio, December 16, 1813, the son of Robert and Ellen (McGary) Gordon. Robert Gordon was born in Pennsylvania, of Scotch descent, and was a school teacher by profession. Ellen, his wife, was born in Kentucky, and was a daughter of John and Fannie McGary, natives of Ireland. Robert and Ellen were married in Butler county, Ohio, and unto their marriage were born the following children: Sandford, William M., John M., Fannie, Jane, Sarah, Asa, Ellen and Isaac. In later years the parents resided with their son John M., in Marshall county, where they died. John M. Gordon when a young man went to St. Joseph county, Ind., and there, in 1835, was married to Barsheba Roe, a daughter of Charles and Barsheba (Watson) Roe, the former born on Long Island of English descent, and the latter born in Virginia of Scotch and Dutch descent. The daughter was born in Wayne county, Ind., June 3, 1817. Her marriage with John M. Gordon resulted in the birth of the following offspring: Lorinda, Louisa, Lucinda, William C., Melissa E. and Alfaretta. John M. Gordon came with his parents to Wayne county in about 1828, and soon after his marriage in St. Joseph county he settled down in life

in Michigan territory, later removed to Wayne county, then in 1842 settled in Marshall county, where he has since resided. He has followed farming for an occupation, and is now among the oldest and best respected citizens of the county. He and wife are members of the Christian church, and enjoy the esteem and confidence of all who know them. Their son William C., was reared on the farm and given a fair common school education. Upon reaching the age of twenty-one years he began the struggle of life for himself as a farmer. December 27, 1869, he was united in marriage with Eliza J. Spencer, who was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 15, 1853. The above union has been blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Lillie M., deceased, John N., Myrta O., Lowie, Netta B., Elery B. and Charles C. Mrs. Gordon is a daughter of Nathan and Mary (Foltz) Spencer, both natives of Pennsylvania, and of Dutch descent. They settled in Marshall county in 1857. Soon after Mr. and Mrs. Gordon's marriage they settled on forty acres of land in Walnut township, where Mr. Gordon built a log hut and began the earnest struggle of life. He has been an industrious and successful farmer, and has grown from a poor man to a prosperous station of life. He owns 138 acres of well-improved land, and is one of the foremost farmers of Walnut township. His wife is a zealous member of the Baptist church, and Mr. Gordon is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P., and in politics he is an ardent and leading democrat. He has very creditably filled the office of assessor of his township for two terms, and in 1888 he was elected trustee in a closely divided township, politically against him, by a majority of one vote. He served one term as trustee, and in the spring of 1890 was re-elected by a majority of twenty-eight votes. As an official Mr. Gordon is a cautious and judicious man, and zealously watches and performs the duties before him. He is a friend to his fellow citizens, and is an honest, upright man.

John C. Gordon was born in Seneca county, Ohio, June 24, 1844. His father, George W. Gordon, was a native of Hancock county, Ohio, born in the year 1814, and was a son of James Gordon, a native of Virginia, descended from Scotch ancestry. In an early day this Virginian became a settler of Ohio, dying in his eighty-third year at Fremont, that state. George W. Gordon was reared on a farm, and was united in marriage with Hannah Guisbert, a native of Seneca county, Ohio, who was born in 1815. This marriage was blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Anna, La Fayette, Margaret, Jane, John C., Daniel, Mary E., Temperance, Cynthia, Martha and Rebecca. In the fall of 1852 the family removed to St. Joseph county, Ind., in which county the mother died in 1854. In 1856 the father and children removed to Marshall county, and here the father, after

a second marriage and after several years of active business life, was called away by death in 1888. John C. Gordon, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm and educated in the common schools. He remained under the parental roof until the age of eighteen, at which time he began life for himself. March 4, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-first Indiana regiment. After serving in the McClellan army of the Potomac until December of the same year he was discharged at Fortress Monroe, Va., by reason of disability. After his discharge he returned to Indiana, and since 1871 he has carried on the grain trade at Argos. Since 1876 he has operated the Thayer elevator at this point; and as a business man, Mr. Gordon ranks among the foremost in the town. May 6, 1872, he wedded Miss Millie J., daughter of Rev. R. H. Sanders. She was born in Lake county, Ind., April 25, 1851. To the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Gordon have been born the following children: Zena W. (deceased), Mary D., Grace L. and Harry S. Mr. Gordon has been a member of the Methodist Episcopal church since 1870, and in politics he is a staunch republican. He is a member of the G. A. R., LaFayette Gordon post, No. 132; also a member of the Argos lodge, No 399, F. & A. M.; the Plymouth chapter, No. 49, R. A. M., and the Plymouth commandery, No. 26, K. T.

Samuel W. Gould, M. D., a resident physician of Argos, Ind., is a native of York township, Union county, Ohio, born June 11, 1839. His parents, Daniel and Adeline (Wilkins) Gould, were natives of New York, from which state they emigrated to Ohio in 1835. They made their first settlement in Union county, Ohio, and then in Logan county, Ohio. They continued to reside in Ohio till about 1865, when they removed to Indiana, after living in Bourbon two years, settling at Argos, Marshall county, in 1867, and there continued to reside till in advanced ages, when death called them from earth, ending two long, useful and faithful lives, both dying in 1888. Both parents were past eighty years of age. Three sons were their children: Albert I., John H. and Samuel W. The former two became prominent lawyers, while the last, who is the subject of this biography, grew to manhood in his native state. At the early age of three years he was taught his first lessons in the acquisition of an education. He was placed in a private school, and for a period of ten years was given careful and excellent instruction in the rudiments of an English education. At the age of fourteen years he had gained a fair education, such as enabled him in successfully teaching a winter term of three months in the country schools. At this period the father was in straightened circumstances and was unable to aid his son in the completion of an education. Still the determined youth resolved to accomplish this object alone, and although it was a difficult obstacle to surmount, he, through perseverance, frugality

and self-denial, accomplished his purpose, and at the age of sixteen years had finished an academical education, and immediately began the study of medicine in Ohio, under James S. Robb, M. D., as his preceptor. In 1858, at the age of nineteen, he graduated from the Medical college of Ohio, at Cincinnati, and in the same year located in Allen county and began his profession as a practitioner. Mr. Gould continued to practice in Allen county till 1865, when he removed to Indiana, subsequently locating at Argos, where he has since gained a wide and extended practice. Being desirous of supplementing his professional ability he accordingly entered the Rush Medical college of Chicago in 1869, where he graduated, and then returned to Argos and resumed his practice. Doctor Gould is considered one of the best read physicians of the state, and is a member of the State Medical society, and of the Marshall County Medical society and American, and is a regular and able contributor to leading medical journals, and is a terse and ready writer, possessed of good descriptive powers, and a rare faculty for holding and advocating decided opinions. Moreover, he is possessed of marked eloquence and oratorical power, and in both conversation and from the rostrum he is entertaining, instructive and persuasive. Although born of ardent Presbyterian parents, and reared under the strict discipline of that church, he has become skeptical to that church faith, and is now a liberal agnostic; and his creed is, be just and do good; and freely concedes to others the right to enjoy and exercise their religious convictions. It was in January, of 1860, that Miss Callie Shafer, of Lima, Ohio, became his wife. She gave birth to two and buried two children, and in June, of 1864, her death occurred. In December, of 1867, Mr. Gould married for a second wife, Miss Sarah A. Smith, of St. Joseph, Mich., a lady of culture and attainments. The birth of one child, a son, Daniel W., has blessed the marriage. Mrs. Gould is an active member of the E. church. Mr. Gould is a member of the Masonic fraternity and is a K. T. In politics he is an aggressive republican. During the presidential campaign of 1856 he managed the West Liberty (Ohio) *Banner*, in the interest of the republican party and its presidential candidate, John C. Fremont, and throughout his entire political career Dr. Gould has continued an able and active republican. He is now in his fifty-second year, and is of strong physique and energy, and still quick of perception and prompt in decision. He is undoubtedly one of the self-made men whose success in life has been due to caution, energy, frugality, integrity, and earnest endeavors. These qualities have established a character above reproach, and gained the esteem and confidence of many. As a physician he holds a high rank, and, by his skill as a physician, he has gained more than a local reputation.

Jones Grant, the subject of this biography, was born in Stark county, Ohio, January 29, 1843. He is a son of John Z. and Mary (Gaskill) Grant. The father, born in New Jersey, November 24, 1813, was a son of Stacey and Hannah Grant, both natives of New Jersey, and of Scotch descent. Stacey and Hannah Grant were the parents of the following offspring: John Z., Stacey, William, Josiah, Aaron, Elizabeth and Mary. In an early day they settled in Stark county, Ohio, where they resided till called away in death. John Z. Grant was reared on a farm, and his life occupation was agriculture. His marriage was consummated in Stark county, Ohio, with Mary Gaskill, who was born in that county, dying in Iowa, November 8, 1855, aged forty-one years. The marriage was blessed by the birth of the following children: Martha, Mahala, Mercie, Jones, Nathan, Hannah and Rebecca. The parents resided in Ohio till 1852, when they removed to Indiana, and settled in Marshall county. Three years later they removed to and located in Iowa, where they both died. The father died August 12, 1859. In early life both became members of the Methodist Episcopal church, which they abandoned in 1843, because the church recognized the institution of slavery, and went to the Wesleyan Methodist church, of which they were members till death called them above. Jones Grant, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared and educated on a farm. He lost his father when but sixteen years old, and at this early age was thrown upon his own resources. He began the struggle of life as a farm hand, working by the month. In the spring of 1860, he returned from Iowa to Indiana, and August 19, 1861, enlisted as a private in Company D, Ninth Indiana volunteer infantry. July 26, 1862, he was appointed corporal, a non-commissioned officer, of his regiment. He was discharged as corporal September 6, 1864, by reason of the expiration of the term of enlistment. He participated in twenty-three engagements, among which were the battles of Greenbrier, Shiloh, Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga and siege of Atlanta. At Chickamauga he received a severe wound below the left knee; and lay on the battle field seven days without surgical aid and without food. After his discharge from the service he returned to Marshall county, where he has since remained. March 9, 1865, he was united in marriage with Amanda J. Perry, daughter of James W. and Minerva (Young) Perry, the father a native of Ohio, and the mother of North Carolina. Mrs. Grant was born in Marion county, Ind., November 21, 1845, and is the mother of three children, namely: Estes M., Edwin J. and Evert F. Mr. Grant is a prosperous farmer of Walnut township; is a member of the G. A. R., Miles H. Tibbets post No. 260, of Plymouth, and belongs to the Bourbon lodge, No. 227 F. & A. M. He and wife are zealous members of the Methodist

Episcopal church, of which church Mr. Grant has been an official member as class leader for over sixteen years. For several years he has been an active superintendent of the church Sabbath school.

Josiah B. Grimes was born in Miami county, Ind., July 31, 1846, and is a son of Harrison and Elizabeth (Bower) Grimes. The father was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, February 14, 1823, and now resides in Miami county, Ind., where, as a pioneer, he settled in an early day. He is a son of Jeremiah and Barbara (Harshburger) Grimes, natives of Maryland and Virginia, respectively, the former of Irish, the latter of Dutch, descent. Harrison Grimes was their oldest son, and early in life became an orphan, and was thrown upon his own resources. In the spring of 1844, he visited Miami county, and secured a homestead, and then returned to his native county, and May 4, 1845, wedded Elizabeth Bower, who was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, of Dutch descent, February 8, 1826. Unto this marriage was born Josiah B., Hiram, deceased; Sarah D., George T., Albert, Martha J., William and Charles Grimes. Josiah B. was reared and educated on a farm, and remained with his parents till past twenty-four years old, and then was married, October 5, 1871, to Ellen Seibert, daughter of Samuel H. and Sarah (See) Seibert, natives of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Indiana. Mrs. Grimes was born in Miami county, Ind., November 17, 1851. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Grimes: Harvey, deceased; Emma L., Clary M. and Daisy V. Since the spring of 1876 Mr. and Mrs. Grimes have resided on their present homestead, in Walnut township, where Mr. Grimes owns a well improved farm consisting of 160 acres of land. He is a progressive and successful farmer, and both he and wife are members of the Baptist church.

Henry J. Hanes was born in Delaware county, Ohio, June 11, 1842, and is a son of Hiram and Betsie (Vaughn) Hanes. The father was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., August 10, 1800, and died in Marshall county, Ind., July 5, 1868. He was a son of Sandford and Hannah (Gould) Hanes, to whom were born the following children: Hiram, Samuel, Hiram, Lucy, Sophia and Rebecca. Upon Hiram reaching manhood he left his native state and went into Pennsylvania, locating in Erie county, where he was married January 15, 1829, to Betsie Vaughn, a daughter of Charles and Elizabeth (Morgan) Vaughn, natives of Canada, and the father and mother of eight children, namely: Henry, John, Joel, Daniel, Samuel, Nancy, Dimers, Hulda and Betsie. Betsie was born in Canada, June 8, 1810, and died in this county April 15, 1888. Unto her marriage with Hiram Hanes there were born: Charles, Hannah, Sandford, Sallie, Henry J. and Phebie Hanes. The parents soon after marriage settled in Ohio,

and in 1853 left that state and settled in Marshall county, Ind., where they continued until their deaths. He died a member of the Christian church, and she a member of the German Baptist church. Henry J. Hanes was reared on a farm and given a limited education in the early country schools. Farming has been his life occupation; his father before him was a farmer, and a soldier in the war of 1812. Henry came to this county with his parents, and has since remained here. December 27, 1868, he was united in marriage with Eliza Jackson, daughter of Samuel and Sarah (Mitchell) Jackson, natives of Yorkshire, England, the father emigrating to America in 1858, becoming a citizen of Marshall county, Ind., in 1866. The mother died in England, and the father, his second wife and children were the emigrants. He was the progenitor of the following children: Anna, Eliza, Sallie, Dyson, Joseph, Elizabeth and Mary. Eliza was born in England, November 24, 1842. Her marriage with Mr. Hanes has given issue to the following offspring: Lizzie, Samuel and John. Mr. and Mrs. Hanes are members of the German Baptist church, and belong to the representative families of Walnut township.

Elias Hess, the subject of this sketch, was an early settler of Walnut township. His paternal grandfather, Moses Hess, was born in Germany, and became an orphan early in life. To free himself from the bondage and the military law of Germany, he emigrated to America at the age of fourteen years, working passenger on board of ship, and was landed at New York city. Eventually he drifted to Ohio, married and settled on a farm. He became the progenitor of the following offspring: Bolser, Moses and Daniel. Bolser, our subject's father, was born in Ohio, February 14, 1786, and died in Indiana December 16, 1856. April 11, 1809, in Ohio, he was united in marriage with Sarah Immel, who was born February 27, 1790, dying January 14, 1858. Unto the above marriage were born the following children: John, Elias, Eve, Moses and Israel (twins), Bolser, Daniel, Emily, Sarah, Martha, Lydia and Jacob. As early as 1829 the parents settled in Elkhart county, Ind., where each died. The father was a soldier of the war of 1812, and was a minister of the gospel in the Baptist church for a number of years. Of his sons, Elias was born in Ohio, March 10, 1812, and was reared and educated on a farm. He came to Indiana with his parents in 1829, and five years later (July 10, 1834), was united in marriage with Lucinda Wright, born in Ohio, January 10, 1817, of Scotch descent. The above marriage gave issue to the following offspring: Ezra (deceased), Jane (deceased), Belinda, Levi, Isaiah, Jasper, Sarah (deceased), Enoch, Jesse (deceased), Erastus, Susannah, Chancy (deceased), Lewis J. and Henry G. Of the sons three were soldiers in the civil war, in defense of the Union, Ezra losing his life at Lookout Mountain. In 1868 the father left

Elkhart county, and located in Walnut township, Marshall county. He is a farmer by occupation, and now resides in Missouri.

Isaiah Hess, a farmer and resident of Walnut township, was born in Elkhart county, Ind., October 30, 1842, and is a son of Elias and Lucinda (Wright) Hess. He was reared and educated on a farm, and has followed farming for an occupation. His home has been in Marshall county since 1868. At the age of twenty-five years he started out in life for himself by settling on a farm. August 17, 1867, he was united in marriage with Sarah A. Beckner, daughter of Isaac Beckner. She was born in Elkhart county, and by the above marriage has become the mother of the following offspring: Lorena M., Loresta L. (deceased), Evaline, Albert F., Elias B., Lura L., Maima, and Frank P. Mr. and Mrs. Hess are members of the Christian church at Argos. Mr. Hess has a gallant record as a soldier in the Union army in the civil war. July 19, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company E, Seventy-fourth Indiana volunteer infantry, and was discharged June 15, 1865, by reason of the close of war. He participated in the battle of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and was in the campaign to Atlanta, Georgia. At Jonesborough he was wounded, and later given a furlough. Subsequently he joined his regiment at Goldsboro, N. C., and remained with Gen. Sherman till discharged. Mr. Hess is one of the representative citizens of the county, a practical farmer, and worthy member of society, a staunch republican in politics and a progressive man.

Jasper N. Hess was born in Elkhart county, Ind., August 15, 1844, and was reared on a farm, and was given a liberal education in the schools of Goshen. In 1866, he graduated from the Eastman National business college of Chicago, and for two years following was traveling salesman for the Studebaker Bros., manufacturers of wagons and carriages, at South Bend, Ind. In 1868, he joined his father on a farm near Argos, and four years later became book-keeper for a lumber company of Windfall, Ind. From 1874 to 1876, he was engaged in the grain and lumber trade at Argos. In 1876, he embarked in the hardware and furniture business at the same place, which he continued for four years. During this period he was for four years, postmaster of Argos, resigning the office in 1879. Since abandoning merchandising, he has mainly been engaged in the lumber business in Arkansas, Michigan and Indiana. September 15, 1874, he wedded Oriella K. Dickson, daughter of Bayless L. and Emma (Houghton) Dickson, both natives of Indiana, the former born in 1818 and died in 1874, the latter born in 1822. The father was a minister of the gospel in the Christian church. Mrs. Hess was born in this county, April 12, 1852, and the mother of one daughter namely, Lu Emma. Mr. and Mrs. Hess are members of the Christian church. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M., and in politics

a staunch republican. He is one of the progressive citizens of Argos, and enjoys the esteem of a host of friends. In 1886, he made an unsuccessful race as the republican candidate for county auditor of Marshall, being beaten by a majority of 180 votes, while two years before, Blaine was beaten in the county by a majority of 761. This gives evidence of the high position in the esteem and respect of his fellow citizens that Mr. Hess occupies.

Erastus Hess, a resident of Argos, Ind., was born in Elkhart county, January 17, 1855. He was reared on a farm, and January 19, 1876, was united in marriage with Naomi Scott, daughter of Archibald and Mary Elizabeth (Moore) Scott, early settlers of Marshall county. Mrs. Hess was born in this county, October 13, 1857; and by the above marriage, is the mother of the following children: John M., Jasper O., Ella C. and Lizzie L. Mr. and Mrs. Hess are members of the Christian church, and are highly respected. Mr. Hess began the struggle of life for himself as a farmer, which he followed but for a short time, and then engaged in lumbering to which he has since given his attention. He is one of the firm, styled Hess & Van Vactor, operators of the Argos planing and lumbering mill; and though Mr. Hess is a young man he has had an active and prosperous life. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M., and in politics is identified with the republican party.

Lewis J. Hess was born in Elkhart county, Ind., December 4, 1859. He was reared on a farm and after receiving a fair common school education, completed a course in the Merom college of Sullivan county, this state. January 25, 1882, he wedded Miss Ona Barnhill, a native of Marshall county, and settled down in life on a farm. Two years later he began merchandising, and is now one of the enterprising merchants of Argos. The firm of Slayter & Hess, of which he is a member, is among the most extensive dealers in hardware and agricultural implements in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Hess are members of the Christian church, and enjoy high social standing. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M., and in politics is an ardent republican.

John Hindel was born near Richmond, Wayne county, Ind., June 11, 1820, and died in Marshall county, Ind., December 20, 1874. He was a son of Christian and Eve (Miller) Hindel. The father was born in Pennsylvania December 17, 1787, and died in Marshall county, Ind., January 23, 1869. The mother was born in the same state April 5, 1790, and died in this county April 23, 1870. They were both of German descent, and raised a family consisting of the following children: Adam, George, John P., Susan, Mary, Christina, Elizabeth and Christian. About 1815 the parents became settlers of Wayne county, Ind., and some time in the thirties they became pioneer settlers of Mar-

shall county. Both lived to advanced ages, and were highly respected by all who knew them. John Hindel, the subject of this sketch, was born and reared on a farm, and his youth was spent amid the pioneer scenes of Marshall county. November 17, 1844, he was united in marriage with Malinda Rinker, daughter of Joseph and Christina (Bowman) Rinker, both natives of Virginia, and of German descent. These parents were blessed in their marriage by the birth of the following children: Malinda, Levi, Sarah, Lydia, William, John, Lizzie and Henry. Malinda, was born in Piqua, Ohio, April 26, 1826; and by her marriage with John Hindel became the mother of the following children: James, Gilman, Sandford and Charles, of which children James is the only surviving one. At the close of the year 1844 John and Malinda Hindel settled on the present Hindel homestead of Walnut township, and here Mr. Hindel continued a very successful career as a farmer till called from earth by death. He grew from a poor man to be one of the foremost and most prosperous farmers in Marshall county, owning at the time of his death about one thousand acres of land. In his death his family lost a faithful father, the community a useful member, and the county a well-respected citizen. His widow still survives and occupies the old home with her son James, who was born in this county August 18, 1846. He was reared and educated on the farm, where his work has all been done. March 22, 1874, he wedded Mary Smith, a native of the county, born January 29, 1851. The marriage has resulted in the birth of one child, Carrie E., by name. He is the only living offspring of the subject of this sketch. The other sons lived to be very promising, and in early life death called them from what might have been useful lives.

Charles R. Hughes, the subject of this biography, was born in Marshall county, Ind., March 7, 1860, and is a son of Joseph and Abigail (Williams) Hughes. The father was born in Holmes county, Ohio, January 29, 1827, and died in Marshall county, April 4, 1862. He was a son of William Hughes, who was born near Richmond, Penn., in 1803, the son of Jesse Hughes, a native of Maryland. William died in Marshall county, October 31, 1868. He and his family, including Joseph, came to Marshall county, Ind., in 1840. Here, in 1852, May 27, Joseph was united in marriage with Abigail Williams, who still survives and resides in Argos. The above marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Mary, Orton, Elvon and Charles R. Charles R., his youngest son, the subject of this sketch, was but a child when his father died. His widowed mother reared him on a farm and gave him a fair education in the country and Argos schools, and at the age of nineteen began the study of telegraphy, and subsequently became station agent and telegraph operator for the

L. E. & W. R'y at Argos, a position he still holds. He was married in June, 1886, to Miss Minnie A. Fisher, who was born in Randolph county, Ills., March 6, 1869. Mr. Hughes is a member of Argos lodge No. 399, F. & A. M.; of Plymouth chapter, No. 49, R. A. M., and of the Plymouth commandery, No. 26, K. T.

Jonathan S. Hussey was born in Kioga county, N. Y., August 17, 1840, and is a son of Seth and Junie (Billings) Hussey, both parents born in the Empire state, where they were also married. Their marriage resulted in the birth of three children, namely, Phebe A., Caroline A. and Jonathan S. The father was a tanner and currier by trade, and in 1842, located with his family in Plymouth, Ind., where he followed his calling for a number of years, and later followed the hotel business. He served one term as sheriff of Marshall county, and later entered the employ of a circus show company, with which he remained till his death occurred, but of the time and place of his death nothing is known to his family. In 1843, his first wife, Junie, died, and later he married Amanda Logan, who bore him one son, Marshall A. Jonathan S. Hussey was reared mainly in Marshall county, and in early youth he was thrown upon his own resources. March 10, 1862, he enlisted as a private in Company C, Twentieth Indiana volunteers, and on May 11, 1863, he was discharged by reason of disability. May 20, 1864, he re-enlisted as a private in Company E, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth Indiana volunteer infantry, from which he was discharged September 22, 1865, by reason of close of war. He participated in the attack on Richmond, Va., the Seven Days fight, Malvern Hill and others. In 1866 he returned to Marshall county and married Elizabeth Krause, daughter of Henry Krause, a settler of Argos in 1859. Mrs. Hussey was born in Ohio, February 11, 1844. To the above marriage was born one child, Ora M. Mr. Hussey is a shoemaker, and followed his trade up to 1885. With the exception of the interval between 1875 to 1885, he has resided in Marshall county, and since 1885, he has been a resident of Argos, where he is now engaged in operating a confectionery, restaurant and bakery. He is a member of the G. A. R. of Argos, of the I. O. O. F. of Paris, Ill., and is a Master Mason of the Center lodge of Dudley, Ill.

Josiah Jones was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, October 18, 1834, and is a son of Samuel and Nancy (Skinner) Jones, both born in North Carolina, of Welsh descent. The parents were married in their native state, and in an early day emigrated to Montgomery county, Ohio, where they resided until 1846, when they removed to Miami county, Ind., where both afterward died. To their marriage were born twelve children, namely: Nathan, Jonah, Sarah, Polly, Samuel, Elizabeth, Nancy, Amelia, John, Ezra, David and Josiah. Josiah, the subject of this sketch,

was reared on a farm, and remained with his parents until he reached his majority, working on the farm with his father. August 27, 1857, he was united in marriage with Miss Mary Jane Newman, daughter of Isaac and Susannah (Hoover) Newman, both parents natives of Ohio, he of English, and she of German, descent, settling in Miami county, Ind., about 1832. Mrs. Jones was born in Miami county, April 15, 1840. Soon after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Jones settled on a farm in Miami county, and in 1860 removed to Marshall county and located near the village of Walnut, where they have since resided. Both are members of the Methodist Protestant church, and are respected by a wide acquaintance. He is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men of Walnut. His wife belongs to the Annetta council, also of Walnut.

J. T. Kendall, M. D., a practicing physician at Walnut, Ind., was born at Clifton Springs, N. Y., October 18, 1862, and is a son of George W. and Helen (Palmer) Kendall. The father was born in New York, and is one of three children, namely: Joshua, George W., and Catherine, whose progenitor was Allen Kendall, a native of York state, and of English lineage. He was a very prominent citizen of central New York. George W. Kendall was reared in his native state, where he was given a liberal education, and his early life was spent in railroading, as a contractor. He has had a wide experience in the business world, and at present is manager of the Equitable Trust company, of New York city, with his permanent residence at Walnut, Ind. In Ohio he was united in marriage with Helen Palmer, born in New York state, of German ancestry. The above union was blessed by the birth of the following children: Helen, deceased; George Allen, John T., Christine, and Sydney. George Allen Kendall, the oldest son, is the present assistant manager of the well-known Palmer House, of Chicago. John T., the immediate subject of this biography, and Christine, and Sydney, reside in Walnut. John T. obtained a classical education in Niles, Mich., and began the study of medicine in the fall of 1882, at Springway, Ill., under Dr. George A. Zeller. In the spring of 1885 he graduated from the Hospital Medical college, of Evansville, Ind., and while in that institution had one year's experience practicing in the United States Marine Medical hospital. In the spring of 1886 he graduated from the Rush Medical college, of Chicago. Two years later he located at Walnut, Ind., where he has since had an active practice in his profession. He is a member of the Marshall County Medical society, also a member of the Indiana State Medical society. He belongs to the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M., and is a member of the Improved Order of Red Men, of Walnut.

D. C. Knott, M. D., a practicing physician at Argos, Ind., was

born in Rockport, Ohio, January 2, 1857. He is a son of William and Elizabeth (Stephenson) Knott. The father, a native of Richland county, Ohio, and a son of Joseph Knott, who was of Irish birth, and who emigrated in an early day to Ohio. The mother was a native of Pennsylvania, and by her marriage with William Knott, had six children. The parents, in 1857, located in West Cairo, Ohio, where they remained till 1869, in which year they located in Rochester, Ind. David Crawford Knott was liberally educated in the schools of West Cairo, Ohio, and Rochester, Ind., and in early life taught the public schools thirteen successful terms. The last three years of his teaching was done in the graded schools of Akron, Ind. In 1878 he began the study of medicine under C. Hester, M. D., of Rochester, Ind., and in the fall of 1880 entered the Eclectic Medical institute of Cincinnati, Ohio, graduating here in June of 1882. In July of 1882, he located at Burr Oak, Ind., and began his practice. He had an active practice till 1889, and in March of that year he located at Argos, Ind., where he has since remained, doing a very lucrative business. December 27, 1882, he wedded Miss Hattie E. Clark, of Columbia City, Ind., a union blessed with the birth of one child, Harvey. Dr. Knott is a self-made man. From his own earnings he defrayed the expenses of his education, and by energy and determination, has won the confidence of many who have become his patients and friends. In his practice of medicine he is very successful, and promises to rank among the able men of his profession. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Argos, and belongs to the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P.

Lemuel Littleton, a prominent farmer and stock-raiser of Walnut township, was born in Ross county, Ohio, October 7, 1839, and is a son of Levi and Catherine (Hurst) Littleton. The father was born in Ross county, Ohio, November 27, 1802, and died in Henry county, Ind., March 1, 1885. He was a son of Thomas and Soveia Littleton. Thomas Littleton was born in Maryland, of English descent, and was the father of the following children: William, Thomas, Mathew, Levi and Harriet. He emigrated from Maryland to Ohio about 1800, locating in Ross county, where he followed the farmer's occupation. His first year in Ohio was spent within a fort at Circleville. He was a whig in politics, a sturdy pioneer and a faithful friend. His son Thomas was a soldier in the war of 1812. Levi Littleton was reared on a farm, and was united in marriage in the state of Ohio, February 14, 1828, to Catherine Hurst, who was born in Maryland, April 12, 1804. She is now residing with her children in Marshall county. She is a daughter of Joseph and Lovicy Hurst. Joseph Hurst was a native of Maryland, born of English parentage, was a farmer by occupation, and settled in

Ross county, Ohio, about 1806. He was the father of the following children: Thomas, James, Mary, Catherine, Sarah, Nancy, Margaret and Harriet. The marriage of Levi and Catherine Littleton was blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Martha, Emily, Sovicy, Lovela, Lemuel and Mary. From the time of his marriage up to 1841 Levi Littleton followed farming in Ohio, as a renter and in that year he emigrated to and settled in Henry county, Ind., where he continued until his death occurred. He was one of the pioneers of Henry county, and though beginning life with many obstacles in the way, passed successfully through the many privations and hardships and lived to an advanced age. He was a Methodist, and in politics a staunch republican, originally a whig. Lemuel Littleton was married February 28, 1861, to Sarah M. Bird, of Henry county, Ind., the result of which union has been the following children: Langdon W., Luther (deceased) and Lenora R. Mr. Littleton farmed at home with his father till in January of 1869, when he located in Marshall county, where he has since remained. He is a representative farmer and stock-raiser, owning a well-improved farm, and raising the best of imported stock, principally horses. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and in politics he is an ardent republican.

James Lowry was born in Jefferson county, Ohio, April 10, 1816, and is the son of Lazarus and Elizabeth (Sweak) Lowry. The father, a native of Columbiana county, Penn., was one of eight children, viz.: Alexander, Robert, James, Lazarus, Francis, William, Rebecca and Margaret. These are the children of James and Ruth Lowry, both of whom were born in Ireland, but emigrated to America prior to the American revolution, in which James was a soldier. They first settled in the mountains of east Pennsylvania, and subsequently removed to Columbiana county, that state, but later to Ohio, where they both died. Lazarus Lowry, the father of our subject, was a farmer by occupation. He was united in marriage with Elizabeth Sweak in Jefferson county, Ohio, and unto their marriage were born: Diana, John, Ruth and James. Soon after the birth of James the mother was called away by death. She was born in New Jersey, and was the daughter of John Sweak, a native of Holland and an early settler of New Jersey. Lazarus Lowry married a second time and lived for a few years in Allen county, Ind., but in old age came to Marshall county, Ind., to make his home with his sons who cared for him until his death. James, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm, and was given but a poor chance for education, but learned reading, writing and arithmetic. In 1837, when but a young man he came to Allen county, Ind., where August 15, 1839, he was married to Sarah Pearson, daughter of Jacob and Nancy Pearson; the father, a

native of North Carolina, was a soldier in the revolutionary war; the mother's maiden name was Buffinton, and she was a native of South Carolina. Mrs. Lowry was one of six children, namely: Peter, Aaron, Sarah, Mark, Carry and Benson. Sarah was born in Miami county, Ohio, March 1, 1823. Her marriage with Mr. Lowry has been blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Mary A., John, Alfred, James M., Martha, Aaron, Jasper, Arilla J., Lucinda, Ellen and Nelson. Soon after his marriage Mr. Lowry settled on a farm in Allen county, and became a pioneer farmer of that part of the state, where he resided till 1855, in which year he came to Marshall county, settling in Walnut township, where he has since resided. February 1, 1862, he enlisted in Company C, Forty-eighth Indiana regiment, and after the battle of Fort Donaldson he was detailed to wait on the sick and wounded, and given charge of a division of the hospital, here he contracted disease and subsequently, on account of ill-health, was discharged at Indianapolis December 4, 1862. He furnished two sons who were gallant soldiers in the civil war. After his discharge he returned home, where he has since given his time to farming, stock-raising and dealing in live stock. In his calling he has been a marked success. It might be interesting to state that Mr. Lowry in his lifetime has saved the lives of eight persons, the full narrative of which we have not space to give. He has been a lifelong member of the Missionary Baptist church, has filled several positions of honor and trust, and indeed is a representative citizen. In politics he has been either a whig or republican: He voted for "Old Tippecanoe" in 1840. His life has been one of much endurance, his trials many, but with patience he has borne all, and is now classed among the oldest and most respected citizens of the county.

James L. McCoy, the railway-station and express agent at Walnut, Ind., was born near Worcester, Wayne county, Ohio, June 2, 1848. He is a son of Stewart and Sarah (Alleman) McCoy. The father, a native of Ohio, was a son of James McCoy, of Irish origin, and the mother a native of Pennsylvania, is of Dutch descent. Stewart McCoy died in 1849, and subsequently the mother was wedded by Frederick Starr, whose sketch appears elsewhere in this volume. Her marriage with Stewart McCoy was blessed by one child. The subject of this mention, James L. McCoy, was reared on a farm, and received a common school education, and remained with his mother and step-father till past twenty-one years of age, and at which time he began the struggle of life for himself on a farm. Farming and trading in live stock, this he continued till 1876, then for two years he bought grain at Walnut. Later he entered the Bryant & Stratton Business college of Indianapolis, graduating in 1878. Since 1880, he has continuously held the position of railway station agent at

Walnut, and at present is also agent for the express company, and has also continued to deal in grain. October 28, 1885, he wedded Miss Mary E. Bodey, daughter of Samuel Bodey. She was born October 1, 1866, and by her marriage with Mr. McCoy has become the mother of one child, namely, James N., born September 25, 1886. Mr. McCoy is a competent business man, and a well respected citizen. He is a member of the Center lodge, No. 435, I. O. O. F., and in politics is a staunch democrat.

Jesse R. Moore was born January 17, 1834, in Marion county, Ind., and is a son of David H. and Jemima (Roberts) Moore. The father was born in Virginia in 1805, and died in Marshall county, Ind., in 1838. He was a son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Smith) Moore. Benjamin was a son of Benjamin Moore, who was born in England, emigrating to and settling in Virginia in an early day. His son, Benjamin, who was a farmer by occupation, was the father of the following offspring: John, Franklin, David, Henry, Susan, Martha, Catherine and Jane. The father and family in an early day removed to Kentucky and settled near Frankfort, where the father died. David Moore, the father of Jesse R., moved to Marion county, Ind., in an early day with his mother, where the latter afterward died at an advanced age. David was a farmer by occupation, and while living in Marion county, was married, in 1827, to Jemima Roberts, daughter of Minor Roberts, who was an early settler of Switzerland county, Ind., where Mrs. Moore was born in 1808; she died in Marshall county in 1850. The above marriage resulted in the birth of seven children, namely: Elizabeth, William, Marion, Artimesia, Jesse R., Neoma and Matilda. In 1835 the parents and family removed from Marion county and settled in Marshall county, where the parents lived until death called them away. Jesse R. Moore, the subject of this biography, by losing his parents in youth, was early in life thrown upon his own resources. He was reared upon a farm, given a limited education in the early country schools and began life at farming, which has been his occupation. In 1857 he was united in marriage with Sarah Allen, who died in 1861. He then joined the army, enlisting August 29, 1861, as a private in Company D, Ninth Indiana volunteer infantry, and was discharged September 6, 1864. Among several other engagements in which he was engaged may be mentioned Greenbrier, W. Va., Shiloh, Tenn., the pursuit of Bragg, the battle of Stone River and others. After the close of the war Mr. Moore returned to Marshall county, and in 1866 he wedded Miss Ann Starkey, daughter of William D. and Nancy (Pugh) Starkey; the father a native of Pennsylvania, and the mother of North Carolina. Mrs. Moore was born in Marion county, Ind., January 18, 1849, and died in this county January 3, 1877. Unto the above marriage were born these children: Eva,

Sarah, Lucy J. and Israel. In 1878 Mr. Moore married for a third wife, Sarah Low, who is still living. Mr. Moore is a member of the G. A. R., La Fayette Gordon post, No. 123, of Argos; also a member of I. O. O. F., Argos lodge, No. 162. He is also a member of the Advent church, and is one of the representative citizens of the county.

Chasteen Pickerl was born in Virginia, October 7, 1808, and died in Marshall county, Ind., January 29, 1871. He was a son of Jonathan Pickerl, who was born in Virginia, of English lineage, and who became the progenitor of five children, namely: Hanson, Eliza, Rebecca, Chasteen and Lucinda. In an early day Jonathan Pickerl removed from Virginia, and settled in Holmes county, Ohio, where he remained till his death. He was a farmer by occupation, and with his wife, who was born of Holland-born parentage, belonged to the Methodist Episcopal church. Chasteen Pickerl was reared a farmer, to which his life was devoted, and in early life he learned the carpenter's trade to which he also gave considerable attention. At the age of twenty-two years he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Hughes, daughter of Hugh Hughes, born in Virginia, of Scotch descent. The daughter was also born in Virginia in 1814, June 14, and came to Ohio with her parents in an early day. She died April 15, 1887. The marriage of Chasteen and Sarah Pickerl was consummated in Holmes county, Ohio, and was blessed by the birth of the following children: Elizabeth, Hugh, Jonathan, Aram, James B., Margaret J. Hagenbush, Sarah S. Ball, John and Chasteen. The parents left Ohio in an early day and came to Indiana, locating in Marshall county, in what is now Walnut township. Subsequently they settled about three miles west of the present site of Argos, where the father and sons cleared a homestead on which the parents resided until their respective deaths. These pioneers were both members of the Methodist Episcopal church from early life until death, and were universally respected by all who knew them.

Hugh Pickerl was born in Holmes county, Ohio, December 29, 1834, and was reared and educated on a farm. He came to Marshall county with his parents, Chasteen and Sarah Pickerl, and has since been an honored resident of the same. He remained with his parents till past the age of twenty-one years, and at the age of twenty-two was united in marriage with Samantha Berry, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, in which county her death also occurred. The marriage was blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Doria, Wilber (deceased), and Frank M. Mr. Pickerl married for a second wife Cynthia Gordon, who has borne him one child, Austin. In early life Mr. Pickerl taught four terms of country school, teaching in winter and farming in summer. His career as a farmer was brief, and ended in 1867.

About 1868, with his brother Jonathan as a partner, he embarked in general merchandising in Argos, which he continued till 1880, in which year, in partnership with B. F. Taylor, he entered the grocery business. In 1885, on account of failing health, he abandoned the grocery trade, and for four years was out of business. September 1, 1889, he was appointed postmaster of Argos, and is the present incumbent. In politics he is an ardent republican. He is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church of Argos, and also a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, of Argos. He enlisted as a private in Company F, Eighty-third Indiana volunteer infantry, in September, 1864, and was discharged from Company E, Forty-eighth Indiana volunteer infantry, in August, 1865. As postmaster of Argos, he is assisted by his son, Frank M., who is a promising young man. Frank M. was given a common school education in the schools of Argos, and completed a liberal education by attending for two years the Purdue university of Greencastle. For four years he taught in the public schools of the county, achieving success in the profession. Like his father, he is an ardent republican in politics. He is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P., and also of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M., of Plymouth chapter, No. 49, R. A. M., and Plymouth commandery, No. 26, K. T., and is a member of the Sons of Veterans, Gettysburg camp, No. 97, of Argos.

Elias Hicks Pocock, a citizen of Walnut township, is the subject of this biography. Daniel Pocock, his paternal grandfather, was born in England about 1718, and at an early age emigrated to America, and in 1734 settled in what is now Harford county, Maryland. At Baltimore he heard of Eleanor Pocock, a native of England, who had emigrated with relatives in about 1734, but no relation could be traced, and in 1736 they were united in marriage. To their union there were born the following offspring: Salem, Charity, Daniel, Nella, David, Jesse, Mary, Elisia, Charlotte and Elijah. Before coming to this country Daniel Pocock was a soldier in the British army, and during the American revolution he was a tory. Notwithstanding his father's political loyalty to the king, the oldest son, Salem by name, became a colonial soldier, and served as captain of a company during the war of independence. Daniel Pocock was a rich slave holder, and a farmer by occupation. His son, Elijah, the father of our subject, was born in Harford county, Md., in 1770, and died in Wayne county, Ohio, in 1863. He was raised on a farm. At about nineteen, he was placed in Washington county, Penn., to learn the blacksmith's trade. Here he became associated with a class of Quakers, to which faith he became converted, remaining faithful to the church of his choice until his death. Upon the death of his father he became heir to fourteen slaves and other

property, but slavery not being in harmony with his views, these bondmen were accordingly liberated. Subsequently he became united in marriage with Catherine Hughes, who by the marriage became the mother of Daniel, Joseph, James, Elijah and Elizabeth. Some years after the mother's death Mr. Pocock wedded for a second wife, Grace Smith, who became the mother of the following children: Jabez, Eleanor, Cornelius, Elias, Robert, Rachel, William, David, Dudley and John. In about 1819 Elijah Pocock became an early settler of Wayne county, Ohio, and there remained till he died. He cast his first presidential vote for Washington and his last for Lincoln. His son, Elias H., the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 10, 1832. He was raised on a farm and given a liberal common school education, and remained on the farm with his father till past twenty-two years of age. At the age of twenty-one he began the study of medicine. In 1866 he graduated from the Charity Hospital medical college of Cleveland, Ohio, and in 1870, graduated from the Starling Medical college, of Columbus, Ohio. He then continued an active and successful practice up to 1879, coming to Marshall county in 1872, remaining in the county, being now located on a farm in Walnut township. He abandoned the medical profession for farming, which he has since followed as a matter of choice. He served as surgeon in the United States army from October, 1862, to September, 1864. In 1853 he was united in marriage with Mary A. Hinkle, who died after there were born three children, namely: Charles, Lee and Frank. In 1876 he married Mary A. Reddinger, who died after the birth of Grace and Rett. In 1883 he married his present wife, Mary E. Bowman. Dr. Pocock is a progressive citizen, a close student of the classics and sciences, and is one of the intelligent men of Marshall county.

William Railsback, the paternal great-grandfather of William Railsback, was Henry Railsback. Henry and wife, Margaret, were born in Germany, were married in their native country, and there the following children were born: Henry, Edward and Elizabeth. In May, 1765, the father, mother, and three children set sail for the American colonies, and later landed in Virginia, first stopping with a brother of the father, who had previously settled in Loudon county, that state, in 1760. Soon they proceeded to Rowan county, N. C., and settled on the Yadkin river, less than thirty miles from the Atlantic coast, where the following members of the family were born, namely: David, Mary, Daniel, Rose, Lydia and Annie. Of these children David was united in marriage with Sarah Stevens, of Virginia birth, and became the father of the following offspring: Enoch, Edward, William, Caleb, Mathew, Joel, David, Nathan, John, Mary, Judia and Sallie. The father of these children was born

in 1768, and lived to the age of eighty-eight years, the mother dying at the age of eighty-five years. They came with their family to Indiana in 1807, and settled on White Water river, in Wayne county, locating in the woods, and at that time Indians were numerous in the locality. Subsequently the parents removed to Marion county, where they died. Their son, Caleb, was born in North Carolina, July 7, 1805, and hence was but a child when brought to Indiana. Caleb grew to manhood in Indiana, and has continuously lived in this state. He was married in 1828, in Marion county, to Nancy Barnhill, a native of Butler county, Ohio, born in 1811, dying in Marshall county in 1875. Unto the above marriage were born: Sarah, William, David, Robert, Nathan, Hugh, Richard, Benjamin F., John, Joel, and Mary J. Railsback. The parents and children came to Marshall county in the fall of 1846, and located in what is now Walnut township, where the mother died and where the father still resides at an advanced age. His life has been spent in farming, and as a pioneer of Marshall county, he is of the earliest and oldest now living to tell the story of the county's early history. His son, William, who is the immediate subject of this sketch, was born in Marion county, Ind., December 3, 1830. He was reared and educated on a farm, and farming, together with saw-milling, has been his principal occupation up to recent years. He came to the county with his parents in 1846, and has since remained in the county. In February 3, 1853, he was united in marriage with Miss Melissa Brown, a native of Jefferson county, N. Y., and a daughter of Charles and Lucy (Conner) Brown, who came to this county with her parents in 1837. Unto the above marriage have been born the following children: Simon B., Diantha, Melissa J., Nancy M., John W. and Lucy E. Mr. and Mrs. Railsback are members of the Church of God, in Argos. Mr. Railsback has been associated with T. O. Taber since April 21, 1885, in the banking business in Argos. He is one of the representative business men and enterprising citizens of the county.

Jacob Shafer was born in Maryland, in 1794, and died in Marshall county, in 1854. He was of German ancestry, and emigrated from his native state in an early day, and located in Stark county, Ohio. Here he was united in marriage with Catherine Baum, who was born in Bucks county, Penn., in 1800, dying in Marshall county, Ind., in 1890. The above marriage resulted in the birth of the following offspring: Polly, John, Henry, Daniel, David, Joseph, Rachel, Samuel, Elihu and Hannah Shafer. In 1848, the family left Ohio and came to Indiana, settling on a tract of land in section twenty-five, of Walnut township, Marshall county. The old homestead is now owned and occupied by Elihu Shafer. On this land had been built a log cabin by the former occupants

of the land, into which the family removed and here began the struggle of pioneer life, under its many trials and privations. Six years later the father was called away by death, but the widowed mother and her children continued the unfinished work of the father, and on the homestead the mother remained till she, too, was called above.

Samuel Shafer, a son of Jacob Shafer, was born in Stark county, Ohio, February 12, 1838, and was reared on a farm, where his work of life has been principally done. He came with his parents to this county in 1848, and has since resided in the county. In early life he worked at whatever work he could get to do, as a day laborer, and March 25, 1858, he was married unto Mary Ellen Dawson, and soon thereafter settled in life on a farm. Mrs. Shafer is a daughter of Ranyard and Lucretia (Holland) Dawson, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Ohio. In an early day they settled in Hancock county, Ind., later in Fayette county. Mrs. Samuel Shafer was born September 23, 1837. One daughter, Alice by name, has been born unto Mr. and Mrs. Shafer, who are both members of the Christian church, and are highly respected by a large number of friends.

Elihu Shafer, a son of Jacob Shafer, was born in Stark county, Ohio, February 19, 1838, and was reared on a farm, and farming has been his life occupation. He came to this county with his parents, and has since made this county his residence. October 17, 1861, he enlisted in Company K, Forty-sixth Indiana volunteer infantry, and was discharged at Louisville, Ky., September 12, 1865, as a veteran. Among some of the engagements in which he participated may be mentioned, the battles at New Madrid, Island No. 10, Fort Pillow, Memphis, St. Charles, Vicksburg, Sabine Cross Roads and others. At the last named engagement he was captured, but subsequently was paroled and exchanged and then ordered on to Louisville on provost duty. At the close of war he returned home and has since been engaged in farming. May 2, 1873, he married Mrs. Elizabeth Stroup, *nee* Miss Elizabeth Dawson, who is a sister of Mrs. Samuel Shafer. She was born in Fayette county, Ind., February 14, 1842. Unto her first marriage there were born two children, William A. and Charles D.; her marriage with Mr. Shafer has resulted in the birth of two children, Cora E. and Herbert F. Mr. Shafer is a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, of Argos, and in politics a staunch republican, and is both a representative farmer and citizen.

Fred Shaffer was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, near Dayton, March 10, 1832, and is a son of John and Catherine (Oldlinger) Shaffer, the father a native of old Virginia, and the mother of Pennsylvania. John Shaffer was a son of Frederick Shaffer, a native of Virginia, and of German descent, and Mrs.

Shaffer was a daughter of George Oldlinger, a native of Pennsylvania. Their marriage resulted in the birth of five sons and three daughters. The father was a farmer by occupation, and was a very large man, weighing a few pounds less than 500. He died in 1853 at the age of sixty years. The mother, who is now beyond the advanced age of eighty-five years, resides in Iowa. Fred Shaffer was reared on a farm, and at the early age of fifteen, took up carpentering as a life work, which trade he has since followed. He is a skillful mechanic, and has the reputation of being one of the most competent builders in this part of the country, doing all kinds of work from the simplest framing, up to the highest form of architecture. He has through life, been in some way, identified with farming, always residing on a farm. October 17, 1857, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Brumback, born July 24, 1837, in Wayne county, Ohio, where the marriage was consummated. To this marriage have been born: Annie Mary, Laura E., William B., Enos L., Armedia A., Mahala; Sarah E., deceased; Charles A., deceased; Nelson F. and Mina F. For a short time after their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Shaffer resided in Iowa, but later, returned to Wayne county, Ohio, where they continued until the fall of 1860, when they located in Marshall county, Ind. They now reside in Walnut township, near Argos, and are among the representative citizens of the county. In their religious faith, Mr. Shaffer is a Lutheran, while Mrs. Shaffer is a Dunkard. September 4, 1864, Mr. Shaffer became a private in the United States army, from which he was honorably discharged May 5, 1865. He is a member of the G. A. R., Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, Argos, Ind., and of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M. In politics Mr. Shaffer is a staunch democrat.

Marquis L. Smith, who is among the earliest settlers of Marshall county, came to the county in March of 1843, and settled in what was then a part of Green township, but now known as Walnut township. He was born in Nicholas county, Ky., on July 25, 1817, and is the son of Hezekiah and Mary Ann (Rector) Smith. The father was of Scotch descent, but of Virginia birth, in which state the mother was also born. They were married in Virginia, where their parents had made their home, and from that state removed to Nicholas county, Ky., where eleven children were born, viz.: Elizabeth, Susan, Debrah, Daniel, Peter, Hezekiah, Jr., Nancy, Simeon, Miles C., Caralton, Marquis L. In 1822 the parents and their eleven children came to Indiana and settled in Marion county, where they continued to reside till called away by death, the father dying in 1824, at the age of sixty-one years, and the mother in 1836, at the age of sixty-one years. The father was a soldier in the Revolutionary war, under the commandery of Gen. Washington, and for forty-

five years of his life was a minister of the gospel in the Methodist Episcopal church. Marquis L. Smith was but five years old when his parents came to Indiana, and hence was mainly reared in this state. He was educated in the early country schools, which gave but a poor chance for an education, but by an active life and through the avenues of books and papers he has since become conversant with subjects of general interest. In 1837, in Marion county, this state, he embarked in the mercantile business, but because of a general depression in business of that year, he, with many others, sustained a failure, and it was some six years later that he cast his lot in Marshall county, where he has since resided. In 1843 (August), he married Cynthia Bliven, born in Rush county, Ind., the daughter of Edward and Famar Bliven. Soon after his marriage Mr. Smith settled on his present homestead, where he has since lived. He has been engaged in farming, and for many years kept the only hotel in Argos, his hotel being the first of the place, and the origin of the town of Argos. He is extensively known, because of being the landlord that had given headquarters to so many weary travelers. For over thirty years he has been an active and zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church. He has filled many positions of honor and trust. Throughout life he has been in politics either a whig or republican. He voted for Gen. W. H. Harrison in 1840, and was one of the delegates to the organization of the republican party in Indiana, and has since been an active worker in the party. He is a Master Mason of Argos lodge, No. 399; became a member of the Plymouth, No. 149, some thirty years ago.

Frederick Stair was born in Cumberland county, Penn., March 5, 1822. John Stair, his paternal grandfather, was a native of Scotland, which country he left at an early day, emigrating with his family to America and settling in Cumberland county, Penn., where he followed farming and blacksmithing. He lived a long and useful life, was twice married, raised a large family, and died in the country of his adoption leaving a valuable estate. His son Jacob, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Cumberland county, Penn., November 28, 1786, and died in Ohio in 1883. He was married to Anna Stahl, and had a family consisting of the following children: William, Elizabeth, Jacob, Daniel (deceased), John, Mary, Peter, Levi, Frederick, Daniel, Priscilla and Malinda. Jacob Stair moved from his native state in the spring of 1829, and settled in Wayne county, Ohio, where our subject grew to manhood, working on the farm with his father until past twenty-two years of age. At this time he began the study of veterinary surgery, and subsequently took a six months' course, and still later graduated from the Philadelphia veterinary college. Desiring to obtain a still

more thorough knowledge of the profession, he afterward attended an institute at Toronto, Canada, where he completed his studies and became one of the most thorough veterinary surgeons in the country. Being thoroughly equipped for the practice he traveled extensively for several years, operating in over eighteen states, and performing some of the most difficult surgical operations with admirable skill. In 1849 he was united in marriage to Mary Downer, who departed this life one year later. In 1850 he settled on a farm in Wayne county, Ohio, where, on March 20th of the following year, he married his present wife, Mrs. McCoy, whose maiden name was Alleman. To this union have been born six children, viz.: Anna, Jacob, Maria, Carrie, Isadore and Emma. Soon after his marriage Mr. Stair removed from Ohio to Indiana, and located in Walnut township, Marshall county, where he purchased 585 acres of land, and began farming upon an extensive scale. He is the founder of the town of Walnut, having laid out the place soon after coming to the county. Recently he removed into Walnut township from the township of Green, where he had resided for a number of years, and in which he had served as trustee, besides filling other official positions. Mr. Stair is a representative citizen, a staunch democrat, and a man widely and favorably known throughout this and adjoining counties.

Asa St. John, one of the oldest citizens of Walnut township, was born in Ontario county, N. Y., September 18, 1813, and is a son of Peries and Mary (Talbert) St. John, both natives of New York, born near Cazenova. The marriage of the parents was consummated in York state, and resulted in the birth of the following children: Harlow, Peries, Betsie, Charles, Asa, Edward and James. After their marriage the parents continued to reside in their native state till 1826, when they removed to Michigan, where they resided till their deaths occurred. Asa St. John was reared on a farm, received a limited education in the early subscription schools, but being of a naturally shrewd and observing nature he acquired, by experience, a practical knowledge of the world and of business that has served him in lieu of an education. He is now one of the foremost farmers of Walnut township, owning a well-improved farm of 212 acres. He began life a poor man and has gained prosperity through industry and hard toil. He has resided in Marshall county since 1837, a period of over a half century. February 7, 1839, he was united in marriage with Lucinda Roberts, born in Kentucky, March 12, 1810, dying in this county, October 27, 1870. The above marriage resulted in the birth of three children, namely: Sarah J., born November 20, 1839; Rebecca, born May 16, 1843, and Albert R., born March 24, 1845. Our subject has lived a long and active life. Though not a member of any church, he is a sober, moral

and honest man in the daily walks of life. He is an ardent advocate of the temperance cause, and though not a Christian in name is a believer in the existence of a Supreme Ruler. He has lead a quiet and peaceful life; has never had a law-suit, and has so lived that he has gained the universal esteem of a wide acquaintance.

T. O. Taber was born in this county, November 25, 1856, and is a son of Cyrus and Rachel (Plake) Taber. The father was the first white child born in Marshall county. The date of his birth was June 26, 1833. He was a son of Samuel D. Taber, who was among the very first settlers of Marshall county, and was a farmer by occupation, and took an active part in the improvements inaugurated during his life. Cyrus was reared on the farm, and for a life occupation chose farming. November 15, 1853, he was united in marriage with Rachel Plake, daughter of John and Nancy Plake, early settlers and highly respected citizens of Marshall county. To the above union were born five sons and one daughter. T. O. Taber, the immediate subject of this biography, was reared on a farm, and received a liberal education in the schools of Plymouth, supplementing the same by a commercial course at Valparaiso, Ind. October 18, 1879, he was married to Melissa J. Railsback, daughter of William Railsback, of Marshall county, a union blessed with the birth of four children, namely: Setta, Earl, Gracie, and Cyrus. For three years after his marriage, Mr. Taber followed farming, and in 1883 began merchandising at Plymouth, being actively engaged up to 1885, when he located in Argos, Ind., and formed a partnership with William Railsback in the banking business. He and Mr. Railsback have since continued to operate the Argos Exchange bank. Mr. Taber and his brother, J. H. Taber, also operate the Citizens' Bank of Mentone, Ind. Mr. Taber and wife are members of the Church of God of Argos, and he is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P.

George Van Dorston, the subject of this sketch, is a farmer and citizen of Walnut township, and was born in Wayne county, Ohio, April 4, 1828. His paternal grandfather, Samuel Van Dorston, was a native of Holland. It is told that Samuel on one occasion was provoked by the king of Holland, whom he struck and knocked down, in consequence of which he was arrested and placed under guard, to which guard at night, he gave liquor so that he became intoxicated. Taking advantage of the guard's helpless condition, Mr. Van Dorston gained his freedom and secreting himself on board a vessel almost ready to set sail for America, he remained hidden until the ship was far out at sea. Upon being asked his name he gave it as Van Dorston, changing it from Dorston. Subsequently he married and settled in the southern part of Ohio. He was the father of the following child-

ren: Henry, Jacob, Samuel, Rudolph, Herman and three daughters. Of these Samuel was united in marriage with Mary Flickinger, a native of Pennsylvania. The marriage was blessed by the birth of the following children: Matilda, Leah, Levi, George, John, Harmon, and Cornelius. Soon after marriage the parents settled in Wayne county, Ohio. In after years the father died in St. Joseph county, Mich., while the mother died in Indiana. Their son George, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm and given a limited education. In early life he learned and followed blacksmithing, but has done much farming. In Wayne county, Ohio, August 5, 1851, he was united in marriage with Catherine Keifer, also a native of Wayne county, born August 1, 1828. Unto the above union have been born, Alvin W., Lydia E., Mary E., Barbara A.; Caroline, deceased; Clary U., and Marion W., deceased. In 1860 Mr. and Mrs. Van Dorston left Ohio and came to Indiana, and settled in Marshall county, where they have since remained. Our subject, though given a limited education, has through the avenues of books and papers become conversant on subjects of general interest. He is a natural mechanic and has made much study of machinery. He, with his son, Alvin W., are joint patentees of a promising steam boiler which they invented a few years since. His son is the inventor and patentee of the Van Dorston car coupler, that has proven a marvelous success. Mr. Van Dorston is indeed one of the representative and progressive citizens of the county, and is entitled to much praise, for he began in the struggle of life with no capital and under adverse circumstances, and through industry and honesty has grown prosperous and well respected.

Hiram Vanvactor, one of the pioneers of Marshall, settled in the county near Argos, in August, 1845. He had visited the county in 1837, and purchased a homestead in the north part of what is now Walnut township, where he now resides. He was born in Union county, Ind., November 29, 1817, and is a son of Joseph and Sarah (Burt) Vanvactor, the father of Virginia birth and German lineage, and the mother a native of Pennsylvania. Unto them were born: David, Hiram, Cyrus, Hannah, Maria, Sarah and Emily. The marriage of Joseph and Sarah Vanvactor was consummated in Pennsylvania, and soon after their marriage, emigrated to Indiana, and settled in an early day in Union county. Hiram Vanvactor was reared and educated on a farm, and has always resided on a farm. He was married August 3, 1845, wedding Catherine Buck, a native of Preble county, Ohio. Unto this marriage have been born Cyrus, deceased; John, David, A. Lincoln, Tyner; Tilman, deceased; Sarah, Malissa, Emily and Martha. Mr. Vanvactor begun life a poor man but is now prosperous, and enjoys the esteem of a wide acquaintance. He has

kept aloof from public life, preferring the life of a reserved and respected citizen.

Oliver J. Warner, the popular proprietor of the Argos livery stable, was born in Elkhart county, Ind., December 5, 1861, and is a son of Jacob and Margaret (Wilhelm) Warner. Jacob Warner was born in Franklin county, Ind., March 5, 1828, and is a son of John and Elizabeth (Cook) Warner, the former of Dutch, the latter of Irish, descent. In 1852 Jacob wedded Margaret Wilhelm, born August 10, 1830, in Ohio, of Dutch descent. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Sarah E., Francis, Oliver J., and Cora and Nora (twins). The family have resided in Marshall county since 1863, and the father, who is a farmer by occupation, is now a citizen of Argos. Oliver J. was reared on a farm and remained with his parents till past twenty-five years of age. In January, of 1887, he began business in Argos, and he now has a well-stocked livery, feed and sale stable, and always has on hand good rigs, single and double, and gives special attention to the commercial trade. Mr. Warner was united in marriage in 1886 with Miss Hattie Taylor, daughter of Jordon Taylor, who was killed in the civil war as a Union soldier. Mrs. Warner was born in Marshall county, and by her marriage has become the mother of two children. Mr. Warner is a live and energetic business man and is a member of the Argos lodge, No. 212, K. of P.

James H. Watson was born in Wellsville, Columbiana county, Ohio, November 15, 1848. He is a son of John S. and Bathsheba (Hull) Watson. The father, a native of Ohio, born in 1828, and was a son of Jacob Watson, a native of Pennsylvania, and a son of an English emigrant, who came to the colonies a short time prior to the American revolution, at the conclusion of which he settled in Pennsylvania. Jacob Watson settled about the year 1808, in Ohio, where John S. Watson was born, reared and married, wedding Miss Bathsheba Hull. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following offspring: Robert E., William H., James H., Daniel D., Samuel S., Charles M., Edward R., Benjamin F. and Anna A. The three oldest sons and father were Union soldiers in the civil war. James H., the immediate subject of this sketch, enlisted as a private in March of 1865, and was discharged in the following December. From the age of thirteen years up to enlistment, he had worked at the printer's trade, and at the close of the war he resumed the trade and has since followed the same. In 1882, he located at Argos, where he purchased the *Argos Reflector*, a non-political and weekly paper, of which he has since been editor and proprietor. Mr. Watson was married in Ohio, in 1871, to Mary Rosenberry, a native of Ohio, who was born in 1851. To this marriage have been born the following children: John H., Jenette, (deceased),

18—B.

Homer, Frank, Howard (deceased), and Mildred. Mr. and Mrs. Watson are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which they have both belonged since early youth. Mr. Watson is a member of the Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, G. A. R., of Argos. He is progressive, and as an editor he has ability and enterprise, and before him lies a bright future.

Willis Whisman, a native of Rush county, Ind., was born April 1, 1836. He is a son of Michael and Diademia (Spurgeon) Whisman, the father a native of Virginia, and the mother of Kentucky, both of German lineage. To these parents there were born five children, namely: Nancy (deceased), Lavina, Willis, Thomas, and Mary. In an early day the parents settled in Rush county, this state, and in about 1857 they settled in Marshall county, where the father died in 1885, aged seventy-eight years, the mother's death also occurred in this county. The father was a farmer by occupation, and was a sturdy pioneer of the county. In politics he was a staunch democrat. He and wife were members of the Christian church, and were universally respected by many friends. Willis Whisman is one of the foremost farmers of Walnut township, and his life has been spent on a farm. February 16, 1860, he was united in marriage with Miss Lavina T. Gordon, daughter of Sandford and Sarah (Wright) Gordon. The father, a son of Robert Gordon, was born in Ohio, January 1, 1808, and died a citizen of Marshall county, Ind., December 20, 1881. Sarah, his wife, was born in Virginia, February 25, 1811, and now resides with our subject and his wife. She is of German and Irish descent. Unto her marriage with Sandford Gordon, there were born the following offspring: Francis, Sarah J., John, Elizabeth, Romania, Lavina T., Cordelia, Isaac, Samuel, and William. The parents were married in Ohio in 1832, and one year later located in Wayne county, Ind., later in Fulton county, and in the early fifties located in Marshall county. The father was for many years a school teacher, but during his later days followed farming. He and wife became members of the Methodist Episcopal church at an early date, he died a faithful member of the church, and she remains one. Their daughter, now Mrs. Whisman, was born in Wayne county, Ind., September 22, 1839, and by her marriage with Mr. Whisman, she has become the mother of the following children: William D., Luella E., Willis W., Reason E., Clinton D., and Herbert P. Mr. and Mrs. Whisman are members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and enjoy a high social standing.

J. M. Wickizer, a resident of Walnut township, was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, February 23, 1831, and is a son of John B. and Annie (Brooke) Wickizer. The father was born in Pennsylvania in 1803, and died in Fairfield county, Ohio, in 1843. He was a son of Andrew and Mary (Bennett) Wickizer. Andrew

Wickizer, who was a native of Pennsylvania, was one of four sons, namely: Abraham, Conrad, Jacob and Andrew, born of German-born parentage, the parents emigrated to Pennsylvania from Germany in an early day. Andrew and Mary Wickizer had born unto them the following offspring: Asa, William, John B., Conrad, Rebecca, Lydia, Wealthy, Hannah, Rhoda, Mary, Rosanna, Sallie and Elizabeth. In a very early day, Andrew Wickizer and family emigrated to Ohio and settled in Fairfield county, where he died in 1844, aged seventy-five years. He was a farmer by occupation, and a Master Mason. John B. Wickizer was united in marriage with Annie Brooke, and became the father of the following children: Hannah, George W., Thomas J., James M., Andrew J., John Q., Jacob S., Sarah J. and Pulaski. The father died in 1843, and soon after the death, the widowed mother and her children determined to move to Indiana. In the fall they came to this state and settled in Marshall county, where the mother died in 1879, aged seventy-six years. James M., our subject, was not of age when he came to this county with his mother. His youth was spent on a farm, and in his native county he gained a fair education in the Greenfield academy. He came to Marshall county in the fall of 1850, and in the winter of that year, began school teaching in the district schools of the county, and afterward taught some nine or ten successful terms. In March, 1860, he entered general merchandising in Argos, where he continued a successful business until 1882, when, on account of ill-health, he suspended business and removed on his present farm near the town where he has since resided. April 7, 1861, he wedded Miss Rebecca Williams, who became the mother of six children, after which her death occurred. These are the children born unto the marriage: George, Albert, Corben W., Frank, Richard and Samantha. November 7, 1878, Mr. Wickizer married for a second wife, Alice Haines, unto whom a son, named Elmer Otis, was born, and then her death occurred in 1883. Mr. Wickizer is a well respected citizen, a self-made man, a member of the Christian church, and a demitted member of the Argos lodge, No. 399, F. & A. M.

Thomas J. Worthington was born in La Porte county, Ind., October 6, 1842. He is a son of William Worthington, who was born in Fleming county, Ky., January 30, 1820, of Scotch ancestry. William Worthington, with his then widowed mother and others of her children, left Kentucky and removed to Rush county, Ind., in 1838, and later, in 1840, removed to Jackson county, Mo. In 1842 William returned to Rush county and wedded Matilda Heaten (*nee* Eagan), who was born in Fleming county, Ky. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Thomas J., George W., Doctor F., Evaline and Sarah A.

For thirteen years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Worthington resided in La Porte county, where Mr. Worthington followed farming. In 1855 they settled in Marshall county, near Argos, where the father died June 13, 1888. He was a good and worthy citizen, a prosperous and practical farmer, and a zealous member of the Methodist Episcopal church. His widow still survives and resides with her children in the county. Thomas J., the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared and educated on a farm. He worked on the farm with his father till past twenty-one years of age, and then he went westward, and during the years '64 and '65 drove, for a United States government contractor, teams across the great plains. His experience on the plains was severe and dangerous, and attended with many hardships and perilous risks, such as only a man of courage and bravery could go through. In 1866 he returned to Marshall county, and in 1868, October 18, wedded Susan Jordon, a daughter of Benoni Jordon, a pioneer settler of the county. Unto the above marriage there have been born four sons and one daughter. Mr. Worthington is a practical and successful farmer, owning a good farm of 142 acres, and is one of the leading citizens of Walnut township.

A. N. Yoast, a farmer and stock-raiser of Walnut township, was born in Henry county, Ind., April 19, 1835, and is a son of Isaac and Susannah (Collinsworth) Yoast. The father, a native of Virginia, was born August 29, 1808, and died in Cincinnati, Ohio, December 19, 1850, his death having occurred while he was on his return home to Henry county, Ind., from California. He was a son of Jacob and Esther (Slusher) Yoast, both parents natives of Virginia, the father of German parentage, was born September 19, 1784, and the mother was born March 20, 1777. These parents were blessed in their marriage by the birth of the following offspring: Susannah, Abraham, Isaac, Elizabeth, Jacob, John and Polly. In an early day the parents emigrated to Ohio and settled in Preble county, and there died. In this county, August 8, 1831, Isaac Yoast and Susannah Collinsworth were united in marriage. Susannah was the daughter of John Collinsworth, and was born of Virginia parentage in Preble county, Ohio, June 1, 1812, and died in Henry county, Ind., April 4, 1851. Unto the above marriage there were born the following offspring: Cassander, Currenah, Anderson, Clementine, Hazzard, Josephine, Malsona A., Climenamus, Morgan and Clarry. The father was a farmer by occupation, and soon after their marriage settled in Henry county, Ind., which continued to be their residence until their respective deaths. Anderson N. Yoast, the immediate subject of this biography, was reared on a farm and received a limited education in the country schools. At an early age he lost

his parents, and when but fifteen years old he was thrown upon his own resources for support. In Henry county, Ind., December 17, 1857, his marriage was consummated with Mary Littleton, a native of the above county, born August 28, 1842. In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Yoast became citizens of Walnut township, Marshall county. Here Mr. Yoast from a poor man has grown to be one of the foremost farmers of the county. He has held several positions of trust among his fellow townsmen, and served one term as their township trustee. In politics he is a staunch republican. He is a member of the Argos Masonic lodge, No. 399.



CHAPTER V.

BY A. C. MATCHETTE, M. D.

BOURBON, IND.—EARLY SETTLEMENT—THE PIONEER OWNERS—ORGANIZATION OF TOWN AND TOWNSHIP—PROGRESS AND GROWTH—CHURCHES AND MINISTERS—RAILROADS, MANUFACTORIES AND BUSINESS HOUSES—SECRET SOCIETIES—LAWYERS AND PHYSICIANS—SCHOOLS AND EDUCATORS—FAIR AND FIRE DEPARTMENT—NEWSPAPERS, MILITIA AND MUSICIANS.



EARLY in the year 1839 Mr. and Mrs. John Greer, Mr. and Mrs. James O. Parks, Edward and Tolliver Parks, John F. and Grayson, five brothers and their brother-in-law, Mr. Linn, and his wife, removed from Bourbon county, Ky., to what is now Bourbon, Bourbon township, and purchased the first government lands ever sold in this part of Marshall county. Mr. Greer located the quarter section and built him a cabin where now Bourbon high school buildings are located. James O. Parks bought the land, now the farm of Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Weaver, son-in-law and daughter of J. O. Parks, one-fourth mile north of Bourbon. The Linn family settled the land now owned by James Sherwood. John F. Parks located the farm two miles east of town, where now John Disher is living and farming. The others located lands convenient to the new settlement, as the entire region was a wilderness, populated with the Indians and all the wild animals of this region roaming about very little restricted by white man up to this period. The woods were so dense that whenever one of the settlers attempted to go from one part of the region to another, it was absolutely necessary to carry along an axe to chop out a path, or "blaze" his route on the trees to permit him to pass through the impenetrable thickets or to make sure of his finding his way to his cabin home again. The land was as fine as the sun ever shone on, soil deep, black, vegetable loam, to delight the eye of the would-be farmer; but, oh, how discouraging, when contemplating the clearing of the lands for farming purposes, when the hundreds of giant trees to each acre were seen that it would be necessary to dispose of before the sun shine could be allowed to light up the ground destined for the purpose of raising bread for the settler's family. Yet the brave heart was not discouraged, but willing hands commenced the task that has

now given Bourbon township some of the most magnificent of farms, thoroughbred, blooded stock, farm buildings and machinery, the state can boast of possessing. Game in abundance was to be had at any moment almost for the shooting; of-times by the settler standing in his own door he could kill a fine deer or fat turkey, and squirrels ran about everywhere almost by the millions. Wild chickens, ducks and geese, could be had at almost a moment's notice, and fish of the finest possible varieties abounded in every creek, so the settler had no difficulty to procure meats, but the trouble was in procuring "bread stuff." The settlers were compelled for a long time to go to mill long, long distances, even so far as to Goshen, and even then were unable, for a long time, to go in a cart or a wagon, but on horseback, because the roads had not yet been "cut out," and only paths or foot tracks were made sufficient for a man or a horse, and that in single file.

For this reason many did with little or no bread for quite a number of years after the first settlement of Bourbon township. Bear skins and all furs and peltries were full "legal tender" with our pioneers. All mail matter for the settlers had to be had from the Plymouth or Warsaw offices, until after about a year's time, a postoffice was established near the settlement. The office was located at Dr. J. F. Parks' "clearing," and the doctor was appointed first postmaster for what is now Bourbon.

In platting the county in townships, some considerable time after our first settlements, a township was laid out extending from the north part of the county six miles wide, across the county to the southern border, and this township was christened Bourbon township, by J. O. Parks, in honor of his native county in Kentucky. After several years a township was cut off Bourbon, on the south, and called Tippecanoe township. In a year afterward another township was cut off on the north of Bourbon and named German, thus leaving Bourbon township something like six miles square.

Now roads were laid out and a little work done on some of them toward Plymouth and Warsaw, so that in dry weather it was barely possible for an ox cart to pass over. This gave our settlers an outlet to "God's country," and they began to consider themselves quite independent when they could go a little distance away from the settlement in a cart as proudly as a prince "in his chariot and six." Now other settlers found this land so desirable for a home seeker who feared not hard work and privations and began to settle about the first comers, who received all with welcoming hands. Aaron Martin, Mr. Kincaid, the Miners, the Hahn family, the Minards, James Barton and family, Samuel Pershing and family, Capt. Hederick's family, Alvah Baylor, Sr., Henry Huffman and others. Now an occasional itinerant

preacher came through the settlement semi-occasionally and held forth to the settlers from any cabin in service of the Lord.

A school was opened the first year with Edward Parks as teacher of five or six scholars, in a little log cabin with puncheon floor, slabs for benches and desks, and a huge old fire-place, with an outside stick and mud chimney belching forth its black clouds of smoke inside as well as outside this educational temple. After this school finished, Edward and John F. studied medicine, and then the settlers had the benefit of a physician, although the community was an extraordinarily healthy one. Dr. Edward P. died about a score of years ago at the residence of his brother James O. Dr. John F. then commenced and continued the practice of his profession until within a few years since, when he retired from active practice on account of declining health. He is now living independently on his beautiful suburban place, south of Bourbon. James O. Parks was elected to the state legislature and served with honor for several terms. He also served as surveyor for several years, and did much to locate the lands in this part of the county. He secured a vast quantity of the very best lands in the township, that by holding until within a short time, has made him very wealthy. He built the first frame house erected in the township in 1848, for a residence, and has resided in it from that time to the present. He has seen the township progress from a howling wilderness to one of the most beautiful, wealthy, farming and residence townships in the Union.

In 1840 the immigrating settlers removed from distant states to the Parks settlement almost constantly: the Cats, Baxters, Wolfs, Mooneys, Sellers, Stockmans, Snyders, Drakes, Carls, Shivelys and others, and in a year or two later we find the Johnsons, Kinzies, Klingers, Caldwells, Coons, Biggs, Miners, Rettingers, followed a little later by the Minards, Updykes, Davis', Becks, Cless', Beamans, Garrisons, Balts, Hellers, Gallentines, Burkeys, Wymans, Hahns and Smiths. Within four or five years or so longer, came Schraders, Stoughs, Ackers, Sharps, Cases, Roses, Banks, Millers, Helpmans, Snepps, Thayers, Thomas', Reeds, Seers, Bennetts, Sumners, Bowmans, Lemlers, Grants, Connors, Fauts, Stinemans, Campbells, Lints, Hales, Beals, Stockmans, Houghtons, Boultons, Comptons, Nichols and Hess families, and the new settlement had now quite the appearance of a farm region, and prosperity and plenty appeared round about. Later, and up to about 1848, many of the settlers began to have quite a little produce to sell, but as the roads were so bad as to be almost impassable, it was almost worth the price of the crop to market it; it often being necessary to haul to Michigan City or Fort Wayne for a market. The Indians remaining in this region were removed to the west, all but a few who refused to go from their old "hunting grounds." One in particular,

"Niago" by name, defied the government officials when sent to remove him, and remained with his squaws. "Niago" killed an Indian who pursued a squaw to his wigwam, and was banished to Michigan by a council of Indians, and sentenced to hunt five years for his crime.

From this time forward everything assumed a prosperous condition, and the population of the settlement appeared as happy and contented as any people. Schools were organized in newly constituted districts, although long distances were necessary to be traversed to reach some of the schools, educational affairs could not be and were not neglected, and creditable advancement was made in these schools, that perhaps would compare favorably with that of our city high schools. Possibly the practical education received in these schools was more advantageous to the average student, than the superficials of a modern school course of to-day, for practical business life. The log cabins were now replaced by a different class of buildings, and frame cottages and more pretentious houses were erected here and there all over the township. Good substantial barns were built to store the harvests, and the wonderful "traveling threshers" began to put in an occasional appearance after harvest.

The city of Bourbon was laid out as a village in the southern part of the township, in 1851, by Nideg & Thomas, Martin & Carter, Boley, Dr. J. F. Parks, Bailey, and Rev. George H. Thayer. The first lots sold were by auction, a great auctioneer, Henry Baxter, happening along the day of the sale, stopped over and cried the sale. The first building erected in the town was a log store room on the corner, where Dr. Matchette's drug store building now stands. It was erected by William E. Thompson, and afterward owned by Dr. R. Cornwall, who conducted an extensive drug business in it for over a dozen years. John Cless and D. O. Beaman built a frame store building and occupied it with general stores about that time, where the Central House now stands, and it remained there in connection with Grant & Co.'s stores until Heller & Gallantine removed it and erected what, in 1865, was thought to be a magnificent building. Within a dozen years, however, it had become so antiquated it had to be removed further from the business center and an elegant brick block erected on its old site. Bourbon was incorporated in the fall of 1865, J. H. Porter, president of the town board; Omar Davis, secretary, and Caleb Davis, marshal. This was a year of great prosperity for Bourbon, money being plenty, work for every one, at from \$1.75 to \$2.25 per day for day laborers, and \$4.50 to \$5.50 for mechanics, and even at these big prices, it was difficult to secure workmen, as improvements were going forward everywhere and workmen were of consequence perfectly independent and did not have to almost beg work at any price, how-

ever low, as they frequently are compelled to do to-day. Over 150 new houses were erected that year, in Bourbon, and from two to five families were often crowded in the houses, as fast as enclosed. The trustee, J. H. Case, erected the then new school building in the south part of the town, very large then, but very small to-day, accommodating about 450. Davis Brothers, in 1867, erected a fine large brick business block on Main street, where now L. Ballow's block stands, that was recently erected by Col. Sear after the Davis Bros.' block was destroyed by fire. Omar Davis, in 1865-6, erected the large brick block on the southeast corner of Main and Center streets, where stood the first hotel in the town, so long conducted by Henry Baxter. This brick block is now occupied by Babcock & Sons, E. J. Kline and John E. Chamberlain. The old Cunningham & Weaver drug building is now a "tensorial parlor" of Mr. McCuen. The old Gallantine & Heller store rooms, is the Ringenberger Bros.' livery stable. That old landmark, the old Sheets hotel, still houses the traveling public, with Capt. J. E. Page as mine host. Hon. M. M. Gallantine, at this time, 1868, was elected to the legislature and "did old Bourbon proud" as representative, as did Hon J. W. Davis in same place in 1876. To-day the Central house is presided over by Col. S. E. O'Brien, and a more popular landlord never smiled on the jolly traveling man. To-day the population of old Bourbon township is close on to 4,000, and not a finer or more prosperous township can be found than this, that the mere mention of its name is so suggestive.

Churches.—In churches Bourbon has something that she can point to with great pride, both as to number of societies and the beauty of the church edifices, since all the original log ones are gone. The first church organized in the township was the Baptist, and a building was erected for a "free church" one mile west of the present city of Bourbon, on the southeast corner of what is now Matthew Irwin's farm, then belonging to Alvah Baylor, Sr. It was a log structure, but at that early day, 1830, it was considered a most beautiful and imposing edifice. It remained for near forty years and was used thousands of times for church, school, and singing classes. The next church to be organized was the Methodist, which was within a year or so afterward. A church building was erected in the center of what is now the city of Bourbon, and there remained until the past half dozen years, when it was removed and converted into a barn by Mr. George Keller, and a beautiful brick edifice erected on the old site, truly a credit to almost any city in this or any other state.

The United Brethren was the next church organized about the time of that of the Methodist Episcopal church, and has a very large number of communicants. Their first church building was burned in 1864, but has been rebuilt and now this church

has a large and substantial brick building on a prominent corner on Main street. The church rules that were so intolerant of secret societies, having of late been repealed by almost a unanimous vote of the grand conference, has resulted in a small secession from the church, and the establishment of the seceders so-called Radical church. A Sabbath school of several hundred is the boast of this church, and was established over forty years ago; also prayer-meetings for near fifty years.

The Presbyterians have a large congregation, and a beautiful brick church edifice, free from debt and growing in influence. Their Sabbath school is the pride of the community, although not so old as others, is as influential and prosperous and may be popular, because of the instrumental and vocal music dispensed at this church, that is truly unsurpassed by that of the most favored churches of the largest metropolitan cities of the Union.

The Catholic church was organized at an early day, but until 1879 had no house of worship. Now a tasty church building stands in the southern part of town, near the old public school building. This congregation is not so large as some of the others, but for earnestness, zeal or piety cannot be surpassed by any other church.

The Disciples organized a society about a score of years ago; have a goodly number of communicants, but as yet have no church building of their own, although they have purchased a beautiful lot on Main street for their church.

Seventh Day Adventists are not very numerous at present, not having been organized but a few years, but are gradually increasing in number and influence. Their services are usually held on Saturday.

The Methodists have a second church at Foster chapel, and have a fine number of communicants with a large and handsome church building. This church's Sabbath school is in a most encouraging condition as regards numbers and finance. Sand Ridge cemetery adjoins this chapel.

The Second United Brethren church is on sand ridge, and is a handsome building recently erected. A goodly number of communicants are connected with this church with encouraging additions to the membership constantly. The Sabbath school of this church is large and appears to be accomplishing a work that shall be felt for time and eternity.

The Albright Methodist church is a large congregation of earnest, faithful Christian workers, and has been in existence about a score of years. Their church building is commodious and stands on a beautiful spot. Sabbath schools here are largely attended and the instruction thorough.

Lutheran church, near to the last mentioned, has a membership composed of a community largely scattered throughout the

country, large in numbers, devout and carry their religious teachings into every day life and business to a degree unexcelled by any other denomination. Their Sabbath schools, when regularly held, are well attended, and are models of practical religious schools, as are all of the Sabbath schools of the churches of Bourbon.

German Baptists, or Tunkers, is a church that any community may well feel a pride in having in their midst. This church has existed in this section ever since in the early forties, and has a large number of conscientious communicants who endeavor to live a life that shall exemplify true Christianity in every daily transaction. Their church building, erected in 1868, is large and conveniently arranged for preaching, Sunday-schools and their church feasts, etc. It adjoins the White School cemetery.

The Third United Brethren is the latest organized.

The White School-House church, near to the last named church, is the Baptist denominational, and has a large and growing society, although it has not been organized but comparatively a few years, its members are widely scattered over several townships, but are most regular in attendance on all church services despite the distances to travel.

The Salvation army have a very recent organization in Bourbon, and appear to be mustering in recruits at quite a lively rate, until they have a large company in the awkward squad when out on daily drill.

Societies.—The work of the different temperance associations of Bourbon has been herculean, and the beneficial influences will be sure to be felt for many generations. The ladies' temperance crusade of 1873 was continued for several months, siege of the saloons, day and night, until one saloon capitulated and surrendered at discretion. The liquor traffic at the present time is conducted in quite an orderly and respectable manner, according to law.

Bourbon's Chautauqua Circle is one of the literary associations of the city that is of great interest to its patrons, and is very rapidly adding to its number and influence.

Epworth League is under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal church, and is thought to be the grandest of all the church associations. This is a strong organization in Bourbon—the Ciceronians, an old school society.

The Christian Endeavor is under the patronage of the Presbyterians, and it is certainly an organization that is of vast influence for good to the community of Bourbon and vicinity.

Secret Societies.—The Odd Fellows organized in Bourbon in 1858, and have a membership of over 200, and are in a most flourishing condition, financially, having a nice sum in bank and own a most substantial business block on a prominent corner, with a large

and well furnished lodge room in the upper story; an encampment also exists.

The order of the Daughters of Rebecca is well represented by a large membership from the very best families of Bourbon and vicinity.

The order of Good Templars had a lodge instituted in Bourbon soon after the first organization of the town, and did famous work here.

The Masonic lodge was organized in 1865, and for a long time thereafter was conceded to be among the brightest working lodges of the state. The lodge hall was burned in 1877, which badly crippled the organization here for quite a number of years, but it has now entirely recovered from this misfortune.

A chapter of Eastern Star has a most creditable organization, with a constantly increasing membership. This lodge occupies the Masonic hall, which is a large and most beautiful one.

In 1868 the Improved Order of Red Men organized a Pottawatamie tribe in Bourbon, and now has over 100 active members, and the good it has accomplished in charitable works is only known to its committee, as perfect secrecy is ever a characteristic of its charitable works. Several of the officers of the grand lodge of the state are members of Bourbon lodge.

A Pocahontas tribe is a most creditable order that has been flourishing in Bourbon for the past few years, and is rapidly increasing in number of its membership, and doing a world of good — works of charity. This lodge has several members that are officers of the Grand lodge of Indiana.

A lodge of Ancient Order of United Workmen was organized in Bourbon, in 1879, and soon had a good large membership from the best of the community. Its insurance feature is one proving quite attractive. Also Knights of Labor.

A post of the Grand Army of the Republic was mustered into service in 1885, from among the veterans, and soon had over fifty members, and has done much toward assisting comrades in securing their rights in pension matters and alleviating suffering everywhere.

The Patrons of Husbandry had a membership of hundreds.

A K. P. lodge was organized in Bourbon in 1889, with about thirty members, and since has added largely to that number. This lodge bids fair to be one of the most beneficial of the secret orders in the city.

The S. I B.'s are doing a good work of love and charity, and are no doubt more attractive, and their unwritten work and secrets of their sanctum sanctorum, past the finding out of the average fellow outside.

Bourbon's Woman's Christian Temperance Union is one of the best working societies of the state, and is doing a most admirable

work in the county. It has several fine public speakers that are in demand all over the state.

The Methodist Temperance association is another association that Bourbon is most proud of indeed for the good it accomplishes.

The Martha Washington society is one of the Methodist church organizations that has a large membership. Within the past few years it has raised nearly \$2,000 to aid in paying off the church's indebtedness. This church has a very flourishing Sabbath school.

On a beautiful spot near the southwest suburb of Bourbon the Odd Fellows have a few acres of high rolling ground platted as a "God's Acre." It is being beautified year by year, and year by year the little mounds grow apace, evidencing the fact that all are mortal, and in good time will be solemnly, sadly consigned to a silent bed to sleep the dreamless sleep that knows no waking until the last trump shall call to resurrection and perchance an immortality. The "Gentshorn cemetery," and "Parks' cemetery," and "Bailor's cemetery," were the first laid out in the township. The "Red Men" are contemplating the purchase of a beautiful spot of ground in an opposite direction from the city for cemetery purposes, to be conducted under the auspices of this order. Should this be done, it is the intention of erecting on one corner of the grounds, so selected, a commodious church, to be a free church, and not to be controlled by any denomination, but be the property of the Red Men, open to all churches alike at any and all occasions. This manifests a spirit of liberality seldom seen.

Schools.—There are sixteen district schools in the township, and one graded or high school. All the school buildings are good and substantial, many of them handsome brick structures, well arranged and supplied with the best of modern school furniture and apparatus for instruction. The number of months of school equals that of any other county in the state, and the teachers will favorably compare with those of any locality. About 1,000 pupils are in attendance in the different schools, and the progress is most satisfactory indeed. The graduates of the Bourbon schools are a credit in an educational point of view, to the best of the high schools of the state. The "Teacher's Institute" of the township is one of the institutions of Marshall county, and our township trustees are justly entitled to the honor of so perfecting the institutes as to reflect the greatest possible credit on our township, rendering it the educational peer of any township in the great state of Indiana.

A bright galaxy is that of the teachers of Bourbon, such as few communities can boast of having in their midst. Prof. McAlpine, superintendent of city high schools, with his corps of

assistant teachers: Miss Mercie Kehler, Prof. VanVactor, Miss McKinney, Miss Mirtie Davis. Also, Miss Biggs, Miss Groves, Miss Berlin, Miss Butler, Miss Edie Keller, Miss Minard, Miss Porter; Profs. Austin, Dillingham, Reed, Belts, Shaddinger, Mortin, Red, Steckman, Duckett, Miss Lynch, and Profs. Strinebach, Hale, Miss Perkins, Prof. Bailey. The county superintendent of public schools is an old Bourbon teacher, and he has accomplished a wonderful work in elevating the standard of the profession in our county. A number of Bourbons have been elected to county office: John K. Houghton, county recorder; Daniel McDonald, clerk of the court; H. Barnaby and William Garrison, county commissioners; Fred Fisher and J. K. Lawrence, county treasurers.

The fine new brick school buildings of Bourbon erected in 1885, are equal to any school building of the size in the state. They are located in the beautiful old college campus, recently owned by the Tunkard church, and whose college buildings were there destroyed by fire a few years ago. The old United Brethren college was also located there. The present buildings are of modern style of architecture, beautifully finished inside and out, regardless of expense, and arranged inside most admirably to secure perfect convenience for the purposes of instruction, and to secure comfort, ventilation, light, heat and perfect sanitation as a pre-requisite.

The grounds are high and beautifully slope from the building toward the three streets which surround the property securing perfect drainage. The campus is tastefully set out in forest and ornamental trees and shrubbery, rendering the grounds one of the most lovely spots imaginable for the location of such handsome structures as are the Bourbon high school buildings of today. The old school building still stands solidly.

Newspapers.—The *Bourbon Independent* was established in 1865 by J. F. Beck, a weekly paper, eight column folio, independent in politics, with a leaning toward republicanism. Mr. Beck died in Kansas lately. In 1871 the *Bourbon Mirror* was started by that veteran editor, Col. I. Mattingly, who is conceded to be the most experienced and able editor in the state, having edited a weekly in the campaign of 1840, at Corydon, in this state, supporting "old Tippecanoe Harrison" for president. He has been in the editorial chair ever since, even to-day wielding the quill with that vigor that few younger men dare hope for ability to accomplish. The *Bourbon Review*, a weekly paper, advocating the doctrine of greenbackism, was commenced by Dr. Wait in 1879. The *Bourbon Democrat* was established in 1882 by Col. W. W. Miekels, soon being succeeded by Mr. Peter Hahn; a democratic paper as its name would indicate. The *Bourbon Bit-*

ters, a comic paper by Col. Miekels, and finally the *Gospel Messenger*, by Rev. J. H. Swishart.

Boys in Blue.—It is a fact that during the late civil war Bourbon township sent more loyal recruits to the army than any other township in the state in proportion to population. No draft was ever necessary, but on the contrary Bourbon furnished quite a large number of soldiers, and above quota required, on every call.

Militia.—Bourbon has had only one company of militia, that was organized in 1876. The company was as finely appearing as any similar body of men in the Union, and in the manual of arms, were quite up to the requirements. Arms were supplied them from the state armory. The boys seemed to pride themselves on the perfection of their drill, and the citizens of the city, generally, were proud of their gallant militia. The younger class of men are now agitating the propriety of organizing a second company of militia for Bourbon, and it is expected that within a very brief period that the determination will be consummated. Bourbon, no doubt, has sufficient material from which to organize two or three other companies, should the spirit but move them in that laudable direction.

Fire Department.—The fire department of Bourbon, organized in 1873, is the most efficient imaginable; the fire laddies are prompt to respond to the call to battle on any and all occasions whenever it is possible for any force to combat a fire successfully, our fire boys have always been remarkably successful in arresting every fire that has ever visited the city, without much loss, comparatively. But few large fires have visited Bourbon. In 1863 the Heller & Gallentine flour mills and the Odd Fellows' building were destroyed. The church and the public school buildings in 1864, the Davis mills in 1865, the west side of Main street, almost an entire business block, in 1871, the Sear block in 1873, the old college building in 1884, the east side of Main street, including the Ledas block, the Matchette block, Brillhart, Bendell & Pickett block in 1885, are the principal buildings destroyed, with the Pittsburg depot in same year. Bourbon has a right to feel a just pride in the brave fire department she possesses. In parade or in tournament, the boys are equally as creditable, usually taking all "sweep-stakes" prizes.

Bourbon can boast of a large number of fine musicians, both vocal and instrumental. In fact some that could be well classed as almost "natural musicians." The church choirs are noted for the artistic music that is always rendered on church occasions. This has been characteristic of Bourbon churches for many years past. Bourbon bands have for over a score of years, had the credit of being most proficient in all the artistic music

of the period, and their services are always in demand when concert music is in request on special occasions. In many band tournaments at different points, Bourbon bands have carried away the prizes offered. Among the old, old standbys of the Bourbon bands may be mentioned Mr. Henry Steinbaugh, Mr. George Hupp, Mr. S. E. O'Brien, Harry Wilkins, Peter C. Knisely, William Steinbaugh and his brother Harry are quite musical geniuses. In 1878, Prof. F. M. Hammond opened a "musical conservatory" in Bourbon, and very soon was patronized by as many students as the establishment could give perfect attention to.

Ministers.—Rev. H. A. Snapp is the oldest minister for long and continuous service, who is a Bourbon. He has resided here over thirty years, and has held many important positions in church work, the greater part of the time being presiding elder for the United Brethren church, but retaining his home at Bourbon. He has just been appointed postmaster at his old home, vice George Stockman, an old soldier laddie. Dr. J. F. Parks is a local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church, for forty years. Rev. Dr. Elliot is pastor of the Presbyterian church, the second time he has been in charge. Rev. Cain is the Methodist Episcopal pastor, a young minister but very eloquent, and a good worker. The United Brethren church has Rev. Pontius as its pastor. Rev. S. Pershing once preached here. Elders Revs. John Sellers, Darling, Hale and William Myers are ministers in the German Baptist church. Rev. Samuel Smith, the oldest minister in any of the Methodist Episcopal conferences, has recently deceased at a very advanced age, but until recently, quite active. Rev. George H. Thayer, a local minister of the Methodist Episcopal church, for long years resided in Bourbon, occasionally delivering a most eloquent sermon, as he felt like it or the opportunity offered. But few were so gifted as is this minister. Rev. Timmons, a minister of the Methodists, whilst a resident of Bourbon a score of years since, fell dead on the street one day whilst in apparent health. Bishop Castle is a Bourbon. Revs. Hill, Stewart, Robinson, Wayman, Cone, Wade, McElwee, Parrett, Bradshaw, Johnson, Farmer, Hyughs, Fodge and Thomas are some of the old ministers, all remember. Rev. N. B. Surface has been in the ministry for over thirty years, and held many positions of honor in his church in this and other places. Rev. Dr. Curran, a minister of the Presbyterian church for over fifty years, preached for churches both east and west, north and south. He was a scholar of rare attainments, a minister of great eloquence, and from his personal magnetism had secured the esteem and confidence of a large circle wherever he went.

Physicians.—Dr. Johnson commenced practice here some twenty years ago, returning for a few years to his farm, and only recently retiring to Bourbon and practice. Mrs. Dr. Boulton, a
19—B.

lady physician of over thirty years' experience, has been in the county many years, and enjoys a fine practice over several counties. Dr. Matchette, for over a quarter of a century, has been practicing his profession in Bourbon, locating there after the close of the late war, where he served several years as surgeon, U. S. A., and soon thereafter arranging a partnership with his brother, "the old doctor," or W. C. Matchette, who at that time was in practice in Bourbon. Drs. Short, Peck, M. Eva Peck, Crusan, Bantraive, Bock, (Boman, now deceased), Fritz, Graham, Purhart & Gould, Southall & Miner, Brodie & J. Phineas Parks, are all old practitioners of Bourbon. Dr. Dillnius, a German physician, has been in practice for five or six years and enjoys the confidence of a vast number of the communities of some dozen counties or more. Dr. Edson has been in Bourbon for half a dozen years in practice, except for a few months when he was in the legislature. The list of physicians of Bourbon is quite large, not that it is a sickly place, but on the contrary most healthy and very desirable place to reside, for a doctor as well as every one, so it is not strange they seek it for a very pleasant locality for a permanent home. Dr. John F. Parks is the oldest, but he is not now in active practice as in past years. His old partner, Dr. Manville, died from the effect of a poison taken by mistake sixteen or eighteen years since. Everybody hereabout knew him and lamented his untimely death. Drs. Linn & Spencer as it used to be are both living, Dr. Linn residing in Bourbon for the past forty or fifty years, and Dr. Spencer is practicing at Tippecanoe town, in this county. Dr. S. France for over twenty years has been engaged in active practice, the forty odd years of professional life not apparently leaving its marks on him. Dr. R. Coruwall has been in practice in Bourbon for over thirty years, and is yet engaged in practice, but not so actively as in former years.

Attorneys.—Hon. James O. Parks is the honored veteran of the county bar. His son, S. D. Parks, has been bred to the legal profession, and is a graduate of Ann Arbor law school. Hon. J. W. Davis has practiced for over thirty years, but has now retired. Z. D. Boulton for about a quarter of a century has been in practice. John D. Thomas for over a dozen years has had a good practice. Judge William B. Hess is a Bourbon among Bourbons, as if he were still among his old compeers. Col. W. W. Miekels gives rather more attention to real estate than to law of late years. Jesse D. Chaplin, as a leader of the legal profession, stands biggest of them all.

Merchants.—Mr. George Frash is one of Bourbon's solid merchants, and carries a fine stock of dry goods and notions. He is one of "God's noblemen" in every respect, and has the confidence and well wishes of the community. E. J. Kline is an old

grocer, a German, and finds himself perfectly at home among the large German population tributary to Bourbon. Fribley's millinery and notions establishment is one of the best conducted stores of the state. The same can be said of those of Mrs. Lewis and Miss Tillie Williams, who are in the millinery business also. It is claimed that there are over three score and ten widows in Bourbon. C. Snyder, Demoss Brothers and Daniel Walmer are heavy manufacturers in everything in the foot wear line. They are all honorable dealers and enjoy a large trade, all having been long time residents of Bourbon. Mr. C. M. Parks was born in Bourbon, and has lived there all his life, and is an A1 citizen. He engaged in the drug business years ago on reaching his majority, having succeeded his brothers Broomin and Dr. Brodie. Shakes & Unger have perhaps the heaviest stock of general merchandise carried by any firm in the state not exclusively a wholesale establishment. They succeeded to the firm of Lawrence, Matchette & O'Brien, who had been in trade for a score of years under that and different firm names. McKinney Bros. & Baker have an immense stock of general merchandise, and are conducting a safe and profitable business in the Matz block. This firm succeeded Kingery & Watson, and the latter firm William Sear. Mrs. Murphy is the proprietor of a fine fancy goods and notion store, next door to the last establishment. She is an old resident of Bourbon, and has the confidence of the entire community. Jacob Spite has a saloon in his block, and has been a resident of Bourbon but a few years, and contemplates engaging in farming in the near future. Syl. Beals, every one in northern Indiana knows Syl, as he has so long been a resident of that part of the state, occupying different offices of trust for so many years. He was among the first of Bourbon's postmasters, justice of peace, sheriff, etc. He is at present conducting a saloon in Bourbon, in the Renberger opera block. The Exchange bank of Bourbon is the sole property of J. H. Matchette, who is on deck almost day and night attending to the duties of the establishment in person. For the past twenty-five years he has attended as closely to business affairs as any one possibly could do, and is one of the capitalists of the state, to show for his years of close application to business. A. Brillhart and son Ed. are heavily engaged in the butter, egg and poultry trade, they having succeeded to the business by purchase from B. F. Rosenberg, who had conducted the trade for about a dozen years with marked success financially, and retired with a competency. He, however, can do a full day's work talking politics and religion.

Industrial Review.—Mr. Charles Spencer is an old resident of Bourbon, and as a tonsorial artist, stands high in his chosen profession, and enjoys a fine patronage. Row Schaefer is a baker and restaurateur that controls a large patronage. His

obliging, cheery way of conducting business makes him friends that are sure to remember him in way of trade. Messrs. Rapp & Co. have succeeded the oldest meat market man in the county, Mr. George Kellers, who has long applied himself so industriously to business (and with his son, William, who has been born since his father's trade has been established, and brought up to the business so as to be a second nature to him), has retired with a competency, as he so well deserved. Matchette & Whitaker, as druggists, are well known to northern Indiana, as for about a quarter of a century has the senior representative of this firm been engaged in general practice of medicine and the drug business. The specialties manufactured by this firm are shipped to almost every state and territory of the Union, and several foreign countries. They contemplate erecting large factories for the preparation of their most popular specialties exclusively. Messrs. Martin & Cooper are successors to Dr. Boman & Son, who so long conducted a successful drug business. This firm is young, energetic, reliable, and are having a large trade as their merits entitle them to receive.

The Bourbon Elevator company handles all the grain of this section, and controls much that really belongs to other stations. The grain storage capacity is all that could be desired, and in connection with grain shipment, handling lumber and other building material, this company controls the most extensive flouring mills between Fort Wayne and Chicago. Mr. George Ettinger has the superintendency. It is said that the railroad depot at Bourbon does a larger business than any other towns of the size of Bourbon in the state. The agent is and has been for over fifteen years, Mr. P. F. Griffin, a man who can and does do year in and year out, more work in the office than any other two agents on the road. His predecessors for a quarter of a century were Joseph M. Davis, John W. Houghton, Daniel McDonald, C. C. Humphrey, Matt Lew, William and Robert Erwin, John and Christ. Ringenberger, O. P. H. Smith, John Sworsland, H. Oisette, F. Fasser, David and John Beck, and E. Mendenhall, are extensive buyers and shippers of all kinds of live stock from Bourbon, and from their honorable method of dealing, have secured the confidence of the cattle raisers of the community and buy large lots of stock from far beyond their natural territory tributary to Bourbon. The Beck brothers conducted a general store in an early day for several years, afterward retiring to a fine farm.

The first mill erected in Bourbon was one put up by Samuel Thomas and Nidig on the spot where W. J. Acker's mills and manufactories now occupy. J. W. Davis & Bro. operated extensive mills successfully about this time. This was about 1850, but this first mill and several others that were erected on the

same place were destroyed by fire. Samuel Carl and Coxen built a large saw-mill just northwest of Bourbon early in the fifties. Daniel Shively about that time built a large saw mill at Panama, which he ran for a time, disposing of it after a few years to David Klingermann, and he, after making a mint of money with it, to Pritsch & Moneysmith, in 1870, who operated it for half a dozen years or longer, making quite a snug fortune for them both before disposing of it to J. J. Shively, who still owns it. Thomas Lee, in 1864, erected large mills near Panama, making a fortune there, as his industry and honesty surely entitled him to do. Within a very short time after the railroad was completed through Bourbon, over twenty-five saw mills were in operation within marketing distance of Bourbon, and thus rendered it one of the best lumber markets in the state. J. H. Porter, in 1861, erected a large woolen mill and grist mill. The first flouring mills built were owned by Heller & Gallentine, and although small, had the reputation of making better flour than any other mill shipping to the Philadelphia markets. Their mill being destroyed by fire in 1863 the proprietors at once erected the "Pearl mills," now owned by the Bourbon Elevator company, which is conceded to be the largest mill between Ft. Wayne and Chicago. John Shively and Blair built the "Star mills" on Center street in 1875, that is now owned by Peter Nagle, who is one of the most experienced and best millers in the state. In 1865 Deamer & Co. put in operation extensive planing mills on Main street, Bourbon, but they soon passed into S. Kavanaugh & Sons' hands, who added extensive furniture factories to the original concern. Thomas Lee, Minard & Company succeeding to the works large business was carried on, and finally an extensive boat-oar and butter-tub factory were added, the products being shipped all over the Union and into foreign countries. Samuel Young and C. C. Humphries were interested in the boat-oars and butter tubs. A. F. Johnson finally purchasing the plant, by a boiler explosion the works were destroyed. Barnaby & Arnold erected an extensive lumber-working factory near the railroad depot in 1867, and conducted a large and successful business. W. J. Acker and Jacob Slough operated a similar factory with rare success until Mr. Slough was killed by the cars in 1871, when Mr. Acker succeeded to the business, and conducted it in connection with the saw mill business. Robert George & Sons put into operation a large furniture factory on South Main street, in 1867, and manufactured and shipped the products of their factory to scores of states and territories. They now have retired from manufacturing and are engaged in the retail furniture business in a fine business block of their own in the center of town. Peter Knisely has an extensive factory for the making of axe handles, shipping into many states all over the Union, and

into foreign countries, for over twenty years past. J. C. McCrum, his brother, C. B., Hupp & Schron, John Paschall, Henry Baugher, and Hines & Co., are all manufacturers of carriages and wagons that are sold all over the country, and have a reputation for honest work that few establishments can boast of. A. Belknap, as well as Adam Mot, conducts an extensive cooperage establishment. The work turned out by these factories finds a ready market at all the extensive packing concerns of the larger cities, as nothing but "the best" is ever allowed to leave these manufactories. Neu & Davis and Babcock & Sons are both hardware dealers and manufacturers of roofing and metallic cornice that is in great demand all over the state. A large trade has been established. Stephenson & Son have but recently located in Bourbon in the hardware trade, but already control a large and growing trade from this and adjoining counties. Joseph Anstice is a large manufacturer of harness, saddlery, etc., and enjoys a large and increasing trade as everything in his line is at in every respect. His shipments are large and his retail trade excellent. Isaac Anderson carries on a foundry and machine shop, and his business bids fair to soon outgrow his present facilities for manufacture. By industry and reputation for good work his factory has the control of large orders from distant cities. The Leedy Lumber and Tile factory is a prosperous concern.

Fair Association.—The people of Bourbon township, and more especially the farming community, can well boast of the most creditable township fair in the Union, in fact in its display of agricultural products, fine blooded live stock, it is unexcelled by any of the county and district fairs, and in the exhibition of agricultural machinery, but few expositions can equal it. The large crowds of people in attendance, both from the immediate vicinity and from abroad, at the fairs for the past score or more of years has been simply immense, almost beyond belief. The grounds, immediately in the northern suburb of Bourbon, belonging to the fair company, are most beautifully located, finely improved and most admirably adapted for the purpose of an exposition grounds. This fair has done much both for the farming country and the business men of Bourbon in advertising Bourbon people.

Painters, Artists, etc.—Frank Caul, everybody knows Frank, the "champion painter," who for the past one-third of a century has been a familiar landmark of Bourbon, as his father was before him. Frank is on deck always when fishing is on, or John Baxter or John Wolford, or the Zeblays have a fishing excursion to talk of. Everybody knows all these, and that Frank can't abide a dog-fish, or anything but "correct bait" for fishing. Johnny Johnson, Elmer Wilt, Mont. Fitcraft, and Capt. Ramsey,

are all old citizens, and what would Bourbon be like if it had not been for their paint brushes? Echo answers, what! Messrs. Perry Greer and John Paschall, with Mrs. Rose Shirey, are artists, as proven by their work both portrait and scenic. But few painters of celebrity can show as beautiful work of the pencil and brush, as do these home artists. Bourbon is proud, as she well can be, of her artists. Mr. J. Henry Iden as a photographic artist, is a most decided success, and his productions will bear comparison with the best work of the city photographers.

Business Blocks.—Ketcham & Borton, and Greer Bros., erected a beautiful brick block on the west side of Main street in 1879, Peter Hahn a handsome building adjoining on the north, and Col. Sear, Jacob Witts, and Adam and George Mettz a large and substantial brick block that extended over the full block to the street on the north. In the rear part of this block is one of the prettiest little opera halls in northern Indiana. On the east side of Main street, S. E. O'Brien has as fine a business block as is in town, in which is the model bakery, established and successfully conducted for years by Mr. Lampson, latterly being associated with Mr. Frank Patterson. Within a few months past Messrs. Mong & Schorn have succeeded to this business. Then the Brillhart & Davis brick block, next south, is a fine substantial block that is a credit to any town. It is occupied by Beldon Bros., as a meat market, and by Mr. Pat. Galvin & Bros., a saloon. An iron clad building has been erected by Thomas Lee on the spot where the Bendle building was destroyed by fire. This is a temporary building, soon to be replaced by a fine large brick block, arranged for mercantile purposes. The iron-clad is now occupied by Jacob Walmer as a saloon. Messrs. Wekster & Hogue are conducting an extensive bakery, restaurant and grocery, and have occupied their present quarters for some years.

Railroads.—The Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railway was built through Bourbon township, from east to west, in 1852-3, and gave this section an outlet for its products, especially timber and lumber, which before that time was so little valued that even the finest timber in the world, such as poplar, walnut, oak, etc., were burned on the ground as worse than valueless. In fact, many farms in clearing were fenced with rails made from the finest walnut ever seen. This timber, if it were on the lands to day, as before this railroad was built, would be ten times more valuable than the farms where it grew are to-day, with all improvements. Surveys for the Michigan, Indiana & St. Louis railroad have recently been made through Bourbon, and already part of the work has been done in the building of it. Surveys have also been completed through Bourbon for the Indiana Pacific railroad, of which road Col. William Sear is president, and also surveys of the New York, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad, Col. John Lee, of

Crawfordsville, president, which passes through Bourbon. All these roads are to be constructed at the earliest date practicable. When completed they will render Bourbon a railroad center and a city of importance.

The town of Bourbon is well known all over the country as one of the best business points in the state, carries larger stocks of every line of merchandise; has the liveliest, wide-awake business men of any town in the state. The township has a larger body of perfect farming lands, is better cultivated, with better improvements, with more prosperous farmers than the average township in the northwest. Bourbon is proud of the country surrounding it; proud of the farming community; proud of the prosperity of the farmers about it; as equal, if not surpassing, those of any part of the county. Bourbon township is proud of their town of Bourbon; proud of the fine business establishments, second to none; proud of the business men whom they patronize; proud of public spirit and energy of Bourbon people; proud of the prosperity of their town; proud of the town that has aided to make them all more prosperous. Each is proud of the other, and that mutual pride and confidence has much to do with the up-building of the town and the community. They see that what is for the benefit of one is for the benefit of the other; what is to the injury of town is sure to be the injury of the country; and what militates against the prosperity of the country injures the town. This is the reason the town and the country are growing together, in wealth, mutually happy that their lot was cast in such a grand old township as is Bourbon, and firmly believe that but few spots in the Union are so favored in all respects as is old Bourbon; the town and country striving in unison for the welfare of all. Never a failure of crops, no cyclones to blow all their possessions to the four winds; one of the most healthy regions in the Union. Never yet a desolating epidemic. The flouring mill visited thousands of times, for one call on the doctors; seasons always as favorable as the most favored; taxes light, compared with other localities, and fair prices received for all the produce of the farm or the factory. Why should not Bourbons rejoice that they are domiciled and prosperous in glorious old Bourbon.

William J. Acker, lumber dealer of Bourbon, was born in Rensselaer county, N. Y., in 1836. His father, William Acker, was a native of the same state, and a descendant of one of the oldest families of New York. At the age of seventeen, William J. Acker accepted a position as section foreman on the Albany and Boston Railroad, which he retained four years, and then took a tour through the western states, going first to Iowa and Illinois, and finally locating in the city of Fort Wayne, Ind. After a short residence there he came to Bourbon, Marshall county, where he

soon became interested in the lumber business, which he has followed continuously ever since. On the 15th of August, 1861, Marcia A., daughter of John Z. Grant, became his wife, a union blessed with the birth of four children, viz.: Frank, Charles, Otis and Grace. Mr. Acker belongs to the Odd Fellows' fraternity, and the Presbyterian church holds his religious creed.

Edwin S. Barber, son of Milo and Miranda (Butler) Barber, was born in Kosciusko county in the year 1851. The father came to Kosciusko county about fifty years ago, and was one of the very early settlers of that part of the state. He is still living in Seward township of that county, being eighty-seven years of age and still hale and hearty. His brother, M. F. Barber, was one of the first settlers of Fort Wayne, in which city he taught school when a young man, and there married Jane Sutenfield, the first white child born in Fort Wayne. He afterward became one of the largest landowners in Bourbon township, having at one time been possessor of 1,100 acres. A number of members of the Barber family are scattered throughout the United States, all of whom are noted for their longevity. Milo and Miranda Barber had a family of nine children, seven boys and two girls, the three oldest of whom were born in New York, in which state the parents were married. At the age of twenty the subject of this mention began business for himself as a fur dealer, having previous to that time worked at various occupations in different parts of the country. He traveled quite extensively throughout the western states and territories, returning from California in the year 1873. In 1877 he was united in marriage to Miss Ann G. Bailey, of Rush county, the daughter of George W. Bailey, who died when Mrs. Barber was nine years old. Mr. Barber moved to his present farm in April, 1877, and has resided upon the same ever since. Besides making many valuable improvements, Mr. Barber purchased land adjacent to his original farm and is now the owner of 136 acres. His improvements are all first-class and his residence, which was built in 1888, is one of the best structures of its kind in the township. His large barn was built in 1889 to replace the one destroyed by fire the previous year, the loss of which amounted to \$2,000. Mr. Barber is a republican, but has never been actively engaged in politics beyond using honorable means for his party's success. Maud R., Grafton E., Perry O., Elsie A., Harrison R., and an infant not named are the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Barber. The church affiliation of the family is with the United Brethren, with which they have been identified for seven years.

Isaac E. Bell, although not an old resident of Marshall county, has passed so many years of his life in the adjoining county of Kosciusko, that his extensive acquaintance in Marshall fairly entitles him to recognition in this work. Mr. Bell was

born in Knox county, Ohio, 1844. His father, Benjamin Bell, born in 1812, was for many years a minister of the Disciples church, but like nearly all the preachers of his time he owned a farm and tilled the soil for a living, his service as a minister being gratuitous as the natural debt due the Master. His farm lay in Knox county, Ohio, in which part of the state his family of twelve children were raised. The mother of our subject whose maiden name was Mary Moore, was a native of New Jersey. While little is known of dates in regard to the Moore family, it is as a matter of family tradition that they were among the earliest settlers of New England. Mrs. Bell died in 1860. and Mr. Bell was called to his reward in 1874. Of their family five are now living: James M. is a farmer in Knox county, Ohio; Susan is the wife of Lewis Eley, a well-known farmer and mill operator at Bloomburg, Ind.; Charles H., is a prominent business man of Geneva, this state, and Samuel E. is a resident of Coshocton county, Ohio. Isaac E. Bell was raised a farmer. His early education was limited to the district schools, but his father being educated to a degree beyond the average farmer of his day impressed the value of intellectual culture upon his family so that they are all inclined to look upon education as one of the necessities of life. Mr. Bell acquired land in Kosciusko county, near the Marshall line, sometime in the sixties, and for over twenty years has been closely identified with the agricultural interests of the latter county. In 1889 he moved to Bourbon and engaged in the livery business in partnership with S. E. O'Brien, whose interest he subsequently purchased and is now the sole proprietor. Mr. Bell possesses fine business qualifications and is considered a good man for the town. He finds time to devote to social interests, being an active member of the Masonic fraternity, which order he joined in 1867. While not an aggressive politician Mr. Bell has in a quiet way wielded considerable influence in behalf of the democratic party. He was married in 1870 to Harriet E. Sarber, daughter of Christian Sarber. They have seven children living, viz.: Mary L., William O., Susan B., Maggie M., Clyde C., Grover E. and Vaughn.

Ervin Dillenius, M. D., a prominent and skilful physician of Bourbon, was born in Stuttgart, Germany, in 1854. His father, Charles Dillenius, was a native of Germany, in which country he held many distinguished positions, being somewhat like unto our secretary of interior, having the directorship of public improvements and works. He was a mason of high rank, and recently died. Dr. Dillenius, at an early age, was placed in school, and after gaining a high school education in his native city, he completed a liberal scholastic education in college and then entered the university Theibig and Heidelberg, graduating in medicines in 1876. In 1870-71, he left the class room and quitted his studies

to become a volunteer from his native country in the Franco-Prussian war, and acted as surgeon. He received a wound at the renowned battle of Sedan, and in honor of his gallant service in this war, he carries a medal of honor presented to him. After he graduated in medicines in 1878-79, the doctor, for two years practiced in the hospital of Vienna, and here gained much experience to fit him for his chosen profession. In 1880, he emigrated to America, and for a year each, practiced first in New York city and then in Baltimore. He then made an extended trip through the "Great West," and practiced for a while in Washington territory, but in 1884, he came from the west to Indiana and located at Plymouth, where he practiced for about one year, when he located at Bourbon, where he has continued an active and successful practice. He is familiarly known as and called the "Old German Doctor," and enjoys the esteem and confidence of a wide acquaintance. He is a member of the American Medical association, and ranks among the ablest physicians of the county. He is an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and has been for many years a member of the I. O. O. F., and is also a member of the Improved Order of Red Men. The doctor is a congenial spirit and of quick perception and quick decision, and a liberal and good natured soul.

Dr. J. W. Eidson, a practicing physician of Bourbon, was born in Fulton county, Ind., in 1854, the son of B. A. and Sarah (Decker) Eidson. Paternally the doctor is descended from German ancestry, and on the mother's side from an old Kentucky family. The doctor's early life was spent on a farm, and after obtaining a good education in the common schools and the normal college of Valparaiso he engaged in teaching, which he followed for eight years in the counties of Fulton and Kosciusko. In the meantime he began the study of medicine, and after completing a professional course in the medical college in Indianapolis, which he entered in 1881, and from which he graduated in 1884, began the practice of the same in Bourbon. Since locating here, he has met with gratifying success and is classed with the rising physicians of Marshall county. The doctor has been active in politics, and in 1888 was elected on the democratic ticket as representative from Marshall county in the state legislature. He discharged the duties of that honorable position with credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents, and proved himself to be a well qualified member of that body. The doctor was married in 1878, to Minerva Ball, of Fulton county, the daughter of P. Ball.

Francis Marion Elliot, whose life is here briefly sketched, is eldest of a family of nine children. Alexander W., his father, emigrated with his parents, Jesse and Rachel Elliot, from North Carolina to Preble county, Ohio, when he was about ten years

old. Alexander W. was brought up on the farm, and at an early age had to provide for himself. August 17, 1837, he was married to Rebecca Parker, who was born and reared in Preble county, Ohio. In the fall of 1848 the father with his young family, emigrated to Fulton county, Ind., and settled on a piece of government land, which he had entered several years previously. For ten years succeeding this, the time of the lad was divided between assisting his father on the farm in the summer, and going to "district" school in the winter. His desire to attend and take a thorough collegiate course of education, kept him busy planning and building air castles. In these plans and desires, his mother entered with all her sympathetic heart, but the father needing his help on the farm, which was then barely large enough to give subsistence to his large and growing family, did not take kindly to the idea. The spring following the son's nineteenth year, his father announced to him that he had determined to permit the young man to have his liberty the coming fall, on two conditions, viz.: First, that he should work faithfully at home until September 1st, and secondly, that he should then go to school, but not ask him for any assistance. The first part of the condition could be easily fulfilled, but how about the second one? Then, as now, it required means to go to school, "but where there is a will there is a way." To the boy who is determined to win in the race there is always a way. A cow and a pig which he had acquired through his father, were sold, and the proceeds applied to the expenses of his first term in the Logansport seminary. That ended, and money gone, a country school was looked up and engaged, and soon the smooth-faced boy was the school-master, in Buck's school-house, Liberty township, Fulton county, Ind. By boarding around, sixty-five days' work rewarded him \$60. This was all he saved for the further prosecution of his studies. He entered Hanover college in the sophomore year. A call for volunteers being made by the government, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Eighty-sixth regiment Indiana volunteers of the Union army, in August, 1862. But the exposure being too great for him, he broke down, and was discharged February, 1863, on the ground of disability. This arrested his further studies in college. Early in his academical course, closely following the death of his mother, he had devoted himself to the gospel ministry. Soon after his enlistment in the army, his marriage with Miss Mary J. Fisher, living at Frankfort, Ind., was consummated. Upon returning from the army, he, with his wife, engaged in school work at Clarkshill, Tippecanoe county, Ind., where he remained until August, 1865. Here his oldest son, Harry Labarer, was born August 7, 1864. His first great sorrow came to him May 12, 1865, in the death of his beautiful wife. In September of that year, he took charge of the high school at Ross-

ville, Ind., where he remained for one year, at the end of which time, having been licensed to preach the gospel, he went to the Western Theological seminary, at Alleghany, Penn., to finish his theological studies. Spending one year there he returned and took charge of the Presbyterian church of Union Mills, Ind., in May, 1867. His marriage to Permealie McKee, of Tippecanoe county, Ind., occurred July 11, 1867. His supply of the Union Mills church resulted in a call to its pastorate, accepting this call, he was ordained and installed May, 1868. Receiving a call to the church at Kokomo, Ind., he resigned his first charge and accepted this call; this pastorate not proving satisfactory, he resigned and accepted a call to the First Presbyterian church at Rochester, Ind., in September, 1871, where he settled and remained until October, 1876. From this field he removed to Pierceton, Ind., and took charge of that church in connection with the Presbyterian church of Bourbon, Ind. This pastorate lasted from September, 1876, till October, 1882. *While serving this field the pastor was called to the Presbyterian missionary work of Vincennes presbytery, but the presbytery of Ft. Wayne, under whose jurisdiction he was working, refused to dissolve the pastoral relations, hence he was continued in this field of labor. Subsequently he received and accepted a call to the church at Montague, Mich., entering upon his work, November, 1882. He remained upon this field until November, 1885. Finding his throat giving down in consequence of the heavy lake atmosphere, he resigned and accepted work in Perry, Iowa. At the close of this supply he accepted the supply of the Menlo and Panora churches, and the principalship of the Guthrie county high school. At the end of one year's service in this school, he was proffered the chair of languages in the Dexter normal college, at Dexter, Iowa, in which field he supplied the pulpit and took the pastoral oversight of the Presbyterian church, in connection with his duties in the college. But he found the labor and responsibilities unequally matched against his physical strength. A unanimous call coming to him both from the old church with which he united when a boy, and the church of Bourbon, Ind., over which he had formerly presided, he accepted and commenced work in that field October 15, 1890.

William H. Foulke, a prominent citizen of Bourbon township and native of Bucks county, Penn., was born in the year 1840, the son of Casper J. and Susan Foulke, who are well-known residents of Warsaw, this state, to which place they moved in 1862. The subject came to Kosciusko county in 1863, and the same year entered the army, enlisting in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana volunteer infantry, with which he served from its organization until mustered out at the close of the war. On leaving the army he returned to Kos-

ciusko county, where he was afterward married to Susanah, daughter of the late Rev. John S. Todd, who was a well-known minister during the early history of Marshall county. Mr. Foulke followed the pursuit of agriculture in Kosciusko county until 1873, at which time he became a resident of Bourbon township, locating upon his present farm four miles north of Bourbon. Mr. and Mrs. Foulke are members of the Methodist church, belonging to the congregation worshipping at Foster chapel. They have a family of seven children, all of whom reside with their parents except the oldest, who is the wife of William Rosebrook. Politically Mr. Foulke is a republican, and fraternally a member of the G. A. R.

William E. Gay, whose sketch is herewith presented, is a native of Ohio, and the son of Easty and Esther Gay, who were married in the state of Massachusetts. They subsequently moved to Cuyahoga county, Ohio, where they lived until the death of the father in 1834, the subject being at that time but three weeks old. Mrs. Gay subsequently went to Portage county, Ohio, William being but four years old at that time. Mrs. Gay afterward married Samuel Bradner, in 1842, with whom she lived until her death, which occurred in Wood county, Ohio, in 1862. William Gay's residence in Indiana dated from November 1, 1852, and his residence in Marshall county from the year following, and was here married in December, 1853, to Mary J. Dennison, daughter of Joseph Dennison, who entered land in Bourbon township in 1849, the same on which the subject resides. Mr. Gay lived in Sandusky county, Ohio, from 1856 to 1860, when he again became a resident of Bourbon township, purchasing his present farm in 1877. He served in the late civil war, belonging to Company F, Seventy-fourth Indiana volunteer infantry, with the rank of wagoner, enlisting in August, 1862, and serving until the close of the war, in 1865. Mr. and Mrs. Gay have one child living, namely: Orris, who resides in this township, and who married Miss Catherine Ruby. The father of Mrs. Gay was born in Maryland, near Emmetsburg, January 1, 1800, commencing life with the present century, and lived to be over eighty-five years old. He became a resident of Marshall county in 1850, moving here from Ohio. His family consisted of six children, two sons and four daughters, all living but one. Mr. Gay is a republican in politics, a member of the I. O. O. F., and formerly belonged to the G. A. R., and was appointed and served as United States census enumerator for the township of Bourbon in the year 1890.

James Guy was born in Kosciusko county, Ind., January 30, 1840, and is the son of Lewis Guy, who came to that county in the year 1835. Lewis Guy was born in Augusta county, Va., on Bull Run, in the year 1800, and resided there until the age of eighteen, at which time he went to Ohio, where he afterward married

Mary Fleshman, who was born in Gallia county, that state, in 1805. They had a family of twelve children, and died in the years 1851 and 1883, respectively. The Guy family has been represented in Kosciusko and Marshall counties by numerous descendants, over fifty of the name being buried in the old Galveston graveyard. James Guy was reared in his native county and has always lived within ten miles of his birth place. He was ten years of age when his father died, after which he remained with his mother, looking after her interests until his twenty-sixth year when he was married to Esther A. Hanold, a native of Stark county, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Guy began housekeeping in Perry township, Kosciusko county, where they lived until 1875, at which time they came to Marshall county and purchased a farm of forty acres in the southeast corner of Bourbon township. He has added to his original purchase at intervals, until his farm at this time numbers 200 acres, upon which are many valuable improvements. He is a thrifty and enterprising farmer, and ranks among the best citizens of the community in which he resides. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Guy consists of the following children, viz.: James, Gertrude, Clifford and Thomas.

Peter Hahn, a prominent farmer of Bourbon township, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, December 4, 1845, being one of fifteen children. His parents were William and Mary E. (Bower) Hahn, both natives of Germany, who emigrated to America in 1840, locating in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where they afterward owned good property and followed farming, but before coming to this country the head of the family was a weaver by trade. Mr. Hahn removed to Marshall county in 1849 and located in Bourbon. He died in 1859, and his wife survived him until 1881, when she died at the age of sixty-five. Both were members of the German Reformed church. Their son, who is the subject of this sketch, was in his fourth year when his parents arrived in Marshall county. He was reared on the farm and received in the common schools an ordinary education, which he has added to by his own efforts to such an extent as to be well versed on general topics. At the age of sixteen years he began an apprenticeship to the shoemaker's trade, and afterward did journeyman work in the same business for several years. He opened a shop in Panama in 1868, and one in Bourbon in 1872. He continued the business at the latter place for two years, when he abandoned his trade on account of poor health. For the succeeding four years he tried several different kinds of business, such as publishing a newspaper and selling agricultural implements, then finally leased land, and settled down to farming, at which he has since continued, and now owns a good home. He is an active partisan in the democratic ranks and acted as marshal of Bourbon one term. He was married in 1871 to Miss Margaret E.

Dinkeldein, then of Kosciusco county, but born in Crawford county, Ohio, in 1852. She was the daughter of Jacob and Gertrude (Reichart) Dinkeldein, both natives of Germany. The result of this union was nine children, eight of whom are living, viz.: George, William, Minnie, Cora, Evelyn, Frederick, Ellen and Francis. Mr. Hahn and wife are members of the German Reformed church, and are highly esteemed wherever known. Mr. Hahn is quite prominent and popular as a democratic politician, and at this writing (the summer of 1890) is a candidate for auditor of the county.

John H. Iden, photographer, son of Samuel and Tabitha (Edwards) Iden, was born in Owen county, Ind., in the year 1847, and came to Marshall county with his parents in 1859, since which time he has been a resident of Bourbon township. His youthful years were spent on his father's farm, which he assisted in clearing and developing and he remained under the parental roof until attaining his majority, when he began learning the science of photography. He soon acquired skill in this calling, and by long experience is now one of the most expert artists in the county, ranking with the best in the state. He has a fine gallery in Bourbon and is in the enjoyment of a very lucrative business. He was married in 1875 to Luretta Neiman, whose parents reside in Kosciusko county. Mr. and Mrs. Iden have two children: Clarence A. and Nellie.

Samuel Iden is a native of Ohio, born in Carroll county in the year 1820. His parents, George and Matilda Iden, were natives of Virginia, where they were married, and they became residents of Ohio about the year 1815. They resided in Carroll county, that state, until their respective deaths, the father dying in 1850, and the mother in 1886, the latter having reached the advanced age of ninety-six years. Their family consisted of six boys and six girls, two of whom died in infancy. The rest of the family grew up and scattered to various parts of the country, all being farmers except the youngest. The early life of our subject was spent on a farm, and in 1840 he was married to Tabitha Edwards whose parents moved from Virginia to Ohio as early as the year 1805. After his marriage Mr. Iden began farming for himself in his native county, where he remained until 1844, when he removed to Owen county, Ind., which at that time was sparsely settled, and where he went through the usual pioneer experiences. He moved to Marshall county in 1850, settling in Bourbon township, where he has since resided in the pursuit of his chosen calling, farming. Mr. and Mrs. Iden have had five children: Lucinda, widow of Jacob Mong; George W.; John Henry; Frances M., wife of William Sparrow, and Hannah, wife of George Schram. The family are nearly all members of the Disciples church, and Mr. Iden is a democrat. George Washington Iden, the eldest

son, was married to Evaline Burch, and moved to Marshall county, Iowa, in the year 1876, where they still reside.

S. S. Keller, a native of Cumberland county, Penn., was born June 6th, 1849, and is a son of Daniel and M. Catherine (Kline) Keller, who are still living in the above county and state. Mr. and Mrs. Keller have had ten children, the subject of this sketch being the only representative of this family in Indiana. He was reared on a farm, and in the spring of 1871 came to Bourbon, at which place he attended school one year and subsequently attended two years at Earlham college at Richmond. He engaged in farming on the place where he now lives in 1875, at which time his farm consisted of 160 acres, but which now numbers 200 acres, the greater part of which is under a successful state of cultivation. Mr. Keller is a successful farmer, and also pays considerable attention to the breeding of fine stock, principally Durham and Jersey cattle, being one of the well informed stockmen of the county. He taught school in Bourbon township two terms and was quite successful as an instructor. He is a republican in politics, but has never been an aspirant for office, preferring to give his entire attention to his farming interests. Mr. and Mrs. Keller are members of the German Baptist church of Bourbon. Mr. Keller and Ellen E. Bland, daughter of Alexander Bland of this county, were united in marriage in the summer of 1872, and they have a family of six children whose names are as follows: Arthur M., Vernon C., Grace M., Herbert A., Bessie A. and Mabel C. The Keller family came originally from Switzerland and were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania.

A. Kinsey is a son of Christian Kinsey, a native of Switzerland, who came to the United States in 1847, settling in Crawford county, Ohio, where the family remained until their removal to Marshall county, Ind., in 1853. The father died in 1867, and the mother a year previous. They had a family of ten children, four of whom are at this time prominent residents of Marshall county. Al Kinsey was born in Switzerland in 1846, being about one and a half years old when his parents came to this country. He remained under the parental roof until twenty-one years of age, at which time he engaged in farming, as a renter, and in 1875 bought his present place, which he cleared and developed, and upon which are many valuable improvements. He was married August, 1865, to Nancy Adamson, who has borne him six children, four sons and two daughters. Mr. Kinsey is a republican in politics and a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, while his wife belongs to the United Brethren church.

John K. Lawrence, a prominent citizen of Bourbon, and ex-county treasurer, is a native of Ohio, born in Wayne county, that state, in the year 1842. His parents, Philip and Eliza Law-

rence, located in Auglaize county, Ohio, in 1843, and still reside there upon a farm. They were both born in the year 1816, in the state of Pennsylvania. John K. Lawrence passed his early life in Auglaize county, and was a resident of the same until 1863, at which time he entered the army, enlisting in Company E, One Hundred and Eighteenth Ohio infantry, with which he served gallantly until the close of the war. In 1868 he came to Kosciusko county, Ind., where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1872, at which time he came to Bourbon, and also engaged in merchandising. In 1882 he was elected county treasurer, re-elected in 1884, and earned the reputation of being an able and painstaking public servant. He has always been a democrat in politics and is recognized as one of the standard bearers of his party in this county. In the fall of 1868 he was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Upton, of Mercer county, Ohio, to which union three children have been born: Winnie Z., Mary and Dora.

A. C. Matchette, M. D., a distinguished physician and surgeon of northern Indiana, was born in Wayne county, this state, August 24th, 1837, and is the son of Dr. William J. and Eliza (Wasson) Matchette, natives of Virginia. The family came to Indiana in 1842 and located in Goshen, in the high school of which city the doctor received his early educational training, and later pursued his studies in the Northwestern university at Chicago. He learned the drug trade with his father in Goshen, under whose instruction he also commenced the study of medicine, assisted in the latter by his brother, W. C. Matchette, a prominent physician of that place. He subsequently pursued his professional reading under the able instruction of Profs. H. A. Johnson and Edward Andrews, of Chicago, and graduated with honor from the medical college of that city in March, 1860. The doctor was almost wedded to clinical work, spending every available hour in the wards of the United States Marine hospital, Mercy hospital, St. Luke's and others, being awarded the position of *interne* in the two former and chief of the college dispensary over the claims of many other candidates, although he himself had not been a candidate for the hospital appointments. The doctor was tendered a position in the navy in 1861, which he declined for an appointment as surgeon in the United States army, in which capacity he served during the war of the rebellion, leaving the service with the rank of surgeon in chief of artillery of division of west Tennessee, including west Tennessee, Mississippi and Arkansas. During his military service he was elected president of the military surgical association of the department of the Mississippi, with headquarters at Memphis. After the close of the war he engaged in the practice of his profession with his brother, W. C. Matchette, at Bourbon, Ind.,



A. C. Matchette M.D.



where with the exception of two years spent in Chicago, he has since resided. He went to Chicago in 1866 and engaged in the drug business, giving especial attention to the manufacture and wholesaling of drugs and perfumery, in which he met with very flattering success. He returned to Bourbon in 1868, and resumed the practice which he has since carried on in connection with the drug business, his professional life in this town extending over a period of twenty-five years. During this time he has built up an immense practice, one of the most extensive in northern Indiana, and to such an extent has his ability been recognized that he frequently sends prescriptions to all parts of the Union besides several European countries. In 1886 he purchased a large sanitarium at Detroit, Mich., which had a capacity for 500 patients and conducted the same for several years. This institution was supplied with a complete system of baths, mineral water, electric, Russian, Turkish, etc., and was well patronized during the time the doctor remained in charge. The doctor's practice is both general and special, and in the latter he has frequently been called to attend difficult cases in distant states several times as far remote as California. He has written much for the public, and is well-known as a contributor to many of the leading medical journals of this country and Europe. He has also traveled quite extensively and is a man of broad and liberal views and upon all the leading questions of the day he has decided opinions which he does not hesitate to express. The doctor has but little taste for public life although he has frequently been tendered official positions from that of town, county and state office up to that of representative in the congress of the United States, all of which he has seen fit to decline. He is not a politician in the strict sense of that term, being bound to no particular party, preferring to be governed by careful judgment of candidates and political measures in the exercise of the elective franchise. He is a Mason, Odd Fellow, Red Man, A. O. U. W. and also belongs to the G. A. R., in all of which fraternities he has been an active worker and leading spirit. The doctor is not a member of the church, his religion being that Christianity which manifests itself in the every day actions of life rather than ostentatious service in the sanctuary once a week. He is a close reader of religious literature, and while not taking much interest in public preaching, reads all of the published sermons of the leading divines of the country. The doctor is now devoting considerable attention to the manufacture of specialties, used in his own practice for the last thirty years, which have gained a great reputation among his own patrons and the public generally for the cure of certain diseases. As a public-spirited citizen the doctor has been an earnest advocate of all movements having for their object the material advancement of the town, and

especially has he been interested in behalf of railroads and other improvements that would redound to the benefit of the country at large. In addition to his extensive practice he is at this time connected with L. H. Whittaker in one of the largest and best stocked drug houses in the northern part of the state. He was married in 1866 to Miss Marie Louise C. Curran, second daughter of Rev. R. A. Curran, of Huntington, Ind., a former resident of Trenton, N. J., a union blessed with the birth of one child, Richard O.

Ignatius Mattingly, a well-known newspaper man of Marshall county, is a native of the eastern shore of Maryland, where he was born in 1811. In the fall of 1812 his parents emigrated to Kentucky and settled at Richmond, in Madison county. At an early age young Mattingly entered a printing office belonging to his brother and learned to set type. In 1831 he was married, and shortly afterward went to Illinois to seek his fortune. There he taught a winter term of school, and in the spring removed to Vincennes, Ind. He secured a situation on the *Vincennes Sun*, then edited by the venerable Elihu Stout. Mr. Mattingly remained there until 1836, when he went to Corydon, Ind., and commenced the publication of the *Weekly Investigator*. At first neutral, the paper finally came out for the whig party and became a zealous and influential champion of that cause. After about three years, Mr. Mattingly sold his paper, and subsequently bought a half interest in the *New Albany Daily and Weekly Gazette*. This venture proved a losing one, and later on Mr. Mattingly returned to Corydon a poorer but wiser man. Subsequently he re-purchased the *Gazette*, and continued its publication for eight years, when he sold out to a young lawyer of New Albany, by the name of T. C. Slaughter. Thinking he had enough of that costly and fascinating, but unremunerative work known as "printing a paper," Mr. Mattingly embarked in the mercantile business. But, like many others who have once got printer's ink on their fingers, Mr. Mattingly found it difficult to keep out of the seductive pursuit, and moved to Plymouth, Ind., where he bought a paper called the *Banner*. He changed the name to the *Marshall County Republican*, and issued the first number the week before the state election in 1856. The *Republican* commenced its career just as that young political giant known as the republican party, after achieving some notable local victories was girding its loins for a much mightier struggle which was destined to result in a national victory of the greatest import and inaugurate the most remarkable period in the history of North America. It was a good time to commence the publication of a republican paper in a northern state, and Mr. Mattingly soon placed his journal on a sound financial basis, and made it one of the best county papers in the state. In 1868 he sold the *Republi-*

can to Mr. John S. Bender, and tried the lumber business for a year or two. But he could not long keep his fingers out of the ink, so in 1871 we find the veteran editor again on the tripod and publishing the *Bourbon County Mirror*, of which he still has charge at the date of this sketch. Though he has in his time helped many others to political prominence and positions of value, Mr. Mattingly has, himself, never held any office. It is the mission of the editor to make great men out of very small material and to reap abundantly of the hard knocks of politics, while experiencing few or none of its rewards or riches. Mr. Mattingly, we believe, enjoys the title of "oldest editor in the state," and those who have known him long agree in saying that he has so discharged the duties of editor as to reflect credit both upon himself and his profession.

William Myers is a native of Elkhart county, Ind., and dates his birth from the year 1847. He is a son of David and Catherine Myers, who moved to Indiana a number of years ago from Ohio, settling in Elkhart county. His paternal ancestors were natives of Germany, from which country they came to the United States in an early day. The name of the subject's mother previous to her marriage was Catherine Bonner. She died when William was quite young. His father afterward re-married and raised a second family of five children. William Myers is one of a family of four children, three sons and one daughter. His early life, similar to that of the majority of country boys, was uneventful, having been passed 'mid the rugged duties of the farm, with a few months attendance each year in the common schools, where he obtained his education. In 1872 he was united in marriage to Sarah Foust, daughter of Henry Foust, of Somerset county, Penn., and in 1874 he moved to Marshall county, and purchased his present home place in the western part of Bourbon township. Mr. Myers is a successful farmer, and socially is well respected by his neighbors and friends. Politically he is a republican, but has never taken any active part in politics. He and wife are both members of the German Baptist church, in which he is also a minister, having been elected as such in 1882. Mr. and Mrs. Myers have a family consisting of the following children: Millard, Carrie, Stella, Nettie and Calvin.

James O. Parks, lawyer and prominent citizen of Bourbon, was born March 20th, 1813. His parents, natives of Maryland and Virginia, moved to Bourbon county, Ky., when he was quite a young child. The family consisted of eight brothers and two sisters, all of whom lived to become heads of families. The mother of Mr. Parks was a woman of unusual ability. To a well developed physical organization were added rare moral and intellectual endowments, and she was well informed upon all the questions of the day, and familiar with the standard literature of

the period in which she lived. Her energy of character and integrity have been fully reproduced in the subject of this sketch, who for a number of years has ranked with the intelligent citizens of Marshall county. His early education was obtained under many difficulties, and owing to circumstances over which he had no control he was unable to attend school after his fourteenth year. In 1827 he came with his father's family to Rush county, Ind., and was a resident of that part of the state until 1835, at which time he became a resident of Marshall county. In the meantime he had become proficient in the science of surveying and civil engineering, and for fifteen years was a special agent of the general government in looking up illegal claims, during which time he also followed surveying in this and other counties. In 1839 his father died, after which James was left to manage the large estate. In 1844 he was elected justice of the peace, the duties of which he discharged for three years, when he resigned in order to make the race for the legislature, to which he was elected as representative of Marshall county in 1847. He was re-elected in 1848, and in 1852 was admitted to the bar of Marshall county, and began the practice of his profession, which has extended over a period of twenty-seven years. As a lawyer Mr. Parks has been painstaking, and he has the reputation of a safe and reliable counselor. In 1860 he went to the Virgin islands on a private mission to settle an estate involving a considerable amount of capital. This was the only extensive trip ever taken outside of the United States, though he has traveled extensively over various parts of this country. Mr. Parks was married in 1836, to Miss Susie Dinwiddie, to which union two sons and two daughters have been born.

Sinclair D. Parks, oldest son of James O. Parks, was born in Kosciusko county, Ind., in the year 1837, and came with his parents to Bourbon township at the age of one year. With short intermissions he has been a resident of the above mentioned township ever since, and is classed among its best known and most intelligent citizens. He was raised a farmer, to which useful calling he has since given his attention, and in which he has been very successful. His early scholastic training was of a limited character, but his father, a man of superior intelligence, directed his studies at home, and afterward sent him to the academy at Waveland, in which he obtained a good literary education. Subsequently he took up the study of law, and in order to become proficient in the same he entered the law department in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, from which he graduated, and then began the practice of his profession in the town of Bourbon where he has since resided. He has a good business and practices in the courts of Marshall and adjoining counties, in all of which he sustains the reputation of a sound

lawyer and successful practitioner. He inherits in a marked degree the strong mental qualities so abundantly possessed by his father, and has succeeded his parent in a great measure to the well deserved confidence of the people. To Mr. and Mrs. Parks, whose maiden name was Maria A. Nolan, were born three children: Orison, Early and Claud, all of whom are deceased. In connection with the legal profession, Mr. Parks, as already stated, gives considerable attention to agricultural pursuits, being at this time proprietor of a fine farm of 120 acres a short distance north of Bourbon. He is a republican in politics, and as such has rendered his party valuable services in Marshall county.

Martin Reed, retired, was born in Erie county, N. Y., February 15, 1827, son of Benjamin and Lucy Maria (Stricker) Reed, who left York state about the year 1834, and moved to Detroit, Mich. The family subsequently moved to Marshall county, Ind., and settled on a farm in the southern part of Bourbon township, which he purchased from the government. The family were among the early settlers of this part of the county, and Mr. Reed became one of the leading citizens of Bourbon township. The mother died in this township April 9, 1865, and the father afterward moved to Kansas, thence to Missouri, where his death occurred February, 1878. He served in the war of 1812, as did also his father, who was killed in that struggle. The following are the names of the children born to Benjamin and Lucy M. Reed: Betsy Ann (deceased), Israel, Mrs. Lucinda Merrill, Laura (deceased), Martin, Richard (deceased), Mrs. Eliza Jane Grant, William H. H. C., Mrs. Candace A. Keller. Martin Reed came to Marshall county when the country was new, and grew to manhood amid the stirring scenes of pioneer life, attending the indifferent schools of that period as circumstances would permit. He helped to clear the homestead farm and has always followed farming, in which he has met with well deserved success. In an early day he ran an ashery with his father, which produced much of the saleratus used by the pioneers of the community. April 9, 1848, he married Miss Emeline Towns, daughter of Elijah T. and Roxana (Bassett) Towns, who were natives of Canada and early settlers of New York. After his marriage, Mr. Reed located on eighty acres of land, in section 29, Bourbon township, upon which he lived for a few years, and then moved to Iowa, settling in Black Hawk county, that state, which was his home until 1861, when he returned to Marshall county. He followed farming quite successfully in Bourbon township until 1883, when he retired from active life, and is now spending his declining years in the town of Bourbon. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Reed, viz.: Margaret, wife of Wayne Jordan, who has six children; Charles W., resident of Center township, married Mary

Brinard, and has four children; Albert M., married Elizabeth Payne, has a family of two children; Elijah M., of Bourbon, married Sophronia Petchor, has two children; Ollie, wife of Milton Martin, has three children; Richard, who resides at home; William, of Bourbon, who married Miss Dora Klingaman; Melvin, also of Bourbon, who married Emma Reddick, has one child.

George Ridenour is a native of Franklin county, Ohio, and fourth child of George and Mary (Sterrett) Ridenour. His ancestors, both paternal and maternal, figured prominently in the early history of the country, his grandfathers having served with distinction in the war of the revolution. F. Sterrett, his mother's father, served on the body guard of Washington, with whom he was a close personal friend. The father of the subject was born in Maryland in the year 1785, and resided in that state until the age of twelve or fourteen years, when he accompanied his parents to Pennsylvania. In the year 1806 he moved to the neighborhood of Chillicothe, Ohio, where he lived four years, and later became a resident of Franklin county, that state, where he passed through all the hardships and dangers incident to that trying period. He was never molested by the Indians who made life so unpleasant to the settlers in that part of Ohio. George Ridenour was born in the year 1829, and lived upon his father's farm until the age of twenty, at which time he entered upon an apprenticeship to learn the blacksmith trade, which he followed with a good degree of success for over thirty years. He resided in his native county for fifteen years, and was there married May 18, 1854, to Sarah Staley. In 1861 he moved to Miami county, Ind., and followed his trade in the villages of Chilli and Paw-Paw until 1863, when he came to Marshall county, locating in Bourbon township on the place where he is now residing. His first acquisition of land was forty acres, to which he has added from time to time until he now owns 240 acres situated three miles east of the town of Bourbon. Since engaging in agriculture Mr. Ridenour has been very successful, his farm and improvements ranking among the best in Marshall county. He is a self-made man, and his success in life is due to his own unaided abilities. He was appointed drainage commissioner in 1881, and held the office for five years, during which time he became well acquainted with the topography and resources of the county, which he considers the best tract of land in the state, his thorough knowledge making his opinion valuable. Mr. and Mrs. Ridenour are both members of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which they were reared from childhood. They have a family of four children: Louis G., Henry S., Reuben Monroe and John F. Mr. Ridenour is a member of the I. O. O. F., belonging to lodge No. 262, at Etna Green.

William H. Sickman, whose sketch is herewith presented, is a native of Wayne county, Ohio, and a descendant of an old and well-known German family, a number of representatives of which are living in various parts of Indiana. The family originally settled in Pennsylvania, from which they subsequently migrated westward, locating in several states, principally Ohio. His father, John J. Sickman, was born in that state, in 1821, married in Stark county, Ohio, Miss Elizabeth Kinney, and came to Indiana in 1849, settling in Pulaski county, where he engaged in farming. William H. Sickman was born in 1849, and was six months of age when the family moved to this state. He was raised on a farm in Pulaski county, received his rudimentary education in the common schools, and subsequently graduated from the Valparaiso college with a professional training as a teacher. He taught for some time after completing his education, six years as principal of the high schools of Rochester, where he earned the reputation of a painstaking and first-class instructor. In the meantime he began the study of law with William E. Talcott, of Valparaiso, Ind., under whose instruction he continued the greater part of two years, and on severing his connection with the Rochester schools, engaged in the practice of his profession in that city, where he soon took high rank among his legal brethren of the bar. After continuing the practice for some time and obtaining a lucrative clientage, he was compelled to withdraw from the profession on account of impaired health, after which he engaged in farming, and in 1888 moved to his present place, consisting of 200 acres, a short distance east of Bourbon. Mr. Sickman was married in 1880, to Clara Sturgeon, daughter of Enoch Sturgeon, a well-known lawyer of Rochester, now deceased. Three children have been born to this marriage: Ethel, Ruth and Mary.

Among the successful farmers of Bourbon township few rank as high as John Swoverland, who was born in Richland county, Ohio, in the year 1837. His parents were Christian and Barbara (King) Swoverland, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Germany. They settled in Ohio in the year 1828, at which time Christian Swoverland was twenty-eight years of age. The subject of this sketch is one of the family of ten children, nine of whom are still living, one sister, the wife of John Redinger, being a resident of Bourbon township. Mr. Swoverland began life for himself at the age of twenty-one as a farmer in Miami county, this state, where he lived for four years, and later moved to Marshall county, purchasing land in Bourbon township, where he now owns 407 acres all in one body. He is one of the largest land owners in the county, and upon his fine farm are many valuable improvements, among which is an elegant brick residence erected in 1881, a commodious barn erected in 1873, and


other buildings, all of which are constructed in the latest style of modern architecture. Mr. Swoverland possesses fine business ability, and as a farmer, has met with success such as few attain. He was married in 1867 in Miami county, to Nancy Jackson, who has borne him five children, viz.: Marida, Matt, Mark, Gail and Pearl. Mr. Swoverland served in the late war in Company H, Eighty-seventh Indiana infantry, enlisting in 1863, and was with his regiment for a period of seven months. In his younger days he had but little means of obtaining an education, but has given his family all the opportunities possible in this direction.

William M. Thompson was born in the year 1831, in Sangamon county, Ill., and is the son of John L. and Sarah (Van Sickle) Thompson, natives of Kentucky and Germany respectively. The parents were early settlers of Illinois, moving to that state about 1822, and later came to Indiana, locating in Madison county where they resided until 1834, at which time they became residents of Marshall county, locating near Wolf Creek Mill, Greene township. John L. Thompson was elected sheriff in 1852, and moved to Plymouth, in which city he died before the expiration of his second term of office. The subject was at this time already working for himself, having been married in 1853, in January of which year he moved to the present site of Bourbon and built the first business house in the town. It was a hewed log structure and stood near the marble shop where until quite recently, Mr. Thompson was in business. At the end of the first year his building and stock were completely destroyed by fire, after which he went to Plymouth, where for eighteen months he clerked in the mercantile establishment of W. G. Pomeroy & Co. Returning to Bourbon, Mr. Thompson again engaged in the dry goods trade, which he conducted about two years meeting with good success. He afterward lived on a farm, and seven years ago moved to Bourbon, where he has since resided. He has been trustee of Bourbon township since 1888, and has proved a faithful and efficient officer. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, a republican in politics and is one of the thrifty and enterprising citizens of Marshall county. Mrs. Thompson's maiden name was Eliza M. Greer, whose father, John Greer, is mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. and Mrs. Thompson had four children only one of whom, Hosea Sherman, born in 1873, is now living.

CHAPTER VI.

BY CHRISTIAN SEILER, JR.

BREMEN, INDIANA — EARLY SETTLEMENT AND GROWTH — INDUSTRIAL REVIEW — RAILROADS — RELIGIOUS DENOMINATIONS — SCHOOLS — GROWTH AND PRESENT CONDITION — SECRET SOCIETIES — FIRE DEPARTMENT, NEWSPAPERS, PHYSICIANS, LAWYERS, ETC.



THIRTEEN miles northeast from Plymouth, the county seat of Marshall county, upon the north fork of the Yellow river, on a kind of plateau, and in German township, is located the town of Bremen. It was first called New Bremen, the name being given by George Pomeroy and Joseph Geiselman, who thought the name appropriate, as it was of German origin, and a large portion of the early settlers were a German-speaking people. However, the name "Bremen" is somewhat misleading to many, perhaps, from the fact that Bremen, in Europe, is a renowned German seaport and city; and the early settlers of our town and its neighborhood, after the Pottawatomies and Miami Indians were here, consisted of emigrants from Alsace, France (now Germany), from Switzerland, and from Bavaria; and if a name had been given the town with the intent to indicate the nationality of its settlers and founders, the place might have been named Strasburg, Karlsruhe or Berne.

Bremen is a little more than half a century in age, or growth, the first settlements being made about 1836, and between that date and 1848, settlement was made by several families, among whom there were these: Hardzog, Heim, Weis, Beyler, Koontz, Yockey, Ringle and others who preempted government lands in the vicinity, and here in the wilderness established their homes and began the rugged toil of pioneers. Other families soon came in, and ere long a village was formed. In 1846 a post-office was established and named Brothersville, in honor of David Brothers, the first postmaster, and on whose premises the office was held by him two years. In 1848 George Pomeroy and John Bush bought of Mr. Brothers one acre of land. Mr. Bush took the east half and on it built a log cabin, where for two years he resided and followed the cooper's trade, and then sold his possessions to John Parker, a Quaker by faith, and a shoemaker by trade. Thus Mr. Parker became the first shoemaker of the

place; and he was succeeded by Philip Kenager, who to this date, August, 1890, still occupies the old log cabin, now antiquated and delapidated, and which, like its inmate, must soon give way to the march of time and be no more.

Mr. Pomeroy erected upon his half acre a crude frame, in which he kept the first store, it being a variety store, and here he held the postoffice, which, in 1848, had been changed in name from Brothersville to New Bremen. Mr. Pomeroy was the first notary public of the place. About this time, 1848, Joseph Geisleman purchased of Peter Heim, a lot, and here, where now is the business house of J. R. Deidrich & Co., Mr. Geisleman erected a log blacksmith shop, the first of the village, and here followed his trade of blacksmithing. Two years later he built the first frame dwelling of Bremen. In 1851 Gottlieb Amacher built a log cabin and became the first tailor; subsequently he sold his possessions to Joseph Biehl, who opened up a bakery and saloon. This building has been "sided up" and repaired, and is still owned by the Biehl family. Ben Shane had built a log cabin, which in the early fifties, John Soice, coming from Starke county, Ohio, purchased and converted into the first harness shop.

We have described nearly all there was of the village up to about 1851. October 21 of that year the first platting and laying out of the place was done by George Beyler, who laid-out and regularly surveyed forty-eight lots, and from this time on the town was called Bremen; the name of the postoffice being changed from New Bremen to the simple name of Bremen, which has ever continued unchanged. Thereafter the town continued to grow but slowly, as the word "boom" was then unknown. Since the original platting of the town there have been made the following additions: Deidrich's, Heim's, Ringle's, Bauer's, first and second; Foltz's, first and continued; J. D. Mast's, Luther R. Martin's, Daniel Ringle's, first, second and third; Koontz's, Wanner's and John P. Huff's.

The town was not incorporated until at the March term, 1871, by the board of commissioners. As a corporation it was divided into six districts, the officers being a clerk and treasurer, a marshal, an assessor, and six trustees. In 1872 the town was re-districted, and the number of trustees reduced to three, the other offices remaining the same as before. Subsequently other changes were made by re-districting, but at present (1890), there are four districts, giving four wards, each represented by a trustee; and the office of clerk and treasurer made separate. The administration of the affairs of the town by the officials, all along, has been praiseworthy. The prosperity of the town has been established and maintained, the corporation now being clear of debt, with money in the treasury. Many and valuable improvements have been made in the way of streets, pavements, public

buildings, etc., and the people may justly boast of their progressive, prosperous and well regulated town and homes, blessed with excellent schools, churches, and such other organizations necessary to the best of society. In regard to commerce and industries Bremen ranks high among the towns of Marshall county, and as evidence for the truth of this statement the following review is made in this connection.

Industrial Review.—In 1852, Jacob Keifer came here from Mishawaka, Ind., and bought lot No. 2, in Heim's addition, and started thereon the first wagon shop in the village. In January, 1854, John Diederich, Sr., moved with his family to the place and erected a building which was the first cabinet shop in the town. The building erected was a frame and built of lumber. Christian Seiler, Jr., then an apprentice at the cabinet trade, hauled from what was called the Keyser saw-mill, on the ridge, about the first in this section of the country, if not the first. Mr. Diederich remained in the furniture and undertaking business till 1866, when he sold his stock and tools to William Keifer and Michael Holdered, and went exclusively into the grocery and dry goods business. In the spring of the year 1854, Daniel Ringle, Sr., Daniel Ringle, Jr. and William Ringle built the first saw-mill on the ground where Carbiner & Huff's mill now stands. It was an upright saw, and was more noted for its heavy frame work and clumsy construction, than for the good work it did, until the firm of Montgomery & Engleston put in new machinery and circular saws, when it began to run more systematically. May 28, of 1874, it burned to the ground and a better mill has now taken its place.

In the year 1856 the Biehl brothers came from Pittsburgh, Penn., and started a tannery just east of town, where now (1890) the old dilapidated building may be seen. The three brothers were Charles, Joseph and John F. Biehl, and apparently they did a good business till 1857, when Charles sickened and died. John F. Biehl then became sole proprietor of the business, which he continued with little evidence of success till 1869. In this connection it may be stated that the father of the Biehl family had for many years been an itinerant doctor, and about 1854 opened up in a log cabin the first drug store of Bremen. This early physician and druggist was found, on the 8th of January, 1857, frozen to death in his room, and superstitious people long afterward believed the house to be haunted.

In March, 1856, Christian Schilt, who had been in partnership with the Rumley Bros., in the foundry business at La Porte, removed to the vicinity of Bremen, and for one year farmed the old McCalf farm. He was a good machinist, and the people clamoring for a grist-mill (the nearest mill being at Plymouth, but most of the farmers going to South Bend or Mishawaka to

get their grain ground), Mr. Schilt with Samuel Schmachtenberger, erected in 1857, the first grist-mill at Bremen. The farmers and citizens of the vicinity rendered them much aid in furnishing timber, lumber and work, because it was considered an improvement of much importance, and such encouragement was given as is necessary to make a town prosperous. In 1858 Jacob Schilt moved here with his family from Stark county, Ohio, and purchased Mr. Schmachtenberger's interest in the mill. The Schilt brothers operated the mill till 1863, when, by mutual agreement, they dissolved partnership, and Christ Schilt became the sole proprietor, remaining as such till his death occurred on August 21, 1874. The mill has now passed into the hands of William F. Schilt, his son, who has improved and made the mill one of the roller process. At the present date (1890) there are two flouring mills in Bremen, the second one being operated by the Bremen Milling company, which was erected by A. J. Knobloch & Co., in 1875, and is also of the roller process. The two mills are considered valuable enterprises, and as they have a productive surrounding, an agricultural region, from which to draw trade, their prosperity is assured.

In the year 1853 John Koontz erected the second blacksmith shop of Bremen, but in 1855 the shop was converted into a grocery store, and then Mr. Koontz erected his present shop, and while all other veterans in his profession have laid down their hammers, John Koontz may still be heard,

"Week in, week out, from morn till night,
With measured beat and slow,"

pounding his anvil, and deserves great credit for the continuation of his trade these many years. In the spring of 1854, the Prottsman family removed from Goshen to Bremen, and for a time ran a general store, but subsequently erected a building on the present site of the American house, and here kept the first regular hotel of Bremen; but in 1859, the family not being successful in their undertakings, removed to La Porte county. Among the early tavern or hotel keepers of Bremen were the following: George Pomeroy (who kept really the first inn of the place), John Prottsman (as referred to above), John Bauer, Jr., and others.

Bremen now has two hotels, namely: the Garver house and American house, and both houses are under a prosperous management.

In 1865 Jacob Knobloch erected in Bremen a large and commodious hotel, which was the pride of the town. It was known as the Knobloch house, and Mr. Knobloch operated it till 1869, when his death occurred, and about this time Mr. E. J. Thompson, Mr. Knobloch's son-in-law, assumed control of the

house, which was thereafter known as the Thompson house. Subsequently H. M. Garver became the occupant and manager, but in 1879 the building was consumed in flames.

In 1866, Jacob Walter, in connection with William Huff, Sr., and August Mentzel, erected in Bremen, the first planing mill. About two years later Mr. Walter became sole proprietor of the mills, and under his management the mill was prosperous, continuing to be operated until his death occurred, in 1889, since which time the mills have been somewhat idle.

Perhaps the most important industry established in Bremen is the Bent-wood factory, owned and operated by John J. Wright. Mr. Wright came to Bremen in 1869, in which year he erected his factory, which he has since continued to operate, manufacturing such as bent-wood material for the building of carriages, houses, fencing, etc. This factory affords employment for more workmen than any or perhaps all other enterprises of the place, and is of no little importance as an enterprise. Soon after the establishment of this factory there followed, in 1872, the institution of the Bremen Woolen Mills, by George and Peter Weyrough, two brothers. The mills were erected just east of town and seemed to prosper and did continue in operation for some eight or ten years, since when for some cause best known to its proprietors, operation has been suspended, but evidently the suspension has not been due to the want of facilities, in the way of raw material, etc., necessary to supply and make prosperous such an industry.

In 1879 the Bremen Pump Company was organized, and a pump factory erected on or near the B. & O. railway at Bremen, and for a time it appeared a valuable and successful enterprise would continue, but adversity befell the attempt, and the project was abandoned, and subsequently the flames reduced the factory to ashes.

The only exclusively planing and shingle mills of Bremen were built about 1882, by Knoepfle & Vollmer, who have been successful in their enterprise. About 1878-9 A. Hadwin began the operation, upon a small scale, of a machine shop in the place, and continued the same till about 1886, when William May, the present proprietor, bought out Mr. Hadwin. It is now known as the Bremen Machine works, and is intended for doing repairing of machinery more than anything else. Still it is a valuable addition to the industries of the town.

Burkhard & Hantz is the style of a firm now operating successfully a heading and stave factory, which was formerly known as the Michigan Heading and Stave factory. The same has been operated since about 1875, and the various changes in its management perhaps need not be recorded here in detail.

Carbiner & Huff operate the only saw-mill of Bremen, and

their enterprise deserves no little consideration as a valuable industry to the town.

Since about 1884 the Schlossher Bros. have owned and operated the Cottage Grove creamery, just south of Bremen, which is entitled to claim the enterprise as a valuable addition to its industries. The creamery was begun on a small scale and has increased in importance until it has reached large capacity, and gained a reputation along with that of the best creameries of our county, and all is due the enterprising proprietors who are founders, though young men.

Until the completion of the Baltimore & Ohio railroad comparatively little merchandising was done at Bremen, since then mercantile pursuits here have been varied in character, and as usual many failures have been observed. Still there are and have been several successful merchants who by their practical business qualification have been successful in establishing a fair market for the farmer, and Bremen has become perhaps more than an ordinary trading point for a town of its size. Perhaps the first merchant to achieve a marked success in merchandising was Jacob Schilt, who during the civil war, and thereafter, up to the time of his death, which occurred only a few years ago, conducted an extensive business. He was progressive, enterprising and practical as a business man, and amassed considerable wealth in conducting a general merchandise business. He is remembered as a representative business man, and a worthy citizen, moral, industrious and honest.

To make detailed mention of the several merchants who have been, and of those who are now, engaged in business here, would doubtless consume too much space. At this date, 1890, there are three prosperous dry goods stores, also carrying general merchandise; one is that of John J. Wright, managed by his son, W. D. Wright; one is that of George Helenlinger, and the third is that operated by J. R. Diedrich & Co. The following are proprietors of groceries: Jacob Bauer, Fred Ponader, George W. Sunderland and others. There are two hardware stores, the one controlled by John W. Steinick, the other by Weis & Ewalt. John Huff and John Miller each have furniture and undertaking establishments, and the two drug stores are separately operated by O. F. S. Miller and G. F. Wahl. The Garver house, with H. M. Garver, proprietor, and the American house, operated by Frank Walter, are the hotels. There are two harness shops, three shoe shops, several blacksmith shops, one tailor shop, two livery stables, one marble works, an elevator, a pickle factory, two millinery shops, two implement stores and many other business places. It is not intended here to give a complete business directory of Bremen, but only to present sufficient particulars to indicate the volumes of business done here.

Prior to 1889, no regular bank had been established in Bremen. However, J. R. Diedrich & Co., since 1875, have conducted in their store a kind of exchange bank. In November of 1889, the Union bank was established, and is the first and only bank of the town, doing an exclusively banking business. This bank, though a private bank, controlled by an association of a number of stockholders, transacts a lucrative business, and upon the plan of the Indiana State banks. However, it is not a state bank. At present (August, 1890), L. C. Curtiss is president and H. G. Hess, cashier.

Railroads.—Bremen is located on the line of the Baltimore & Ohio railway, and though this is the only railway touching the place, still it gives to the town an outlet to the east and to Chicago and the west, that presents splendid shipping facilities. In 1872 this railroad was proposed, and the progressive and liberal citizens of Bremen and vicinity, gave valuable subsidies, including right-of-way, and gratuitous donations. In this same year the survey was made, and two years later (in 1874), the road was completed, and the first train passed the observation of the Bremen citizens, through their own town and home. The railroad is recognized as one of the best in the country, and such is its splendid system of management, that since 1874 the people of Bremen and German township have enjoyed excellent railway facilities which have enabled them to find a market with more ease than that accompanying the prior way of hauling by wagon and team, over long roads to, perhaps, Plymouth and South Bend, which cities then afforded the principal markets for the farmers. Few other towns no larger than Bremen, afford any greater traffic for railroads, as from here are shipped large quantities of wheat, corn, oats and other grains, live stock, timber and lumber, the last two commodities being those that have greatly added to the wealth of this section.

The growth of Bremen in population has been steady; the percentage of increase during the past decade of years has been very small and scarcely perceptible. According to reliable authority the actual population in 1890 is, in round numbers, 1,100, however, 1,500, and even by some 1,800, has long been claimed as the population, but it is well known how often our town and city populations are over-estimated. Among the people of Bremen and vicinity there are representatives from nearly all the eastern states, and, perhaps New York and Ohio are best represented. There is, perhaps, no other county that is better represented than Stark county, Ohio, among the early settlers, for many of them came from that county. Most of the foreign-born citizens have passed to their eternal home, and with them there have passed away nearly all of the old settlers, and only a few who participated in the early settling of the place and township

are left to tell the story of progress presented along the march of time. Among the population that people this town and township there are lineal descendants of not a few nationalities. There are represented the German, the English, the Swiss, the Polish, the Scotch, the Irish, and others, but the most predominant is, evidently, the German.

In an early day the settlement of Bremen and German township was made by a hardy and sturdy people, largely German and Swiss. They took up their habitation in the wilderness of dense forests; built their log cabin homes, and began the earnest and rugged battle of life as pioneers. Hard toil was the daily lesson; many were their trials and privations. Clearing and chopping, cultivating the soil in a rude way were labors of the father and sons. The mother and daughters, too, had their irksome duties, but amid all it is questionable if these early settlers did not live a more contented life than their seemingly more prosperous descendants. Contented with their lot and duty these pioneers struggled hard in the improvement of their farms and homes, and we of to-day are indebted to them for our magnificent country with its most excellent farms, and homes which make a paradise in comparison with what our forefathers had. These early settlers were not unmindful of the necessity of church, and early began to establish churches.

Religious Denominations.—The religious denominations that have maintained an existence in Bremen are Lutheran, Allbright (later Evangelical association), Presbyterian (or German Reform), United Brethren, Congregational, Catholic and Methodist Episcopal. The Lutheran was the first to be established, which was in 1845, by Rev. G. K. Schuster, a Bavarian. The church has ever been prosperous and has increased in membership until more families of Bremen and vicinity are now represented in its congregation than in any other church of the place. Among the early families of the church were the Bauer, Koontz, Hay, Gass, Keifer, Vollmer and others. Their first place of worship was a log cabin on the north side of the Yellow river, now in the present limits of Bremen. In 1855 a new place of worship was built on Mill street, and later, in about 1875, the present edifice was erected in the southeast portion of the town. It is a commodious frame, and adjacent to the same the church has a separate building in which is taught their parochial school, employing regularly a teacher to educate their children in both English and German; the school is an adjunct of the church. The present pastor is Rev. C. H. Luecker, and the parochial school teacher is George Wamsgaus.

The Evangelical association, as a congregation, was organized in the late forties by Rev. Peter Burgener, a Swiss, and among the early members there were represented several families in-

cluding the following: Berger, Beyler, Heim, Weis, Gruber, Seiler, Fentz and others. The first church house was built about one and a half miles northwest of Bremen about 1849 or 1850, and was a frame structure. This continued to be the place of worship until about the year 1868, when the present elegant frame structure was built in Bremen, on Plymouth street. The church is in a prosperous state and has a fairly large membership. There have been several ministers in charge of the congregation, and the present pastor is Rev. Mr. Speichert, a descendant of Swiss parents.

The Presbyterian or German Reformed church, of Bremen, was organized, perhaps, about 1852, and the first minister of the gospel in the church was by name Rev. Miller, and among the more prominent members were the following families: Voegli, Koontz, Roth, Voegler, Snyder, Diedrich, Freese and others, many of which had broken off from the Lutheran church by reason of the strict orthodoxical discipline of that church. The first place of worship was a log cabin on the site of the present cemetery of Bremen. In 1859, on lot 6, of the original plat in Bremen, the first regular church was built, and here the congregation worshiped up to 1882, in which year their present attractive and large brick edifice was erected on Center street. For a decade of years, Rev. Philip Wagner preached for the congregation, and few others have preached for them, and at this writing Rev. Meyer is acting pastor. The members are numerous and are zealous and active workers, and the prosperity of the church is assured.

The United Brethren church has continued in Bremen since 1853, the year in which the organization was made under Rev. S. W. Wells. Other ministers of this church have been the following: J. S. Todd, Preston Wells, A. Richhart, H. Tack Fletcher Thomas, D. Williamson, M. Hutt, A. Reed, J. Surran, John Good, J. C. Larue, A. M. Cummins, Eph. Best, J. S. Todd, N. F. Surface and others, while the present pastor is Rev. J. W. Showley. This church had no well fixed place of worship till about 1862, when in unison with representatives from other churches there was built on the Bremen cemetery grounds, a Union church house, and here as well as other congregations, the United Brethren worshiped till about 1878-9, and then accomplished the building of their present frame church house, in Bremen, where now a goodly number of members have a fixed place for worship.

In the fall of 1873 the first effective attempt was made that led to the organization of the Congregational church of Bremen. Messrs. Baldwin, Morris, Loney, Wright and their families held at their homes on the Sabbath appropriate services. Mr. J. J. Wright appropriated a part of his shop to a higher use, and on

the second story of his shop there was fitted up and completed a convenient room, which was comfortably and tastily furnished, and known as Congregational chapel. The Rev. Everts Kent, of Michigan City, was invited to preach here, and on April 12, 1874, a large congregation assembled and listened to the preaching of the gospel according to the Congregational church faith. In the afternoon of that Sabbath the first communion service was held, and the church was organized, Congregational in creed or faith, and the members consisted of J. J. Wright and wife; W. D. Wright, their son; Mr. and Mrs. Loney, Mr. and Mrs. Monroe, Mr. and Mrs. H. J. Macombe, and D. J. Baldwin. The number of members has increased with a large percentage, and various pastors have preached for the congregation, and at this date, 1890, Rev. D. Lee Sandburn is minister in charge. It has been about ten years since a regular church house was erected. The same was erected by means of donations, and is a convenient frame, well arranged and modern in architecture, and here this denomination, now grateful for a place to worship their creator, meet in both church service and Sunday-school work, and constitute a zealous and prosperous society.

There are few Catholics in Bremen, still they have a place of worship. A church house of frame was erected just west of the town in 1874, Luther R. Martin, of Indianapolis, donating a lot for the site.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Bremen was organized at an early date, and afterward the congregation purchased the Bremen Turnverein Germania hall and converted it into a desirable and commodious place of worship, and here they continued to worship for a few years only, and subsequently the church membership grew weaker and smaller, and finally there was no class, and to-day there is no Methodist Episcopal church of Bremen.

Schools.—Bremen is blessed, too, with most excellent schools. The first school building was erected in 1853, on lot number 5, which lot was donated to the township trustee by George Beyler. The building was a one-story frame, 22x30 feet, and the first school in it was taught by George Pomeroy.

Five years later the school population had increased so much that more school room was necessary. Accordingly, in 1858, to the former building an addition of the same dimensions was made, and between the old and new a folding door was constructed. The schools were under the supervision and instruction of one teacher for a few years, perhaps until 1862 or 1863, when two teachers were employed. Not until 1871 was it found necessary to extend the capacity of the school building. In this year the building was improved and made a two-story frame at a cost for building and furniture of perhaps \$4,500. In 1880

another addition, two-story, was made, and now gives both sufficient capacity and convenience. The present school population of Bremen is 386. The first classification of the pupils was made in 1858. Now the school is a regular graded school with a high school department, and with a course of study adequate for giving its pupils a liberal English education. For several years the schools have been under the superintendency of Prof. H. H. Miller, who is recognized as an able educator; and the superiority of the Bremen schools is due to his zealous efforts, assisted by three able assistant teachers.

The people of Bremen are, and may well be, proud of their good schools, and there seems to be among the masses an earnest desire to educate; and the surety that the schools ever will continue to be prosperous, well regulated, thorough and of splendid facilities to educate the youth, is evident from the manifested interest in them.

Secret Societies.—Among the secret societies of Bremen, the prevailing one, perhaps, is the Masonic. Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., was organized on the 2nd of March, 1869, under a dispensation, in which the following officers are named: Lewis Theobald, W. M.; Jacob Schilt, S. W.; Moses Keyser, J. W. A charter was granted and the lodge regularly organized, June 16, 1870, by E. R. Shook, of Plymouth, deputy grand master. The following have served as masters: A. B. Younkman, Lewis Theobald, A. B. Younkman, Charles H. Lehr, Moses Keyser, Charles H. Lehr, Daniel Fore, Charles H. Lehr, A. B. Younkman, G. W. Moody, A. B. Younkman, up to 1886,* when Christian Seiler was elected; then A. B. Younkman, and the present master, John W. Braugher. The lodge is a prosperous one, and consists of a working membership of perhaps twenty-seven.

Bremen lodge, No. 427, I. O. O. F., was organized November 20, 1873, with following charter members: A. C. Holtzendorff, Andrew Berger, John Bauer, Gottlieb Rosenbaum, Jacob Walter. This fraternity continued an existence up to about 1888, when for lack of energy and interest among the members, the lodge was discontinued and the charter surrendered.

During 1872-3-4 the Grangers maintained an existence, but its fate was in common with many others of its kind in Indiana, and hence was of short duration.

The Ancient Order of United Workmen organized a lodge here, and continued for a short period, covering perhaps two or three years, probably from 1882 to 1885, and was discontinued in the absence of prosperity.

In September, 1889, there was organized, with a membership of eighteen, the Knights of Maccabees of the world, a secret society having perhaps, for its main purpose, mutual insurance of

its members. The lodge is still continued, but not maintaining an active growth, as there are only fourteen members.

The Hartzog post, No. 400, department of Indiana, G. A. R., was organized January 1, 1885, with thirty-five charter members. The following have been the commanders: Adam Koontz, Joseph W. Hume, Jacob Kaufman, D. C. Smith, and now (1890) Adam Koontz. The post contains an affiliating membership of about thirty-five, and is one of the most active in this section, and is attended with prosperity and evidence of a long continuance.

Fire Department.—The fire department of Bremen was organized and established September 8, 1874, at which time there were issued bonds to the amount of \$2,100 to purchase the necessary apparatus. However, the bonds have been redeemed and now the town is clear of debt. The town has a building for the fire department apparatus, which consists of an excellent hand engine, two hose carts and 1,200 feet of hose, and a hook and ladder wagon. At appropriate locations in the town there have been excavated sixteen cisterns, from which ample water may at any time be had for extinguishing fires. There are eighty-five members of the department, divided into four divisions: An engine company, a hook and ladder company and two hose companies. The following have been chiefs of the fire department: H. J. Macomber, 1874 to 1877; A. B. Younkman, 1877 to 1879; H. H. Miller, 1879 to 1890. Hoosier Hook and Ladder Co. No. 1 was organized June 5, 1874, with Adam Hans foreman, and in 1890 the foreman is Edward Conrad. It is a most excellent company and took the first prize at the fireman's tournament at Bourbon, in September, 1877, running 300 yards, stacking ladder and putting man over top, time: thirty-four and a half seconds. The Union Engine company was organized October 15, 1874, with John Walter, foreman, and at the present, John Huff is the foreman. Union Hose company No. 1 was organized October 14, 1874, with Charles Glass as foreman, and the present foreman is Goetlieb Brenlin. Union Hose company No. 2 was organized June 13, 1878, and subsequently disbanded and there was organized an expert hose company and is known as Hose company No. 4, with S. G. Lehr as present foreman. September 6, 1877, the engine and hose companies attended the firemen's tournament at Goshen, Ind., where they made the best time, running 100 yards, laying fifty feet of hose and throwing water fifty feet, in thirty-four and one-fourth seconds, receiving the first prize, amounting to \$80. Hose company No. 4, in September of 1885, at a tournament at Michigan City, won first prize, receiving \$100 and a water service. In August, 1887, at Plymouth, they received \$50 and the championship of Indiana.

The Union Engine Company No. 1, in 1882, won the state championship as an engine company, and it was in 1885, at South Bend, that Messrs. Ed. Hickeman and Theo. Walter, as couplers from this fire department, took the world championship from Bret. The department is the best organized and drilled in Indiana, and is a most excellent department.

The Bremen Cornet band is one of the best in Indiana, and was organized in 1866. In 1861 the first band of Bremen was organized with Peter Vogeli as leader, and Mr. Vogeli also became leader of the Cornet band and was its leader up to a recent date, in fact till ill health necessitated him to resign the leadership. The band consisted of nine members and nine pieces of music when organized. They had become skillful in music under its veteran musician and leader, and now consists of fourteen members, all of whom are good musicians.

Newspapers.—About 1872 the first newspaper published in Bremen was established and published by the Macomber Bros., and was known as the *Bremen Clipper*. It continued but a short time and was suspended. In 1876 Charles W. Sweeny published, in the interest of democracy, the *Bremen Gazette*, but it, too, was of short duration. About 1878, George and Lee Sunderland, brothers, established the *Bremen Banner*, a weekly issue. It was the first newspaper of any consequence, and gained a fair circulation, and was fairly well appreciated by the patrons. It was discontinued about 1888. Bremen now has a prosperous and fixed publication as a newspaper, and is known as the *Bremen Enquirer*. It was established in 1885 by Brook H. Bowman, who made the first issue of his paper November 17, 1885. Each week, since this date, it has appeared as an eight column sheet, neat, newsy and ably edited by its founder, who has continued as editor and proprietor. It has gained a circulation of 800, and has an assured prosperity. It is neutral in politics, and aims and does give its many patrons the current news of interest.

Physicians.—Among the early physicians of Bremen and German townships, there were Dr. Pollard and Dr. Moore, who practiced here in the forties. In 1854, Dr. William Stange became the first resident physician of Bremen, and here he continued for many years, his death occurring about 1887. In 1856, Dr. Christian Seiler located at Bremen, and here continued an active and successful practice till his death occurred in 1883. He was a trusted family physician of more than a local reputation as an able physician, and by his practice in the profession amassed a fortune, dying universally respected by all who knew him. Dr. Baird was also a well-known physician who practiced medicine and resided in Bremen from 1866 to 1875, his death occurring in the latter year. In 1867, Dr. A. B. Younkman located in Bremen, and began the practice of medicine. He has continued an active

and successful career as a physician and surgeon, and is one of the four physicians now practicing at Bremen. More recently the other three physicians, namely, Drs. Wahl, Church and Her-ring, have located here at Bremen, and built up a practice. There is also in Bremen a skilled dentist, Dr. A. D. Scott; and also an able veterinary surgeon, Chas. H. Gollatz. The following are physicians who located and practiced medicine in Bremen but a brief time: Drs. Deppler, Oults, Bishop and Moody.

The legal profession is also represented in Bremen by a very able attorney, S. J. Hayes. Mr. Hayes has practiced law here several years, and is recognized as a man of strong legal mind and ability by not only the people in general, but by the members of his own profession.

George Balsley, a representative farmer of German township, was born in Marion county, Ohio, April 19, 1840, and is a son of Jacob and Mary Ann (Hunselman) Balsley. The parents were native of Alsace, Germany, were married in Marion county, Ohio, and their union resulted in the birth of the following children: Sophina, Jacob C., John, George, Joseph, Sarah, Catherine, Mary and Charles. In the fall of 1847 the parents left Ohio, and came to Indiana, locating in German township, Marshall county, where their deaths subsequently occurred. George Balsley was reared and educated on a farm, and remained with his parents till past twenty years of age, working at farm work. In 1860 he went west and for a few months was in the gold mines of Pike's Peak, Colorado. He returned to this county, and in 1861 married Mary Radabaugh, who became the mother of one child, namely, William W., after whose birth she was called away by death. In 1873 Mr. Balsley married for a second wife, Caroline Frie, who was born in Germany, March 28, 1850. To this marriage there have been born the following children: Minnie, Elizabeth, Elnora, James H., Clem S., Walter S., Harmon C., Cora Alice and Lee Roy. Mr. Balsley enlisted as a private in the Fifteenth Indiana volunteer battery, September 13, 1862, and was discharged June 30, 1865. He was a brave and gallant soldier, and participated in many engagements, among which were the siege of Knoxville, Resaca, Atlanta Campaign, Franklin, Nashville and others. At the close of war Mr. Balsley returned to Marshall county, and has since mainly followed farming in German township. In connection with farming he has spent eight years in saw-milling. He is a thrifty and successful farmer, and an industrious citizen. He is a member of the G. A. R., Hardzog post of Bremen; also of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and in politics he is a staunch republican.

John Bauer, Jr., a native of Stark county, Ohio, was born September 14, 1836, and is a son of John and Margaret (Foltz) Bauer. The father was born in Alsace, Germany, in 1812, and

the mother in Beirn, Germany, in 1814, and with their respective parents they emigrated to America, in about 1833. They were married in Starke county, Ohio, about the year 1834, and their union resulted in the birth of the following children: Elizabeth, John, Adam, Caroline, Jacob, George, William, Charles and Maggie. For ten years after their marriage they resided in Ohio, and in 1844 emigrated to Indiana, and settled near Bremen, Marshall county. Here the mother died in 1861. The father married a second time in 1865, and now resides in Bremen, as one of its oldest and best citizens, whose life has been spent in farming. John Bauer, his son, was reared on a farm, and given a fair education in the German language, and also acquired a fair knowledge of the English branches. Farm work was his duty till he was about seventeen years old, when he learned blacksmithing, which he followed some eight or nine years. In 1859 he married Miss Margaret Walters, who was born in Marion county, Ohio, in 1837, dying at Bremen in 1877. The above marriage was blessed by the birth of four children, namely: William (deceased), Mary E., Lucinda and Annie. In 1881 Mr. Bauer married for a second wife, Mary Eslinger, born in St. Joseph county, Ind., January 17, 1845. In 1860 Mr. Bauer became a hotel proprietor in Bremen, where he kept hotel for about eighteen years. In 1874, he built the "American house," and operated it for one year, selling out in 1875. Later he was in the boot and shoe business for a short time. In the fall of 1884 he was appointed postmaster for Bremen, and he held the office till in the fall of 1888. He has held several positions of trust in the county and town, once serving a term as county coroner, and is at present one of the Bremen councilmen. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and in politics a staunch democrat.

Brook H. Bowman, editor and proprietor of the *Bremen Enquirer*, is a native of Albion, Ind., born May 31, 1863, and is the only surviving issue of the marriage of Simon and Cornelia (Baughman) Bowman. The father and mother were born in Ohio, and their marriage was consummated in Noble county, Ind. March 21, 1865, the father became a Union soldier, and later was made second lieutenant of Company I, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Indiana infantry, with which he served until his death, which occurred at Nashville, Tenn., August 19, 1865. Subsequently, in 1867, his widow was wedded to O. H. York, whose death occurred at Lisbon, Ind., in 1876, and she, in 1878, became the wife of Henry M. Garver, with whom she now resides in Bremen. Our subject was educated in the public schools of Albion and Kendallville, of Noble county, where he was reared. When his mother married Mr. Garver, she brought her son with her to Bremen, at which time he was but fifteen years

of age. He secured work in the printing office of the *Bremen Banner*, and here learned the art of setting type. Here, as a printer, he worked till in 1884, when, with a partner, he located at Rome City, Ind., and founded and published the *Clipper*, till in 1885, when he sold out his interest to his partner. Subsequently, for a short time, he was engaged at work in the office of the *Fort Wayne Daily Gazette*. In the fall of 1885, he returned to Bremen and began the publication of the *Bremen Astonisher*, now the *Enquirer*. His paper is an independent weekly, and has a circulation of about 700 copies. As an editor Mr. Bowman ranks well, and at his early age he achieved much success in his chosen avenue of life. He is a member of the K. O. T. M., of Bremen, and of the Sons of Veterans.

D. M. Bowser, a representative farmer of German township, was born in Elkhart county, Ind., May 6, 1835, and is a son of Daniel and Sarah (Brombough) Bowser. The parents were perhaps both born in Pennsylvania, and in an early day, with their parents, came to Montgomery county, Ohio, where they were married. They had the following children: William, Philip, Henry, David M., Joseph and Eve, all except Joseph still live. In about 1833, the parents moved from Ohio to Elkhart county, Ind., where they settled, and later, removed to Kosciusko county, where the father died in 1849, aged forty-five years. The mother subsequently married a second time and lived in Elkhart county, where she died March 1, 1868, aged sixty-three years. The parents were of a mixed descent, being that of the Scotch, English and German, and their church faith was that of the German Baptist. The father was a farmer by occupation. He lived in Elkhart county but a short time when he removed to Kosciusko county, where David M., our subject, was reared up to the age of fifteen years. On the second marriage of his mother, he began the battle of life for himself, working as a hired hand on a farm, as a poor boy. In youth he gained a fair education for his day, in the country schools, learning to read, write and cipher. But through the avenue of books and papers, he has become conversant on subjects of general interest. Later, for two or three years he farmed upon his own capital, and when the civil war broke out he was among the loyal and first to enlist. He answered to the first call in 1861, for a three months' service, and enlisted in a company that was not accepted because the call was filled when they had reached Indianapolis. Their captain was Gen. Haskill, and to his hesitancy may be credited their rejection. And November 21, 1861, he was enrolled at Goshen, Ind., as a private in Company M, Forty-first Indiana mounted volunteers for a term of three years, or during the war, and October 4, 1864, at Indianapolis, was discharged by reason of expiration of term of service as a sergeant of Capt. A. S. Mitchell. Record: Gal-

latin, Tenn., Shiloh, Tenn., Carthage, Tenn. Then Forrest captured our subject and four others, who were carrying a dispatch to Mitchell, then in pursuit of Morgan, and were held prisoners for about seven months before they were paroled and exchanged. Then took part in the engagements at Buzzard Roost and siege of Atlanta. When he was discharged Mr. Bowser came back to Elkhart county, and in 1865, was married to Mary E. Allen, daughter of Avry and Mary A. (Stockmore) Allen. Mrs. Bowser was born in Fulton county, N. Y., September 7, 1840. The children are: Edward C., Allen A., Franklin U.; Charles, deceased; George E., Hattie M., and Orvil E. March 2, 1868, Mr. and Mrs. Bowser removed from Goshen to Marshall county and settled on their present homestead in German township where Mr. Bowser has since been engaged in farming. Of their children, Edward C. is married and is farming near his parents, and Allen A. is a typewriter for a business firm in Indianapolis, but once was a teacher. The other children are at home.

Jacob Carbiener, a representative citizen of German township, was born in Wayne county, Ohio, May 26, 1852. He is a son of George and Catherine (Siefer) Carbiener. The parents were born in Alsace, Germany, the father in 1823, the mother in 1826. In 1850 the father emigrated to America, and in 1851 the mother, both locating in Wayne county, Ohio, where, in 1851, they were united in marriage. To this marriage were born the following children: Mary, Jacob, George, Catherine, Elizabeth, Annie, Sarah, William and Matilda. In 1854 the parents removed from Ohio, and settled in St. Joseph county, Ind., where the mother died in 1869. When they settled in St. Joseph county, they located in the woods, and in an early day of the settlement of that county, and, clearing, chopping the heavy timbers, was the first work of the father, whose life occupation has been farming. The advantages then were poor for farming, but through trials and privations this pioneer and his family passed on to success and prosperity. The father still lives, and is a well known and respected citizen. He is a member of the German Presbyterian church, of which church the mother died a member. Jacob, their eldest son, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm, and acquired a fair common school education for his day. He was given poor advantages in youth to gain an education, for the schools of his day were poor, and in them were taught hardly more than reading, writing and arithmetic. However, through the means of books and papers, he has gained knowledge of subjects of general interest. He worked on the farm with his father till past twenty-one years of age, and then the struggle of life for himself, with no capital other than ambition and a determination to succeed. In 1876 he married Susan-

nah Link, who was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, July 1, 1851. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Delbert, Gracie, Nora, Arthur and Earl. Soon after his marriage Mr. Carbiener settled down in life on a farm in German township. He followed agricultural pursuits for a few years, and then began saw-milling and lumbering. He still owns a farm, but has his farming done by hired help, his work and attention being turned to saw-milling and lumbering, in which he has been successfully engaged for over twelve years. At the present he and William H. Huff are operating a stationary saw-mill at Bremen, with an annual out-put of nearly one and a half million feet of lumber. He is one of the leading business men of Bremen, and is one of the representative citizens of the county. He is a self-made man; and although he began life poor, he has achieved success in his various undertakings, and grown prosperous. In politics he is a staunch democrat. In the spring of 1890 he became the choice of his party, as their candidate for township trustee, and in the April election was triumphantly elected. He is a man of less than forty years, and at this early age has a bright prospect for a future career.

Morgan Fink, proprietor of a meat market in Bremen, was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, October 14, 1845, and is a son of Martin and Polly (Weaver) Fink. The following are the names of the children born to Martin and Polly Fink: Louis C., Amanda, Morgan, Eli, Ellen, Lorinda, Charles, Uretta, Eliza, and William. The parents settled in St. Joseph county, Ind., in 1855, removing to Marshall county in 1857, and subsequently removed to Bremen, where the father followed merchandising for several years. He died in Bremen at an advanced age. He was an honest, thrifty, and progressive citizen, a leading democrat, and respected by all alike. His widow now resides in Bremen, and is one of its oldest citizens. Morgan Fink was raised on a farm and given a fair common school education. Upon reaching his majority he began the battle of life for himself as a farmer on rented lands, consequently beginning with a very limited capital, but by energy and enterprise he has become prosperous, and now enjoys a high rank in life. In 1866, he married Margaret Felnaggle, a native of Mahoning county, Ohio, and unto the marriage there have been born three children, namely: Clayton (deceased), Florence and Pearl. Mr. Fink farmed till in the spring of 1882, when he became a citizen of Bremen, where he has since been operating a meat market.

Jacob Fries, Jr., a live and energetic citizen of Bremen, Ind., was born in Holmes county, Ohio, May 9, 1841, and is the eldest child of Jacob and Louisa (Huff) Fries. The father was born in Bavaria, Germany, January 12, 1812, and emigrated to the United States in 1833, locating in Holmes county, Ohio, where

he married Louisa Huff, who was born in Germany in 1818, and who died in Bremen in 1887. The parents came to German township in 1845, and the father is one of the oldest citizens of Bremen. His life has been spent at the shoemakers' trade and farming. The subject of this sketch is his oldest son, and he was reared on a farm, receiving a fair education in both the English and German languages. He worked with his father on the farm till he entered the army, September 10, 1861, enlisting as a private in Company K, of the Twenty-ninth Indiana volunteer infantry. Among the principal engagements in which he participated were the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Stone River, Liberty Gap, Chickamauga and others. At the last named battle he received a gun shot wound in the right shoulder, disabling him, and leading to his discharge at Indianapolis, May 4, 1864. After returning to Bremen, and recovering, he engaged in farming, together with operating threshing machines up to 1879, when he began dealing in farm implements at Bremen, and has since continued in that business. At present he is a special salesman for the Whitley binder and mower machine company of Springfield, Ohio. January 15, 1865, Mr. Fries was united in marriage with Annie Seiler, born in Switzerland, March 19, 1843. Unto the above union have been born five children, namely: Flora, Ellen, Charlie, Maudie and Minnie. Mr. Fries is a representative citizen, a democrat in politics, and a member of the Hardzog G. A. R. post of Bremen.

John P. Gass, proprietor of a meat market in Bremen, was born near Bremen on a farm, October 22, 1850, and is a son of John and Barbara E. (Ponadour) Gass. Both parents were born in Germany, the father in 1813, and the mother in 1815. The father died in German township, this county, in 1869, and the mother now lives in Bremen. They emigrated to America separately, he about 1846, and she about 1847. They were married in 1847 in St. Joseph county, Ind., and immediately after their marriage settled in German township, where the father followed farming till he died. Unto their marriage were born the following children: Maggie, deceased; John P.; Jacob, deceased; Mary, deceased; Katy, deceased; Urva, deceased, and Charles. The parents reared their children in the Lutheran faith. John P., the subject of this sketch, was reared to farming and was given a fair common school education in the country schools, learning to read and write both the English and German languages. He remained under the parental roof till past twenty-one years of age, at which time he began the battle of life as a farmer. May 27, 1871, he was united in marriage with Miss Sarah Foltz, daughter of John A. Foltz, an early settler of the county. Mrs. Gass was born in Carroll county, Ohio, December 13, 1851, and her marriage with Mr. Gass has resulted in the birth of the following

children: Oliver T., Charles U., William E., Ida R. and Earnest F. Soon after his marriage Mr. Gass began farming on the old home farm, and in 1874 he engaged in carpentering, which he followed for eight years. He then purchased his father's home farm, and there farmed until the spring of 1889, since when he has resided in Bremen, operating a meat market. He and wife are leading members of the German Lutheran church, and he is one of the prosperous and enterprising citizens, and enjoys the high esteem of all who know him.

Henry M. Garver, a native of Elkhart county, Ind., was born September 11, 1840, the son of John S. and Mary (Stutzman) Garver. The parents were born in Ohio, and in an early day the father settled in Michigan, and the mother settled in Elkhart county, Ind., and in the latter county the parents were united in marriage, which union has resulted in the birth of twelve children, two of whom are deceased. In 1855 the parents settled in Union township, Marshall county, where they still reside. The father, by occupation a farmer, is one of the most extensive land owners of the county, and is among the oldest and best respected citizens of the township in which he resides. Henry M. Garver was reared on a farm and was given a fair country school education for his day. He worked on the farm with his father till he was past twenty-three years of age, and then left the parental home and began a life for himself, choosing agriculture for his occupation. In 1861 he was united in marriage with Caroline Thomas, a native of Ohio, a union blessed with the birth of four children, namely: Melvin, Lizzie, John E. and Nettie; in 1876 the mother's death occurred, and in 1878 Mr. Garver married for a second wife, Mrs. Cornelia (York) Baughman. In 1878 Mr. Garver removed from a farm in Green township to Plymouth, where he lived but a short time, and in August, 1878, he located in Bremen, where he has since remained engaged in the hotel and livery business. He ran the Thompson house until February 4, 1880, when the house was burned down. This misfortune was a severe financial blow to Mr. Garver, but through energy and successful management he has almost recovered from his loss. He is now proprietor of the Garver house, of Bremen, and in connection with the hotel he has a well-stocked livery stable. As a business man Mr. Garver is practical and judicious. As a citizen he is progressive and well-respected, and in politics he is a zealous and ardent worker in the democratic party. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and belongs to the Bremen K. O. T. M.

Edw. Geiselman was born in German township, Marshall county, September 22, 1866, and is a son of Josiah Geiselman, an early settler of the county. He was reared on a farm and obtained a common school education, which he completed in the

Bremen schools. He left the farm at the age of sixteen years, and in Bremen learned the painter's trade. He visited Kansas for a short time and then returned to Bremen, and in January of 1887, became proprietor of the Bremen Marble works, dealing in marble and granite monuments, headstones and building stones. As a stone cutter, Mr. Geiselman is a skillful workman, and his work consists in making all designs from the simplest to the most elaborate and beautiful, running from the cheapest to the most expensive. He is prepared to do any work desired of a stone mason. He is an enterprising, energetic young man, and practical in business affairs, and has established an increasing trade in Bremen and other places, and has two traveling salesmen employed. His annual sales will run from \$4,000 to \$6,000. He began with a very limited capital and is now a prosperous and responsible business man. In 1889 he was united in marriage to Miss Ida Wahl, of Bremen, and a daughter of Michael Wahl. Mr. and Mrs. Geiselman enjoy a high social standing and are well respected citizens.

Josiah Geiselman was born in Stark county, Ohio, December 19, 1826, and is the oldest of the following children, born unto Michael and Eliza (Hufferd) Geiselman: Josiah, Elijah W., James D., Jacob H. and Malinda. The father was born in Pennsylvania and the mother in Maryland, each of German descent. These parents were married in Stark county, Ohio, where they lived till in 1834, when the family removed to St. Joseph county, Ind., and settled in the wilderness. Here they continued to live for many years, the mother dying here. The father who was a blacksmith by trade and a farmer by occupation, in old age lived with our subject, at whose home he died. Josiah Geiselman was reared and educated on a farm, and learned of his father his first knowledge of blacksmithing. His mother died when he was only fourteen, and at this early age he began the struggle of life, becoming his own support. He lived in Michigan, and worked at blacksmithing for a while at first, then returned to St. Joseph county and finished learning his trade. In 1846 he located just east of what is now Bremen, in Marshall county, and followed his trade till in 1848, when he built the second building of the town of Bremen, where he followed his trade up to 1855, when he went to Iowa, returning in 1860, working until 1864, in which year he abandoned blacksmithing and took up saw-milling, and since has been engaged in both saw-milling and farming, but of late years only farming. In 1866, he located on his present farm in German township, and where he now resides. In 1849, he married Mary Ringle, born in Stark county, Ohio, April 4, 1828; and the marriage gave issue to the birth of the following children: Eliza, John D., Nathan H., Edward, Jacob, Emaline, Cora E. and others that died in early life. Mr. and Mrs. Geiselman are members of

the United Brethren church, and are among the oldest and best respected citizens of their township.

Charles H. Gollatz, a veterinary surgeon, of Bremen, has had an extensive practice in this state elsewhere. He is well versed in his profession, and successfully treats diseases of horses and cattle. Mr. Gollatz was born in the kingdom of Prussia, Germany, March 12, 1849, and is a son of Charles and Wilhelmina (Britziuetz) Gollatz, both natives of Germany, in which country they died, the father dying in the German army. There were but two children, namely: Mary and Charles H. In 1852, with an uncle, the children came to Canada, and later to Michigan, where Mary was married and now lives. At the age of fifteen years Charles H. went to New York city and followed canal boating for about three years. From New York city he went to Springfield, Mass., and entered a veterinary hospital, and for two and a half years studied veterinary surgery. Then for a short time he was in Michigan, where he practiced his chosen profession, and in 1875 came to Indiana and located at Bremen, where he has since remained. He has had an increasing patronage in veterinary work, and through a wide experience and a close and continued study he has become skillful and successful in his profession. He supplies himself with the latest publications on surgery, and has a full equipment of instruments for the practice. He is a progressive and energetic man, self-made, and worthy of commendation. When a youth he was given a fair common school education in the schools of Canada, and at fifteen he began the struggle of life for himself, a poor boy. He has since achieved success in his various undertakings, and is one of Bremen's most worthy citizens. He married Mrs. Susan Phelps, *nee* Condo, who was born April 7, 1847. The children are: Wilhelmina, Elsie, Charles H. and Jacob F.

S. J. Hayes, attorney at law, of Bremen, was born in Crawfordsville, Ind., January 19, 1850. He is a son of Aaron L. and Mary (White) Hayes. The father and mother were natives of Montgomery county, Ohio, and their births occurred in the years 1825 and 1827, respectively, both born of Scotch and Irish extraction. The mother came to Montgomery county, Ind., with her parents as early as 1829, and the father became a resident of the same county in 1832. The marriage of Aaron L. and Mary Hayes was consummated in Crawfordsville, Ind., and their union resulted in the birth of six children, namely: Elizabeth, Samuel J., Thomas B., Rosa, Jennie and May. The father was a farmer by occupation, which he followed till in 1856, since which time he has been a minister of the gospel in the Methodist Episcopal church, and is now a resident minister of Rankin, Ill., where the mother died in April of 1890. Samuel J. Hayes, the immediate subject of this sketch, was given a fair common

school education in the graded schools of Indiana and Illinois, and completed a classical course in the Illinois state university, at Champaign, which he attended three years. For two years in Rankin, Ill., he was engaged in merchandising, but his store being burned out by accident, he then suspended merchandising, and then began the study of law, entering the law department at Ann Arbor, Mich., from which he graduated in 1876. Mr. Hayes then located at Buchanan, Mich., where he remained but a few months, and in 1876 located in Bremen, Ind., where he has since remained, his law practice increasing each year. In 1876 he was united in marriage with Miss Annie E. Clark, who was born in Buchanan, Mich., August 26, 1853. The marriage has been blessed by the birth of the following offspring: Clark, Dallas, May, Zeta and Harold. Mr. Hayes is in the true sense of the term a self-made man. He has practiced in this and surrounding counties, and is regarded as a man possessed of ability in his profession, and as having a good legal mind. He was once the republican candidate for prosecuting attorney of the 41st Indiana district. He is and has been for several years town attorney of the town of Bremen. He is credited with being an honest and conscientious worker in the practice of law, and does whatever he performs with sincerity, and is a careful and judicious advocate, ranking among the ablest of his profession. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and as a citizen he is progressive and enterprising.

Jacob Heckaman, one of the oldest and earliest settlers of German township, was born in Lancaster county, Penn., August 7, 1812, and is one of fourteen children born to Samuel and Margaret (Miller) Heckaman, who were natives of Pennsylvania, of German descent. In 1829 the parents removed from their native state to Ohio, and settled in Stark county, where they thereafter lived and died. The subject of this sketch was raised to farming and blacksmithing, and received a fair education in the German language. Owing to his parents being poor, he found it necessary to become his own supporter, and at an early age he worked at various kinds of work, but mainly at the blacksmith's trade, which, together with farming, he has followed up to within the last few years. In 1834 he was married to Elizabeth Shearer, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 19, 1814. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: John, Sarah Ann, Mary, Samuel, Emanuel, Rachel, Philip, William, Jacob, Margaret and Adam. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Heckaman settled down in life in the woods on a farm in Stark county, Ohio, where they lived till in 1839, when they came to Indiana, settling in German township, this county, in the spring of 1840, and here they have since continued long and useful lives. When they settled here the surrounding country was a

wilderness and the Indians were still numerous. They have lived in the county for over fifty years, and are among the oldest and best respected citizens. By hard toil, honesty and frugality, they have gained a good home, name, and character. They have been life-long members of the German Lutheran church, and they enjoy the esteem and confidence of all who know them.

John Heckaman, the oldest son of Jacob Heckaman, was born in Stark county, Ohio, October 10, 1834, and was but five years old when brought to Marshall county by his parents. He was reared on the farm and gained a limited common school education. In 1856 he was united in marriage with Catherine Wyraugh, born in Germany, April 23, 1836. Unto the marriage there have been born five children that have grown to years of maturity, viz.: George, Mary, Edward, John W., and Jacob H. Mr. Heckaman followed farming up to 1870, when he became a citizen of Bremen, where he lived for fifteen years, serving ten years as justice of the peace. In 1885 he removed out to his farm, in this township, where he now lives. He has held several minor township offices, and for the last several years has been township assessor, and is the present incumbent. In politics he is a staunch democrat. October 14, 1864, he became a private in Company F, Forty-second Indiana infantry, being discharged by reason of close of war, June 20, 1865.

James B. Huff, a representative farmer and leading citizen of German township, was born in said township, August 2, 1856, and is a son of Philip Huff, an early and well-known settler of Marshall county. Our subject was born and reared on a farm, and given a fair education in the country schools. He worked on the farm with his father till he was past twenty-one years of age, and December 23, 1877, was united in marriage with Mary M. Heckaman, who was born in German township, November 2, 1858, a union blessed with the birth of the following children: Nella M., Oliver C. (deceased), Cora E., Elvin and Alvin (twins and deceased), Earl E. and Bertha C. Farming has been Mr. Huff's occupation, and as a farmer he is one of the most practical and successful in the county. He owns a well improved farm, consisting of 200 acres situated in sections 6 and 5, of German township. He has never aspired to a public career, but has lived the life of a well-respected and independent farmer. His wife is a member of the German Lutheran church, and in politics he is an unwavering democrat, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of his fellow townsmen.

Melkous Heinke, a farmer by occupation, and a citizen of German township was born in Saxon, Germany, June 13, 1830. He is a son of Jacob and Sophia (Franklin) Heinke. Both the father and mother were natives of Saxon, Germany, and unto their marriage were born three children: Sophia, Melkous and

Jacob. In 1836 the parents and children emigrated to the United States, and for a short time lived in Buffalo, N. Y., where the father followed his trade of a wagon-maker. In the spring of 1837 the family settled in Stark county, Ohio, where the father continued up to 1843, when he removed his family to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he settled in the woods and took up farming for an occupation. In this county the mother died in 1875, aged seventy-four years. In 1882 the father removed alone to Kansas, where he died in 1885, aged eighty-three years. Melkous Heinke, the subject of this sketch, was raised and educated on a farm, and farming has been his occupation throughout life. He was married in 1852 to Elizabeth Roth, who was born in Baden, Germany, April 5, 1832, and unto their marriage there have been born four children that have reached maturity, namely: William, Philip, Mary and Sarah. Soon after his marriage Mr. Heinke settled down in life on his present farm in German township, and here he has lived the honest and industrious life of a successful farmer. He owns a well improved farm of 140 acres, and is one of the well respected citizens of his community.

George Helmlinger, a prominent merchant of Bremen, was born in Stark county, Ohio, April 11, 1839, and is a son of Christian and Margaret (Chlemmer) Helmlinger. The father was born in Alsace, Germany, in 1804, and in his native schools gained a thorough education in both German and French, and for ten years taught both languages in Alsace. The mother was also born in Alsace, Germany. She died in St. Joseph county, where the father now resides. Unto Christian and Margaret Helmlinger there were born the following children: Sophia, Christian, Jacob, George, Philip and Louisa. The first two were born in Alsace, Germany, the others in the United States. In 1835 the parents emigrated to America and settled in Stark county, Ohio, where they resided until 1841, when they removed to St. Joseph county, Ind. Since coming to the United States the father has followed farming for an occupation. He resides on the old homestead where he settled in 1841, and is one of the oldest pioneers of St. Joseph county. His parents in a few years after his coming to America, came also, and died in Indiana. Their only daughter married in Philadelphia and died there. George Helmlinger, the subject of this sketch, was reared on a farm and received a limited education in the early schools of Indiana. Under the instruction of his father he gained a fair education in the German language. He left the father's home, at the age of sixteen years, and began work at the shoemaker's trade, which he followed exclusively for a number of years. In 1863 he began merchandising, which he has since continued in St. Joseph, Elkhart and Marshall counties, and since 1872 has continuously been in business at Bremen. He

began life a poor man, but by a practical business career he has grown prosperous and now has a lucrative trade established, doing an annual business of about \$18,000 in general merchandise. In 1859, March 10, he was married unto Caroline Bauer, born in Stark county, Ohio, October 3, 1841, of German parentage. The marriage occurred in Bremen, and has resulted in the birth of five deceased and two living children. Those that live are William and Henry. Mr. and Mrs. Helmlinger are members of the German Lutheran church, and are among the leading and best respected families of Bremen.

N. A. Herring, M. D., was born in Goshen, Ind., December 27, 1856. His father, Frederick Herring, was born in Prussia, Germany, October 30, 1812. The father grew to manhood in his native country, where he received a common school education, which was supplemented by a thorough course in classics, sciences and medicines, by attendance at the better academies and colleges of Germany. After completing his medical education Frederick Herring began the practice of his chosen profession in Germany, where he continued until May 13, 1855, when he emigrated with his wife and six children to the United States, subsequently making a permanent settlement in Goshen, Elkhart county, Ind., where he has continued an active and successful career as a physician. He is considered among the most able and skillful physicians of northern Indiana. His marriage was consummated in Germany with Amelia Wolf, a native of Prussia, born June 24, 1815, which union resulted in the birth of eight children, namely: Frederick A., Mollie, Milla, Christian J., John H., Paul, Nathaniel A. and Elizabeth; the first six being born in Germany; the last two in Goshen, Ind. Of the sons, one is a leading attorney of Chicago, Ill., and two are practicing physicians. Nathaniel A., the immediate subject of this biography, is a resident physician of Bremen, Ind. He was reared in Goshen, where he received a high school education, and attended two terms at the Hillsdale college, of Michigan, subsequently completing a special course in the Indiana State university, at Bloomington. In 1876 he began the study of medicine under the guidance of his father, and later began the practice of his profession in Elkhart county. In 1878 he entered the "Bennett Eclectic Medical college, of Chicago," where he completed his medical education, graduating in 1880. In the summer of 1880 he located at Bremen, where he has since continued an active and remunerative practice, with an increasing patronage. He is regarded as a successful practitioner, and ranks with the foremost of his profession in this county. In 1881 he was united in marriage with Miss Lucy E., daughter of John J. Wright, a well-known citizen of Bremen. Mrs. Herring was born in Chicago, Ill., March 7, 1858, and her marriage with Mr. Herring

has been blessed by the birth of one child, Freddie J. Dr. and Mrs. Herring are members of the Congregational church, and are among the leading people of Bremen. Dr. Herring is a representative and progressive citizen, and is a recognized friend to churches, schools, public improvement, enterprise, and whatsoever concerns the public welfare.

John Huff, a furniture dealer and undertaker of Bremen, was born in Bucks township, Tuscarawas county, Ohio, October 27, 1843. He is the son of Francis and Margaret (Gass) Huff. The parents were born in Reinbeir, Germany, the father in 1818, the mother in 1819. The father was a son of Francis and Elizabeth Huff, natives of Germany, and unto them there were born these children: Francis, Jacob, Elizabeth and Kasarina. The parents emigrated to America in 1836, and settled in Ohio. They died in Marshall county, and lie buried at Bremen. Their son, Francis, was a farmer by occupation, and was married in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, where he lived and died, his death occurring in 1872. His widow still resides on the old homestead. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: John, Elizabeth (deceased), Charles, Kasarina, Jacob, and Francis (deceased). John, the oldest, and the subject of this mention, was raised on a farm and given a limited education. Upon reaching his majority, he came to Bremen, Ind., where he has since resided. Up to 1880 he followed house carpentering. Since this date he has been engaged in the merchandising of furniture and in the undertaker's trade. In October, 1867, he was married to Christine Gass, who was born in Germany, March 12, 1843. The marriage has been blessed by the birth of two children, viz.: Elnora M. and Clayton E. Mr. and Mrs. Huff are members of the German Lutheran church, and are well respected. He is a prosperous business man of Bremen, of whose popular fire department he is a member. In politics he is a democrat.

William Huff was born in Reinbeir, Germany, February 27, 1832, and is a son of Philip and Catherine (Lahn) Huff. The parents were born in Reinbeir, Germany, and were married in their native country, and in about 1835, emigrated to America and settled in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and later in 1851, located in German township, this county, where both died. Unto the marriage of the parents there were born ten children, namely, Louisa, Philip, Rebecca, Caroline, Charles, William, Frances, Jacob, Noah and Soloman. The first six were born in Germany, the others in the United States. The father was a farmer by occupation, and both father and mother were members of the German Presbyterian church. The father died in 1873, aged eighty-two years, and the mother in 1878, aged seventy-eight years. Their son William was reared on a farm and given a common school education. He remained on the farm with his father till

twenty years of age, at which time he took up the carpenter's trade, and followed the same until the year 1867. Since then he has been engaged in saw-milling and lumbering, in which he has amassed considerable wealth. At present he and sons are interested in an agricultural store in Bremen. Mr. Huff was married in 1858, wedding Eliza Annis, born in Indiana, in 1838. The children that have been born unto the marriage are: Francette; Flora E., deceased; Eva, Clynton, Erven and Frank A. Mr. Huff is a member of the Evangelical church, and his wife a member of the United Brethren church. In politics he is a staunch democrat, and has held several positions of honor and trust in the township. In 1880, he was elected trustee of German township, and was re-elected in 1882. He served two terms and made a good officer. He is a representative and enterprising citizen, enjoying the esteem and confidence of his fellow townsmen.

William H. Huff, a saw-mill operator and lumber dealer of Bremen, was born in Marshall county, Ind., March 16, 1852, the son of Philip and Lydia (Keyser) Huff. The father was born in Reinbier, Germany, June 30, 1820, and was a son of Philip and Catherine (Lahm) Huff, natives also of the same country. They emigrated to America in about 1835, settling in Tuscarawas county, Ohio. Our subject's father came with his parents, and January 23, 1845, in the above county, was united in marriage with Lydia Keyser. To this marriage there were born the following children: John P., deceased; Eliza, Elizabeth, William, Harriet, James B., Catherine, Charles F., George W., Walter M. and Philip. November 19, 1846, the parents came to Marshall county, Ind., and settled on a farm in German township. The father was a farmer by occupation, and on coming to this country, settled in the woods, for at that time this vast domain of northern Indiana was in a wilderness state. The parents were of the Albright church faith, and enjoyed the esteem of a wide acquaintance. The father died, but the mother still survives and resides in the township. William H., the subject of this sketch, was raised on a farm and given a fair education in the country schools, which were in his day, very poor. By more or less reading, and by a wide experience, he has gained a knowledge of the world and of business, and is conversant with such subjects as concern the education of to-day. He remained under the parental roof till near twenty-two years of age, and then with a limited capital, began the battle of life as a farmer. In 1876 he was united in marriage with Caroline Paige, who was born April 19, 1854, in Marshall county. This union has been blessed by the birth of the following children: Myrah, Olive, Arthur W. and Alice. Mr. Huff farmed but a short time, and then engaged in saw-milling and lumbering, in which he has been engaged for over twelve years. In this pursuit through his practical ability

as a business man, he has been very successful, and from a man of limited means he has grown to be prosperous, and is now one of the foremost business men of Bremen. In connection with Jacob Carbiener he has operated at Bremen a stationary saw-mill, of an annual capacity of one and a half million feet of lumber. Mr. Huff is a self-made and progressive citizen. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and in politics an ardent democrat. He enjoys the esteem of his fellow townsmen, and is one of their leading and enterprising citizens.

Jacob C. Kaufman, one of German township's leading citizens, was born in Canton, Ohio, October 28, 1838, and is a son of John Kaufman, a pioneer settler of German township. John Kaufman was born in Grand Duchy of Baden, Germany, June 15, 1801. October 21, 1825, in his native land he was united in marriage with Catherine Adler, who was born in the same locality. This marriage resulted in the birth of the following offspring: John, Mathias, Caroline, Catherine, George, Jacob C., Elizabeth, Maria L., Margaret and Amelia. The first two were born in Germany, the others in Canton, Ohio. In 1832, the parents and the first two children immigrated from Germany to America, and settled in Canton, Ohio, and in 1849 the father purchased a land warrant for 160 acres in German township, Marshall Co., Ind., from a Mexican soldier, and after visiting the land determined upon removing his family to the same, which he did in 1850, locating in the woods. Here he spent the remainder of his life as did also his wife. She died April 15, 1872, aged sixty-three years, six months and twenty-eight days. He died June 2, 1881. The father was a turner by trade, and in his native country followed his trade as a journeyman. He resided in Canton, Ohio, nearly eighteen years, devoting his time to his trade, and on coming to Marshall county he followed his trade in connection with farming. He and wife were universally respected. He was an honest and industrious citizen, and in politics either a staunch whig or republican. His old homestead is still owned and cultivated by his son, Jacob C., who is the direct subject of this sketch. Jacob C. was but twelve years of age when his parents settled in German township, where he was reared to farming, receiving a fair country school education for his day. He remained under the parental roof till September 13, 1862, when he enlisted as a private in Company C, Twentieth Indiana volunteer infantry. He was discharged at Camp Alexandria, Va., as a private in Company F, of the same regiment, on the 31st of May, 1865. Among the several engagements in which he participated were Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Locust Grove, Spottsylvania Court House and others. After being honorably discharged by reason of the close of the war, he returned to Marshall county, and October 13, 1866, was married to Cather-

ine Casper, born in Stark county, Ohio, March 5, 1839. After the marriage Mr. Kaufman settled down in life as a renter upon his father's farm, which farm he purchased in 1872. He is a practical and successful farmer, and a representative citizen. In politics he is a republican. In 1888 the people of German township elected him for their township trustee, and he has just closed a successful term in this capacity. He is a member of the G. A. R., of the Bremen post, and is a member of Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M.

Absalom Keyser, a native of Tuscarawas, Ohio, was born February 18, 1841, and is one of the following children born unto Solomon and Sarah (Domer) Keyser: Lydia, Elizabeth, Jacob, Absalom, Sarah, and others that died in early life. The father and mother were born in Pennsylvania in the years 1805 and 1806, respectively, both of German descent. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in 1851 removed his family to Indiana, and settled in German township, this county. He settled in the woods and brought into a state of cultivation the present homestead of the subject of this sketch, where he lived till his death in 1875. In 1851, in partnership with Philip Huff, he built the first steam saw-mill in German township, and continued to operate the same for eleven years, when it was purchased by Martin Kelley. This pioneer settler was a well-known and respected citizen, was a moral, sober and industrious man, and a zealous member of the United Brethren church. His widow, also a member of this church, is now past eighty-six years of age, and resides with our subject. Mr. Keyser was about ten years of age when his parents came to this county, and he was raised and educated on the farm, and his entire life has been devoted to farming as an occupation. As a farmer he is considered very successful, and he owns a well improved place. April 28, 1878, he married Elizabeth Boyer, who was born in Marshall county, April 7, 1858. Unto this marriage have been born three children, namely: Oscar, Franklin and Floyd.

Zachariah Keyser was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, March 14, 1834, and is a son of Daniel and Sarah (Fisher) Keyser. Both the father and mother were born in Pennsylvania, of Dutch descent, the former in 1798, and the latter in 1806, and in an early day they came with their parents to Ohio, where their marriage was consummated. To this marriage there were born the following children: Rosann, Benjamin, Jonathan, Mary, Zachariah, Eliza, Peter, Daniel, Jeremiah and Annie, all of whom, excepting Jonathan, Mary, Zachariah and Eliza, are deceased. Benjamin, Peter, Daniel and Jeremiah were soldiers in the civil war, in which they lost their lives. The father was a farmer by occupation, and in February, 1849, settled on a farm in the woods of German township, where he lived a long and

useful life, dying in a ripe old age, respected by all who knew him. Our subject was born and raised on a farm and here he has spent his life at hard work tilling the soil, and although he began in life without a dollar, he has gained a good home and established a good name and character. In 1861 he was united in marriage with Jane Medcalf, who was born near Bremen, Ind., in 1845. Unto this marriage there have been born these children: William, Phila, Ella, Clinton, Elveretta, George and Della. Mr. Keyser is a well respected citizen and a representative farmer, owning and cultivating a good farm of 150 acres in German township. He is a staunch democrat in politics.

Harmon Knobloch, a resident farmer of German township, was born in Stark county, Ohio, September 29, 1842. He is a son of Jacob Knobloch, who was born in Alsace, Germany, in 1803. Jacob was reared in his native country where he learned the stone-mason's trade and plastering. In 1823, in company with his brother Frederick, he emigrated to the United States, and subsequently settled in Canton, Ohio, where he was married to Margaret Keller, a native of Switzerland. She became the mother of the following children, and then her death occurred: Henry; Josephine, deceased; Jackson, Benjamin, Harmon, Franklin and Elnora. Subsequently the father married a second time, and his widow now lives in Bremen. This second marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Caroline, Charles, Louis, Edward, James and Clara. Jacob Knobloch worked at his trade in Canton, Ohio, where he resided, until the fall of 1850, when he removed his family to Indiana, and located in the woods of German township, this county. After coming to Indiana he followed his trade and farming until 1865, when he removed into Bremen and built a hotel which he kept until 1869, when his death occurred. He was a Free Mason, and a charter member of the Plymouth lodge. He being a stone-mason, he cut the headstone that marks his resting place in the Bremen cemetery, and on it he carved the square and compass, the emblems of his order. He was a worthy and well respected citizen, in politics a staunch democrat, and held in life several positions of honor and trust in the county. Harmon Knobloch, the immediate subject of this sketch, was reared and educated on a farm. June 16, 1864, he was united in marriage with Sarah Mathes, born in New York, December 28, 1848. The following are the names of their children: Nella, Lillie, deceased, and Arthur. Since his marriage Mr. Knobloch has remained on the old homestead where his father settled in the county, and has led a successful life in farming. Besides farming he was also, from 1866-74, engaged in saw-milling. He and wife are members of the German Presbyterian church, and are among the highly respected families of the community. In politics he is a zealous democrat. In the spring of

1884 he was elected township trustee, and was re-elected in 1886. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and is one of the well respected farmers and citizens of German township.

Christian Knoepfle, one of Bremen's enterprising business men, was born in Wurtemberg, Germany, April 23, 1835, and received a fair German education in his native schools. In early youth he learned the cabinet-maker's trade, and in 1872, at the age of seventeen years, he emigrated to the United States alone, coming direct to Bremen, Ind., where he has since resided. At once he secured a situation at his trade with Christian Seiler, for whom he worked six years; after which he worked for John J. Wright, in the bending factory for six years, and in 1884 formed a partnership with Jacob Vollmer, and began the manufacturing of laths, shingles and dressed lumber. In 1878 he married Miss Caroline Vollmer, born in Bremen, August 1, 1856, of German parentage. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Knoepfle there have been born five children, namely: Charles F. W., Doretha, Otto, Annie and Meina. Mr. and Mrs. Knoepfle are members of the German Lutheran church, in Bremen, of which he is elder and a trustee. He is one of the representative citizens of Bremen, being one of its board of councilmen, and he is also one of the charter members of the excellent fire department, and a well respected citizen.

Adam Koontz was born in Alsace, France (now Germany), April 22, 1838, and is a son of Adam and Elizabeth (Parson) Koontz. Both parents were born in Alsace, where they were raised and married. The following are the names of their children: Elizabeth, Caroline (deceased), Dorotha, Catherine (deceased), Margaret, Adam, Magdaline, John (deceased), and Peter. In 1847 the parents emigrated to the United States and settled in German township, Marshall county, Ind., on a tract of land, a part of which is now the Koontz addition in the town of Bremen, where they lived and died. They were members of the German Evangelical Association church, and the father was a farmer by occupation. The mother died at Bremen in 1855, aged fifty-two years. The father died in 1887, aged ninety-one years. Adam was only eight years old when his parents came to this country. He was raised on a farm, and learned both English and German languages. He worked on the farm with his father up to the beginning of the civil war, and on January 16, 1862, he enlisted in the Fifteenth Indiana battery as a private. Briefly stated, the following is his military record: Harper's Ferry, Va., there taken prisoner, and on the following morning was paroled and taken to Chicago, where he was exchanged. Then at Indianapolis received a new outfit and was armed and placed back in the service, assisted in the chase and capture of Morgan, marched through Kentucky, on to east Tennessee,

joining Burnside and taking part in the defense of Knoxville when besieged by Longstreet; and after the east Tennessee campaign was in the Atlanta campaign under Sherman. Then under Thomas to Nashville, fighting at Columbia, Franklin and Nashville, and was sent to Washington and on to Wilmington and Raleigh, N. C., and from Raleigh was sent to Indiana, where he was discharged June 30, 1865, as a second lieutenant. On leaving the service he returned to Marshall, where he has since lived, following farming for an occupation. In October, of 1871, he was united in marriage with Kate Allen, born in Pennsylvania, January 20, 1851. The following are their children: Mabel A., John R. S., Ida A. M., Milton G. N., Burt O. L., Clarence A., George W., and Milo C. E. Mr. Koontz began life with no capital other than willing hands, but he has been successful, and owns a well-improved farm of eighty-nine acres. He is a fair and liberal minded man, and in politics a republican, and is one of the leading citizens of German township. He gives considerable attention to bee culture, in which he is quite proficient, and at this time has an apiary of about fifty hives.

Rev. C. H. Lueker, pastor of the Bremen German Lutheran church, was born in Prussia, Germany, October 12, 1843, and is a son of Gottlieb and Sophia (Hagemier) Lueker. The parents were born, reared and married in Prussia, and unto their marriage there were born the following children: Frederick, Charles H., Gottlieb, Sophia, Henry, Louisa, William, and Annie L. Lueker. In 1857 the parents immigrated to the United States and settled in Madison county, Ill. Here the father died in 1881, aged sixty-six years. The mother still resides in that county and state. When his parents immigrated to this country our subject was about fifteen years of age. In Germany he had gained a fair German education, and in 1863 he entered the Concordia Theological college of the German Lutheran church, at St. Louis, where he graduated in 1867. From 1867 to 1869 he had charge of a congregation in Cape Girardeau county, Mo., and then from 1869 to 1888, had charge of a congregation in Dickinson county, Kas. In November of 1888 he took charge of the church at Bremen, and beside the Bremen congregation he has charge of others at Woodland and near Plymouth. In Madison county, Ill., in 1867, he was united in marriage with Sophia Lueker, born in Prussia, Germany, June 30, 1848. Unto the marriage there have been born Martin, Clarrie, Bertha, Henry, Louis, Carl, Sophia, Adolph, deceased, August and Lydia.

William B. Macomber, a citizen of German township, is the subject of the following biography. Sometime prior to the French and Indian war (1754-63) there emigrated to America from Scotland three brothers, one of whom settled near Boston, Mass., one near Concord, N. H., and one near Niagara Falls, in

Canada. A son of the Massachusetts settler became the father of several children, among whom was Elijah Macomber, the father of the following children: Stephen, Adams, Eliza, Washington, Horatio, Julia, Leonard and John. The father settled in Durham, Androscoggin county, Me., and here, July 26, 1808, his son Adams was born. Adams Macomber was united in marriage with Betsie Briggs, who was born in Auburn, Me., October 7, 1805. She was a daughter of William Briggs, a native of Massachusetts and of English lineage. Unto the above marriage there were born: William B., Elijah A., Hiram J., John L. and Zebina A. Macomber. The father was a shoemaker by trade, and resided in Maine till 1845, when he removed his family to Winnebago county, Ill., where he engaged in farming. In the spring of 1850 he settled in Elkhart county, Ind., where he died November 3, 1853. The mother died in Bremen, February 15, 1884. The parents were of the Universalistic church faith. William B., their oldest son, is our subject. Elijah A. became a second lieutenant in Company B, Twenty-ninth Indiana volunteer infantry, and at the battle of Chickamauga, Tenn., received a wound that caused his death at New Paris, Ind., September 20, 1864. Hiram J., of South Dakota, is a resident minister of the gospel in the Congregational church. John L. is farming in Kansas, where he went in 1882; he left Indiana in 1876, as did also Zebina A., who is now farming in Missouri. William B. was born in Parkman, Piscataquis county, Me., November 19, 1833. He was aged seventeen when he located in Elkhart county, and he resided there till 1866, since when he has lived in German township of this county. He received a limited common school education, but has gained a fair knowledge of general subjects through the general reading of books and papers. At the age of eighteen he began life for himself, by daily labor at various things, but principally carpentering, in which he worked for about nine years. Since that time farming has been his principal occupation, but for over twenty years, in connection with farming, he was engaged in saw-milling. September 16, 1861, he married Miss Belinda Hess, born in Elkhart county, Ind., September 12, 1838. The marriage has resulted in the birth of the following children: Charles A., Tremella J., Mary E., Julia E., Ira L., Lewis E. and Betsie C. Mr. and Mrs. Macomber are members of the United Brethren church, and are highly respected. He is a republican politically, and is one of the representative and progressive citizens of the county.

W. F. Mensel, station agent, telegraph operator and express agent at Bremen, was born in Marshall county, Ind., October 13, 1862, and is a son of August and Barbara Mensel, early settlers of Bremen. He was born and reared in Bremen, and received a common school education in the schools of the town. In 1880

(December) he went into the B. & O. railway office at Bremen, and here learned railway office work, together with telegraphy, and in February of 1882 he took charge of the office, and has continuously held the position since. In December, 1883, he married Miss Laura M. Bowman, a native of Indiana. The children are Harry and Frank. He is a member of the K. O. T. M. of Bremen.

Prof. Henry H. Miller, who has been the popular principal of the Bremen schools for over twelve years, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, March 6, 1851, and is a son of Philip and Catherine (Maurer) Miller. The father and mother were born in Bavaria, Germany, in the years 1819 and 1827, respectively. The father was a son of Philip and ——— (Hettesheimer) Miller, natives of Bavaria, Germany, emigrating to America in 1835. Unto them were born: John, Philip, Frederick and Catherine, whose births occurred in Germany. Our subject's parents were married in about 1846, and to their union were born the following children, viz.: Catherine, Frederick, Henry H., Caroline L., Philip P., Charles W., George W., Adam, Frederick C. and Mary M. The father, who was a farmer by occupation, died in Ohio, in 1885. The mother survives and resides in Ohio. Henry H., the subject of this sketch, was reared on the farm, and he gained a fair common school education, which in after years he broadened by graduation, in 1877, from the Northern Indiana normal school of Valparaiso. He completed the scientific course, receiving the degree of B. S. He taught five terms in the district schools, and in 1879, took charge of the Bremen schools, in which he has won the esteem and confidence of the patrons who regard him as a very able and successful teacher. In 1877 he was united in marriage with Harriet Ringle, born at Bremen, May 3, 1853. The marriage has been blessed by the birth of three children, namely: Ada M., Verne A. and Charles O. Mr. Miller is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M. He has been chief of the Bremen fire department since 1878, and was one of its charter members. In politics he is a democrat. He is insurance agent for four good companies, and is a leading and progressive citizen.

Daniel Ringle, one of the pioneers of German township, was born in Westmoreland county, Penn., September 12, 1809. He is a son of Daniel and Mary (Baum) Ringle. The father was born in Lehigh county, Penn., in 1869, and died in Stark county, Ohio, in 1834. He was a son of Mathias Ringle, who was born in Old Philadelphia, of German extraction. Mathias Ringle was the progenitor of the following offspring: Abraham, John, Joseph, Adam, Jacob, Eve, Margaret, Elizabeth, Daniel and Mary. The father was married a second time. He was a wagon master in the colonial army during the American revolution for seven years, un-

der the command of Gen. Washington. Daniel Ringle, his son, was united in marriage with Mary Baum, who was born in Lehigh county, Penn., in 1772, and died in Stark county, Ohio, in 1856. Unto the above union there were born the following children: Elizabeth, Margaret, Adam, Mathias, Mary, John, Susannah, Daniel, Nancy, Barbara and Sarah. The father served in the early Indian wars. He was a blacksmith by trade and also farmed for some years, and moved from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1816. His son Daniel, was but a boy at this time. He was reared on a farm and given a meager education in reading, writing and arithmetic. He worked on the farm with his father till he was past twenty-four years of age, and then with a very limited capital began the battle of life. He started on boat down the Ohio, passed up the Mississippi, thence to Peoria, Ill., then walked to Chicago, then to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he arrived in 1835. After purchasing lands, he visited Ohio, then returned to Indiana and purchased in German township, this county, a tract of land. In 1837, in Ohio, he was united in marriage with Eliza Carus, who was born in Stark county, Ohio, May 15, 1818. She is a daughter of John and Hannah Carus, the former a native of Pennsylvania, and of Irish descent. The above marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Sarah Ann, Mary M., Martha E., John C., William C., Elizabeth, David C., Wesley, Harriet, Harrison and Ellsworth. In 1839, Mr. Ringle located on his purchase in German township, where he farmed till 1856. In 1854, he built the first saw-mill of Bremen, and subsequently spent nine years in saw-milling, together with farming, which he discontinued in 1863, since which time he has resided in Bremen. At this period he embarked in merchandising, which he continued for about twenty-two years. Since then he has lived somewhat of a retired life. He is one of the oldest and best respected early settlers of Bremen, and has held several offices, among which were township clerk under the old law, and that of justice of the peace, which office he now holds. In politics he is an ardent republican. He is a member of the United Brethren church, but formerly was a member of the Evangelical Association.

Jacob Schlosser was born in Bavaria, Germany, March 29, 1829. He is a son of Jacob and Doretha (Ritchie) Schlosser, both natives of Bavaria, unto whom were born five children, Jacob being the oldest. He came to America in 1848, with his brother Philip, was reared to farming to the age of thirteen, and then was taught the trade of a locksmith. Upon reaching the United States he landed in the city of New York, where he followed the baker's trade, and in 1857, nearly ten years later, he was united in marriage in that city to Margaret Karrer, who was born in Baden, Germany, October 18, 1829. She is the daughter



Yours Truly
Christian Seiler Jr.



Mary Ann Seiler

of George and Elizabeth (Oblender) Karrer, unto whom there were born thirteen children, Margaret being the oldest but one. The mother died in the old country, and in 1855 the father and eleven children (two having died) emigrated to the United States and located in New York city. The father, subsequently, lived and died in New Jersey. Unto the marriage of Jacob and Margaret Schlosser there have been born the following children: Frederick, Philip, George, Henry, Jacob, Doretha E., Gustav, William and Samuel, all living. In June, 1857, Mr. and Mrs. Schlosser came to Marshall county from New York city, and settled in the woods on their present homestead in German township, and here they have continued to reside ever since, Mr. Schlosser following farming for an occupation. Mr. and Mrs. Schlosser are members of the Evangelical church and enjoy a high social station. Near their home, and one mile from Bremen, is situated the Cottage Grove creamery, which is owned and operated by two of their sons, Henry and Jacob, with whom Philip was formerly associated. The creamery was established in 1884, and is one of the valuable enterprises of German township. Here is manufactured a fine grade of creamery butter, which finds a market largely in Baltimore, New York, Chicago and other cities, to where the enterprising proprietors also ship large amounts of eggs. Henry, the senior member of the firm, was born March 28, 1863, and Jacob was born May 15, 1865, and both are young and practical business men of energy and enterprise.

Frederick Schlosser, a young and energetic farmer of German township, was born in the township February 23, 1858, the son of Jacob Schlosser, an early settler of the county. He was reared and educated on a farm, working with his father until he was past twenty-one years of age, then he left home and became a hired hand at farm work, which he continued for three years. In 1883 he was united in marriage with Alice Alberts, who was born in German township, July 12, 1862. She is a daughter of John Alberts, who died a Union soldier in the civil war. Unto Mr. and Mrs. Schlosser's marriage there have been born two children, namely: Harriet Etta and Hazel Margaret. Mr. Schlosser, after his marriage settled down in life on his father's farm and took up the pursuit of agriculture, which he has since continued as an occupation. In 1889 he purchased his present homestead of eighty acres near Bremen, and here resides, making dairy farming somewhat of a specialty. He is an industrious man, a well respected citizen, and in politics is a firm republican.

Christian Seiler, Jr., the subject of this sketch, first saw the sun rise on the morning of March 18, 1838, on the shore of Lake Brienz, near Interlaken, Canton Berne, in Switzerland. His father was born in the same house on August 10, 1806. His

mother was Anna Fentz, born August 15, 1810, in Gsteigwyler, a romantic spot within two miles of Interlaken. Her father was a farmer. In the year 1798, when the French generals took Berne, the capital of Switzerland, and demanded all the money that had been hoarded up there, in the national treasury, for ages, Grandfather Fentz was called on as a militiaman to help defend his country. Perhaps the first and only duty he performed was to obey the orders of some French commander to watch the money that was boxed up and ready on the sidewalk in front of the treasury building for shipment to Paris. Afterward the old man often said that he was a fool for not taking a box of the gold and walking away with it. He was in that day considered a wealthy man, as he owned a great deal of land, cows, horses and sheep. In the summer season he was always up in the Alps herding his stock and making cheese and butter. In the spring of 1837 Christian Seiler, Sr., and Anna Fentz were united in marriage, and to them six children were born, viz.: Christian; Frederick, born October 12, 1839, and Anna, January 1, 1841, both dead; Anna (now Mrs. Freese, living in Bremen), born March 18, 1843; Susan and Margaret (twins), born October 11, 1849, all in the same house in Switzerland. In the year 1853 the Seiler family determined to emigrate to America to better their fortunes, having heard and read much of this fruitful land and the opportunities it offered to those who were seeking homes. So on the 13th day of October, 1853, the entire family started from their native home for the western world. They made their way across Switzerland, through France to Paris, and thence to Havre where they took passage in a French sailing ship, and after a voyage of twenty-eight days arrived safely in the harbor of New York. They remained there over Sunday, and then proceeded west by way of the Erie railroad to Buffalo, by boat to Cleveland and Toledo, thence by the Lake Shore to South Bend, Ind., where they arrived on the 1st of December. On the 5th of that month they rode on an ox wagon, owned by Uncle John Dietrich, to the town of Bremen, which was their destination. Christian Seiler, Sr., bought of his brother-in-law eighty acres of land one mile west of Bremen, for \$700, of which \$300 was paid in cash. The subject of this sketch was bound out to his uncle, John Dietrich, for the period of five years to earn the \$400 that was unpaid on the land. About June 1st, 1854, Dietrich with his family moved to Bremen into a log house, and in the spring of that year erected the first cabinet shop, in which our subject learned his trade and served his time, which ended January 1st, 1859. In 1859 young Seiler went to Olney, Ill., where he worked as a carpenter in summer and as a cabinet-maker in winter. He received for wages \$1.25 a day and board. Returning to Bremen Mr. Seiler continued to work at his trade with

good success until the breaking out of the civil war in 1861. In the fall of that year he enlisted in Company K, Twenty-ninth Indiana volunteer infantry. He took part with his regiment in the battles of Shiloh, Stone River, Chickamauga, and siege of Corinth. During several months of the year 1863 Mr. Seiler occupied the honorable position of color-bearer of his regiment. In October, 1863, he received an injury that compelled him to lay off for a while, and a month later was discharged by reason of expiration of service. Returning to Bremen he resumed work at his trade. On the 15th of February, 1866, Mr. Seiler was united in marriage to Mary Ann Beyler, who was born in German township in 1846. To their union were born the following children: Frederick William, Margaret Ellinore, Eda Annie, Edward Clayton, Clara Erclina, Jennetta May, Emma Estalla, Josephine and two sons who died at birth. Of the above mentioned ten children, the six girls are all living and the four boys are all dead. Mrs. Seiler's father was George Beyler, a native of Alsace, France, who came to this country in 1833, first settling in Ohio, and later in Marshall county, Ind. In 1837 he married Rebecca Lehr, a native of Lancaster, Penn. Mr. Beyler cleared land and was very successful in business, accumulating a great deal of property during his useful life. He was a good Christian man, holding membership with the Evangelical association for thirty-five years. He lived respected and loved by all who knew him, and died in 1881, aged nearly seventy years, sincerely lamented by the whole community. His wife still survives him. The subject of our sketch worked at his trade until 1871 when he built a shop and storehouse and went into the furniture and undertaking business, in which he remained and prospered until 1882, when he sold out to John Miller, of La Porte. He has held the positions of assessor of German township, member of the town school board, clerk and treasurer of Bremen and justice of the peace. He filled all these offices conscientiously and gave satisfaction to the people who had conferred the honors upon him unsolicited. Mr. Seiler built a house in Bremen for his aged father, when he retired from farming in 1873 on account of old age. He died there December 17, 1873, aged over sixty-seven years, and was followed by his good wife on the 16th day of March, 1887, aged seventy-six years. Mr. Seiler is not a member of any church, but belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and the G. A. R. post of Bremen, Ind. In 1881 he took a run over to the old country, revisiting beautiful Switzerland, the scene of his birth and childhood, and visited other countries, remaining abroad about three months.

Rev. Daniel Showley was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, January 23, 1846, and his paternal great-grandfather was Jacob Showley, a native of Switzerland, and the father of one son, Jacob by

name. His wife's given name was Susannah, and she was also a native of Switzerland, where their son was born. This Swiss family emigrated to the United States in 1804, and settled in Liberty township, Fairfield Co., Ohio, where they afterward lived and died. The father was a farmer by occupation, and continued upon the farm where they settled till his death, December 25, 1810, aged sixty-eight years. His wife died March 7, 1814, aged fifty-three years, and they both lie buried on the old homestead. Their son was eleven years of age when his parents came to this country, and he grew to manhood on the farm in Ohio, where his marriage was consummated with Ursilla Salada, a native of Switzerland, coming to America with her parents in about 1808. To the above marriage were born nine children, of whom only two sons, Samuel and Jacob, reached maturity, the others dying in early life. The parents, late in the fifties, removed from Ohio to Fulton county, Ind., where they continued till called away in death. The father died December 3, 1864, aged seventy-one years, seven months and twenty days; the mother died April 10, 1870, aged seventy-six years and three months. Their son, Samuel, was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, January 12, 1821, and February 28, 1841, was united in marriage with Ann M. Burkhardt, who was born in Switzerland, March 25, 1815, coming with her parents to the United States in about 1830. Unto her marriage with Samuel Showley there were born eleven children, of whom four reached maturity, namely: Sarah A. (deceased), George who died a Union soldier in the civil war), Daniel and Jacob B. The father was a shoemaker by trade and a farmer by occupation. He and family came to Fulton county, Ind., in 1853, where he died November 17, 1884. The mother's home is now with Daniel, the subject of this biography. Our subject was reared on a farm and given a fair common school education in the country schools. He worked on the farm with his father till twenty-two years of age, and January 2, 1868, in Wayne county, Ind., his marriage was consummated with Catherine E. Urbin, who was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, May 15, 1848. The above marriage has resulted in the birth of ten children, of whom the following are living: Minnie E., Norma O., Samuel M. J., Jesse Ray, Bartmas and Otis Earl. For about nine years after Mr. Showley's marriage he farmed in Fulton county. February 24, 1877, he became a licensed preacher of the gospel in the United Brethren church, and since continued an active life as a minister. He is now serving his third term as pastor of the United Brethren congregation of Bremen, where he resides. Mr. Showley is a faithful worker in his church, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of all. The Showley family have all been reared in the United Brethren church faith, from the Swiss emigrant on down to the present generation, and

our subject is regarded as an able man in his profession, and before him lies a bright future.

D. C. Smith, the present postmaster of Bremen, was born in Stark county, Ohio, May 1, 1841, and is a son of James and Susan (Tschupp) Smith. The father was born in Allegheny county, Penn., January 27, 1818, and the mother in Stark county, Ohio, April 30, 1819. They were the parents of the following children: Sarah, David, Annie, Jacob, Maria, Lydia, Susan, Daniel, Catherine, Emaline, Samuel and Hannah. The immediate subject of this mention was raised and educated on a farm. September 15, 1864, he enlisted as a private in Company B, Seventeenth Indiana volunteer mounted infantry, with which he participated in the battles of Nashville, Anselma, and other engagements. At Anselma he received a wound, losing his left arm. He was honorably discharged at Indianapolis, August 28, 1865, by reason of the close of the war. Just before enlisting in the army, August 14, 1864, Mr. Smith was united in marriage with Susan A. Hopkins, who was born in Stark county, Ind., February 22, 1840. To this union there have been born the following children: Dora E., Lydia M., Etta M., Elmer G., Charles E., Eva J. and Bessie. After the close of the war, Mr. Smith returned to his wife in St. Joseph county, and at South Bend took a course in commercial education. For two years he served in South Bend as constable and deputy marshal, and two years as assistant postmaster. Then for eight years he was traveling salesman for reapers, binders, mowers and general wrapping paper, and from 1884 to 1886 he was engaged in the farm implement business at South Bend. In 1886 he came to Bremen, and engaged in the implement business. In the spring of 1887 he was elected town marshal in Bremen, and in the same spring was elected constable, and re-elected in the spring of 1889. In 1888, in the republican county convention at Plymouth, he was nominated candidate for sheriff, and in the fall election reduced a majority of near 700 to 240 votes, and this may be cited as an evidence of his popularity throughout the county. October 1, 1889, he was appointed postmaster at Bremen and still holds this office. Mr. Smith is a staunch republican in politics, and is a member of the G. A. R., Hardzog post, of Bremen, and of the K. O. T. M., of Bremen.

Simon Snyder, an old and well-known resident of Marshall county, is a native of Lancaster county, Penn., born September 23, 1811, the son of Henry and Mary (Restler) Snyder. The family is of German descent, the paternal grandfather, John Snyder, having come to America from Saxony, Germany, prior to the revolution, in which struggle he took a part. The following are the names of the children born to Henry and Mary Snyder: Henry, Simon, Catherine, Mary, Salome and Elizabeth. The mother died in Lancaster county, Penn., and the father departed

this life in Kosciusko county, Ind. Simon Snyder early learned the carpenter's trade, and at the age of sixteen removed with his parents to Ohio, and in 1844 became a resident of Indiana, locating in Marshall county. He was married in Stark county, Ohio, May 9, 1841, to Salome Schmachtenberger, a native of the same county and state, whose birth occurred October 14, 1817. To this union were born the following children, viz.: Martin, Benjamin, Henry, William (deceased), Margaret, James B. and Simon (deceased). Mr. Snyder has been a resident of Marshall over forty-five years, and during his long period of residence has built up an enviable reputation as an honest, intelligent and progressive citizen. He has undergone many hardships and trials incident to a life in a new country, but has lived to see his labors crowned with abundant success, being at this time one of the substantial and well-to-do farmers of the township in which he resides. He is a democrat in politics, and has held several minor official positions at different times.

Peter Voegeli was born in Switzerland, February 21, 1839. He is a son of Ulrich and Barbara (Schild) Voegeli. The father and mother were born in Switzerland, and both died at Bremen. Ulrich Voegeli was born March 14, 1802, and died March 18, 1866; Mrs. Voegeli was born November 29, 1805, and died in May of 1885. They were blessed in their marriage by the birth of the following offspring: Barbara, Elizabeth, Ulrich, Margaret, Mary and Peter, all of whom were born in Switzerland. The family immigrated to America in 1850, leaving their native land April 16, and locating in Marshall county, Ind., July 5, 1850, settling on a farm near Bremen. The father, who followed farming here, was a drill master of recruits in the Swiss army. His later years were spent operating a meat market in Bremen. He and wife were members of the German Reformed church, and were well-respected citizens. Peter Voegeli was reared on a farm and educated in both the English and German languages. In 1857 he took up the cooper's trade, which he has followed all his life. October 22, 1861, he enlisted as a musician in the band of the Thirty-fifth Indiana volunteer infantry, and September 9, 1862, was discharged by reason of Gen. Buell's order No. 43, ordering all volunteer regiment bands to be discharged. January 2, 1864, he re-enlisted as bugler in the Twenty-first Indiana battery of light artillery, with which he served until honorably discharged, June 26, 1865. December 29, 1868, he was united in marriage with Annie Hardzog, born in Marshall county September 26, 1845. The marriage has given issue to the birth of three children: Frank L., Charles N. and Clemens O. Mr. and Mrs. Voegeli are members of the German Reformed church. She operates the leading millinery store in Bremen, and he follows his trade for a livelihood. He is a member of the G. A. R., Hard-

zog post, No. 400, of Bremen, and in politics he is a staunch republican. He is a natural musician, and is a leading member of the excellent Bremen cornet band.

G. F. Wahl, M. D., a practicing physician of Bremen, was born in St. Joseph county, Ind., April 23, 1859. He is a son of Michael and Mary A. (Fink) Wahl. In 1836 the father was born in Alsace, Germany, the second of the following children: Frederick, Michael, Philip, and Eve, children of George and Margaret (Wander) Wahl, natives of Germany. They emigrated with their family to America in 1840, and settled in Canton, Ohio, and later in St. Joseph county, Ind. Michael Wahl was one of the early lumber men of northern Indiana, and later in life followed farming, and finally merchandising. He now resides in Bremen. Mary A., his wife, was born in Pennsylvania in 1839, of German descent. Her marriage with Michael resulted in the birth of seven children, namely: George F., Ida M., Josephine V., Elvira J., Harmon, Bertha, and Martin. George F. was reared on a farm, where he worked till about eighteen years of age. He received a fair education in the country schools; then completed a course in the Bremen schools, and later took a special course in the Northern Indiana Normal at Valparaiso. In the spring of 1879 he began the study of medicine at Bremen under the instruction of Dr. H. M. Bishop, and in September of 1880, entered the Rush Medical college, of Chicago, where he graduated in the spring of 1882. In January of 1883, he located at Bremen, where he has since continued an active and lucrative practice. He is among the leading physicians of the county, and is a member of the Marshall County Medical association, of the Indiana State Medical society, and also of the American Medical association. He is a member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and in politics is an ardent democrat. At Bremen he is a member of the board of health, and of the fire department, of which he is treasurer. In 1884 he was married to Ellen P. Diedrich, a native of Bremen. The marriage has resulted in the birth of one child, named Lulu.

Solomon Weaver was born in Lehigh county, Penn., November 10, 1834. He is the third of the following children born unto Solomon and Catherine (Hunsicker) Weaver: Polly, Jonathan, Solomon, Annie, John, Catherine, Lydia, Mary J. and Susan E. The parents were born in Lehigh county, Penn., of German ancestry, the father in 1805, and the mother in 1808. They were married in their native county, and in 1836, with their family, came by way of wagon to Ohio, and settled in the wilds of Mahoning county, where they continued to reside for nearly thirty years. In the spring of 1864 they removed to Marshall county, Ind., where they lived near Bremen till 1875, when they returned to Mahoning county, Ohio, where the father died in

1877, aged seventy-two years, and the mother in 1883, aged seventy-six years. The father was a weaver, mason and plasterer by trade, and a farmer by occupation. Our subject was reared and educated on a farm in Mahoning county, Ohio, where he grew to manhood, and he remained under the parental roof till he was united in marriage with Susannah Lynn, in 1859. Mrs. Weaver was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, August 14, 1841. Unto the above union there have been born the following children: Emma A. (deceased), Mary M. (deceased), Orrie E. (deceased), Clarrie E. and Della A. After his marriage Mr. Weaver resided in Ohio till 1863, when he came to Indiana. He settled in German township, Marshall county, the last week in December of 1863, and since has resided here. Farming, together with carpentering, has been his principal pursuit. As a farmer he is considered one of the foremost and practical in the county. He owns a neat and well-improved farm near Bremen, consisting of 130 acres. Here Mr. and Mrs. Weaver live happy and prosperous lives, and they are active members of the German Lutheran church, and are well respected. In politics he is a staunch democrat, and is one of the representative citizens of German township.

David A. Whitaker, a native of Erie county, Penn., was born February 18, 1842. He is a son of William and Lepha (Morrison) Whitaker. The parents were born in Saratoga county, N. Y., the father in 1806, of English descent, and the mother in 1804, of Scotch ancestry. Their marriage was consummated in their native county, and unto their marriage there were born the following children: Silva, Roxie, Jonathan, Henry, Cynthia, James, Amanda, David A. and Daniel. Soon after their marriage the parents removed to Pennsylvania, and settled in Erie county, and in 1860 they removed to Cold Water, Mich., where the mother died in 1866. Farming was the father's occupation. His death occurred near Millbrook, Mich., in 1888, at the home of his son. David A. Whitaker was born and reared on a farm, and his life has been devoted to farming, together with saw-milling. He remained at home with his parents till he was past twenty-one years of age, and in the fall of 1862 returned to his native county, and there, in 1863, was married to Helen Eddy, daughter of Elizur and Sophia (Farmer) Eddy, natives of New York. Mrs. Whitaker was born June 13, 1843, and her marriage with Mr. Whitaker has been blessed by the birth of the following children: Charles, Sabrah, Edwin, Mella, Dollie and Lewis. For five years after their marriage Mr. and Mrs. Whitaker lived in Pennsylvania, then for a short time resided in Michigan. In 1871 they settled in Marshall county, where they have since continued. Where they now reside, in German township, they own 320 acres of land, on which they settled when

it was in a wilderness state. They are now in a prosperous and well-respected station of life. Mrs. Whitaker is a zealous member of the United Brethren church, and he is a representative farmer and citizen.

John J. Wright was born on Long Island, N. Y., January 28, 1828. He is one of the following children born unto William P. and Eliza (Jackson) Wright: Charles, Alfred, John J., Henry, Julia and Emily. The last two were born in New York city, the others on Long Island. The father was born on Long Island in 1800, and was a son of Charles Wright, of English lineage. The mother was also born on Long Island, in 1808, of English extraction, and was a granddaughter of John Jackson, a Quaker in faith, and one of the progenitors and land-holders of the city of Brooklyn. The marriage of William P. and Eliza Wright was consummated in New York city. Their lives were spent on Long Island and New York city, in which, for the greater part of his life, the father was a wholesale merchant. John J. Wright, our subject, received his early schooling in New York city, and later was placed in school at Redding, Conn., where he finished a liberal academical education. He began the earnest battle of life for himself at the age of twenty-two years. At New Haven, Conn., he began work at coach manufacturing, and by continued study and actual experience he became a skillful workman. In 1852 he located at Chicago, Ill., and here invested capital in carriage manufacturing. He continued manufacturing till about 1868, and in the following year he came to Bremen, Ind., where he has since remained. Upon locating here he constructed a wood-bending factory, which he has since continued to operate. The work of this factory consists of the material for carriages, wagons and such as requires bent-wood work. It is one of the valuable enterprises of Bremen, and its annual out-put will reach \$20,000. In the operation of the factory an average of twenty workmen are employed throughout the entire year. Besides being proprietor of this factory, Mr. Wright is engaged in a general mercantile trade, which represents an average annual business of about \$20,000. Mr. Wright was united in marriage with Miss Sarah F. Loomis, in 1854. The marriage was consummated at Westfield, Mass., and has been blessed by the birth of three children, namely: William D., Edward M., and Lucy E. Mrs. Wright was born in Blanford, Mass., July 30, 1832, of Puritan origin. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are members of the Congregational church of Bremen, and enjoy a high social station in life. Mr. Wright, in the true sense of the term, is a self-made man. He began life with no capital, and although many obstacles have arisen in the course of life, he has surmounted them by means of energy and a determination to succeed. As a citizen he is progressive and earnestly participates in the various enter-

prises that are inaugurated for and tend to advance the public good. He has never aspired to public or political career, but has preferred the life of a prosperous business man and a well-respected citizen. Though not regarded as a politician, he is a firm republican in politics, and is universally respected by his fellow-citizens.

A. B. Younkman, M. D., the oldest practicing physician of Bremen, Ind., was born in Stark county, Ohio, June 14, 1835. His paternal great-grandfather was Daniel Younkman, who was born in Germany, and who was the father of three children, a daughter that died in early life, and two sons, Jacob and Daniel. The mother's name was Catherine. The parents with their children emigrated to America in 1777, and being unable to pay their passage, were at Baltimore sold in bondage, which they served, and then they came westward and settled in the wilds of what is now Stark county, of that state. Here the father died in 1838, the mother in 1847. Daniel, their youngest son, was born upon the Atlantic ocean, on the way to this country. He became the father of several children, lived to be aged, and died in Huntington county, Ind. Jacob, a brother, was born in Germany, and died in Stark county, Ind., April 8, 1870, aged seventy-nine years, nine months and fourteen days. He was married in Stark county, Ohio, wedding Mary Shell, a native of that county, and of German descent. The marriage resulted in the birth of the following children: Daniel J., Elizabeth, Tarsey, Mary and Catherine. Daniel J. is our subject's father, and was born in Stark county, Ohio, and was united in marriage with Nancy Lieghley, also a native of Stark county. The marriage gave issue to the following children: Anthony B., Mary A., Susan, Samuel, Jeremiah, Sarah, Timothy and Cynthia. Anthony B. Younkman, the subject of this biography, was reared on a farm. After receiving a fair country school education, he was placed in Mt. Union college of his native county, where he completed a liberal education, both classical and scientific. In 1858, he began the study of medicine at Liberty Mills, Ind., under Dr. C. V. Lent, as preceptor, and later, Dr. W. B. Lyons of Huntington, became his successor. Later, he took a course of lectures in the Rush Medical college of Chicago, and in March, of 1878, graduated from the Ft. Wayne Medical college. He has had a wide experience in the practice of medicine, first beginning in 1865. In April of 1867, he located at Bremen, Ind., where he has since continued a very active and remunerative practice. He ranks among the leading physicians of northern Indiana, being a member of the county medical association, of the state society and of the American association. His marriage with Catherine Smith was consummated in 1858. The marriage has resulted in the birth of seven children, of whom the following survive: Sarah, Flora M. and Eva A. The doctor is a

member of the Bremen lodge, No. 414, F. & A. M., and of the Plymouth chapter, No. 49, R. A., and in politics he is an uncompromising democrat.

George Zimmer, one of the oldest and best known citizens of German township, was born in Alsace, France (now Germany), December 17, 1825, and is one of the following children born unto George and Sophia (Windstind) Zimmer: Sophia, George, Christian, Catherine, Elizabeth, Louisa and Jacob. The parents were born in Alsace, where they were married, and emigrated to the United States in 1832. They first settled in Albany county, N. Y., removing thence to Stark county, Ohio, a few years later, where they resided till in the fall of 1841, when they, in company with four other families, came to Indiana, making their settlement in St. Joseph county, in the winter, or in the early part of 1842. The families came by way of wagon, and the first work was cutting the Mishawaka road, and then were built the log cabins that became the homes of the five pioneers who settled in the wilderness. Here our subject's father lived for a number of years, removing in later years to Bremen, where he died in 1874. The mother, who is now past ninety years of age, resides in Bremen. The parents were from early life, members of the German Lutheran church. Our subject was reared and educated on a farm, and worked on the farm with his father till he was past twenty-one years of age. He began life for himself as a hired hand at farm work. He worked for \$12 and \$13 a month till he had earned and saved up \$200, to which his father added \$100 as a reward for his faithfulness as a son. With this sum Mr. Zimmer purchased what is now his present farm in German township, and in 1850 he married and settled down in life on this place. He was united in marriage with Dorothea Koontz, born in Alsace, Germany, March 6, 1830. Unto the above union there have been born the following children: William, Mary, John H.; Lucinda and Malinda, twins and deceased; Tilda, Sarah, Adam and Clara. Mr. Zimmer's life occupation has been farming, and in his vocation he has been practical and successful. He and wife are zealous members of the Evangelical association as a church, and he is lay minister of his church. He is one of the representative and well respected citizens of German township, and since about 1883 he has resided in Bremen living the life of a retired farmer.

GREEN TOWNSHIP.

Jacob Galbraith was born April 10, 1846, in Mifflin county, Penn. He is a son of Samuel Galbraith, who was born in the same state about the year 1813. Samuel Galbraith was married in Pennsylvania to Sarah Lougher, who bore him ten children,

viz.: Alexander, Samuel, John (deceased), Sarah J., Mary M., Thomas, Sarah E. (deceased), Shannon, Anna C. and Jacob, whose name introduces this sketch. The father resided in Pennsylvania until 1856, in the fall of which year he moved with his family to Miami county, Ind., for the purpose of purchasing land, which he was unable to do, owing to the failure of a bank in which the greater part of his money was deposited. With the small amount he had left he purchased a modest home in the village of Bunker Hill, and afterward farmed on rented land for a number of years. He subsequently moved to his property in the town where he still lives, having reached the ripe age of seventy-seven years. Jacob Galbraith accompanied his parents to Miami county, Ind., and remained at home from his tenth to his seventeenth year, at which time he began learning the carpenter's trade. After becoming proficient in his chosen calling, he began contracting and building, first in Indiana and later in Illinois, and for some time was employed in a sash and door factory in the latter state. He returned to Miami county in 1873 and resumed his trade, which he continued with success for three years, when he opened a meat market in the town of Bunker Hill. He continued the latter business about two years, and then purchased a tract of land in Howard county, Ind., which he subsequently exchanged for 143 acres in Greene township in Marshall county, to which he at once removed, and upon which he still resides. Mr. Galbraith is essentially a self-made man, and from an humble beginning has, by strict attention to business, succeeded in building up a comfortable and prosperous home. His marriage, which was solemnized April 17, 1874, with Elizabeth Doufel, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Spangler) Doufel, has resulted in the birth of two children, viz.: William H. and Mellie P. Mr. Galbraith is a democrat in politics.

Amos Harman was born in Crawford county, Ohio, November 11, 1846, and is one of the following children born to John B. and Elizabeth (Heckard) Harman: Jonas, Sarah, Michael, Daniel, Philip, Christina, Reuben (who as an Union soldier was killed at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn.), David, Mary, Amos, and Elizabeth. The father and mother were born in Dauphin county, Penn., he January 23, 1810, she August 26, 1808. They were married in their native county about 1832, and about 1842, removed to Crawford county, Ohio, and in 1856 became residents of Kosciusko county, Ind., where the mother died August 9, 1881, and the father October 17, 1887. They were of Dutch descent, were members of the Methodist Episcopal church, and universally respected by all who knew them. Amos was reared on a farm, educated in the country schools, and remained with his parents till he was united in marriage with Mary J. Munn, February 12, 1876. Mrs. Harman's maiden name was Lightle, and

she was born in Hancock county, Ohio, January 23, 1851. Her first marriage was consummated with Charles Munn, who died after two children were born. Mr. and Mrs. Harman's marriage has been blessed by the birth of three children: Etta M., William O., and Eva Fay. After their marriage they continued in Kosciusko county till 1883, when they removed to Marshall county, where they have since resided. In 1872, Mr. Harman began school teaching, and up to 1886 taught fourteen successful winter terms. In 1886 he abandoned teaching altogether, and has since that time followed farming exclusively. As a farmer, he is one of the most successful ones in the county. He owns a fine and well-improved farm consisting of 260 acres in Green township, where he resides, and this he has gained through hard work and industry. He started out in life with no means, but has surmounted this obstacle and is now prosperous. In politics he is a staunch republican.

Jasper Milburn Lake, for whom this sketch is prepared, is a native of Marshall county, Ind., born in Green township, May 21, 1850. His father and mother, Elisha and Lorrain (Norris) Lake were the parents of two children, beside himself, viz.: Wesley A. and Marquis L. Elisha Lake was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1823, and at an early age removed to Rush county, Ind., where he remained for a limited period, moving thence to Marshall county, which was his home from 1850 until 1852. In the latter year he left his family, and with other spirits as adventurous as himself, joined the great army of gold-seekers, and went to California in quest of a fortune. He met with fair success in the mines and was absent from his family about twenty years. He returned home in 1872, and died four months later, his death occurring on the 20th of March, 1873. Mrs. Lorrain Lake was born in Orange county, Vt., October 12, 1816, and was the daughter of John and Lydia (George) Norris. Her father, Asa George, was descended maternally from the well-known Wortley family of England, in whose veins some of the best blood of Great Britain flows. Jasper M. Lake remained with his parents until his twenty-third year, and was educated in the common schools. He early learned the carpenter's trade, in which he acquired great proficiency, and in 1873 went to Oregon and followed his chosen calling in that state principally as a bridge builder. He assisted in the construction of several large bridges, among which was the first wagon bridge across the Willamette river, and also the large bridge across a part of the San Francisco Bay, Cal. He remained in the west working on different bridges until 1875, at which time he returned to his home in Marshall county, and engaged in agricultural pursuits on the paternal homestead. Laura E. Price, daughter of Amos and Mary Price, became his wife in 1879, to which marriage five children

have been born, whose names are as follows: Nora E., Clara D., Orvin J., Orley C. and William G. Mr. Lake purchased portions of the farm at different times, until he now owns and cultivates 160 acres of highly improved land which is one of the best farms in Marshall county. Mr. Lake has taken considerable interest in political matters, and while not radical in his opinions, is a staunch and conscientious supporter of the republican party. In 1886, by the unanimous consent of his party friends in Green township he became candidate for the office of trustee, and such was the esteem in which he was held by the people that at the ensuing election he overcame a democratic majority of forty, and was triumphantly elected. In the discharge of the duties of his position, Mr. Lake's only ambition was to serve the people regardless of party, and so well did he accomplish this end that two years later he was re-elected by a largely increased majority. Since taking possession of the office of trustee he has made a record of which he may well feel proud, and which has met the approbation of the intelligent people of his township. Mr. Lake is a member of the Adventist church at Maxinkuckee.

Joseph N. Low was born in Wayne county, January 23, 1838, and is the son of John C. and Margaret (Ditmars) Low. The parents were married in New Jersey, November 10, 1822, and reared a family of ten children whose names are as follows: Eliza J., Margaret A., Christine S., Abraham, Peter D., Levi, Joseph M., Sarah E., Cornelia and John C. The father, who was a practical and successful farmer, was born in New Jersey, October 21, 1797, moved to Ohio in 1837, thence to Marshall county, Ind., in 1848, where his death occurred December 13, 1871. Joseph N. Low was reared to agricultural pursuits, attended the country schools at intervals, and remained with his parents until his marriage September 13, 1860. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah A. Thompson, daughter of John and Sarah (Faegan) Thompson, has borne him the following children: Lloyd (deceased), Fairie E., C. Ellsworth, Lillie M., William E. (deceased), Emma C., Junieta, Welcome J. and Sarah M. At the breaking out of the late civil war Mr. Low entered the army, enlisting in the Ninth Illinois cavalry, being at the time a resident of that state. His regiment was actively engaged in many of the successful and bloody battles of the war, in all of which Mr. Low bore a brave and gallant part. He was mustered out of the service December 10, 1864, and, on leaving the army, returned to Marshall county and engaged in farming, which has since been his occupation, and in which he has been very successful. He owns a well-improved farm in Greene township, is a member of Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, G. A. R., of Argos, and in politics is an earnest supporter of the republican party.

Andrew Marshall, a native of Indiana, was born June 8, 1825, and is the son of James and Margaret (Morrison) Marshall. James and Margaret Marshall reared a family of nine children, whose names are as follows: James (deceased), Hugh (deceased), Robert, Andrew, Joseph (deceased), Esther, James (deceased), William and Sarah. The father was a native of Virginia, but early left that state, immigrating to Indiana and locating in Fayette county about the year 1816. He was a farmer by occupation and resided in the county and state of his adoption until his death in 1852. Andrew Marshall remained with his parents until attaining his majority, at which time he began life for himself as a farmer in his native county. In 1850 he was united in marriage to Louisa Hill, who bore him one child, Louisa. After a brief season of wedded life Mr. Marshall was called upon to suffer the loss of his companion, who died within five months after he began farming for himself. Mr. Marshall subsequently returned to his father's home in Fayette, and there remained until 1856, when his second marriage was solemnized with Nancy Reed, a union blessed with the birth of four children, viz.: Eugene, Margaret, Jessie and James. In 1872 Mr. Marshall was again left a widower, and remained so until 1876, when he married his present wife, whose maiden name was Margaret Morgan. About this time he purchased a farm of seventy-two acres in Green township, Marshall county, where he still carries on agricultural pursuits, being classed with the successful farmers of the community in which he resides. He is one of the progressive citizens of the township, an unswerving democrat in politics, as were also his father and grandfather before him.

Elijah McElfresh is a native of Holmes county, Ohio, and dates his birth from the 29th day of October, 1837. His father and mother, William and Sarah (Allison) McElfresh, were the parents of six children, viz.: The subject of this sketch, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Ellen A., Martha and Nancy A. William McElfresh was a native of Virginia and of Scotch descent. He became a resident of Holmes county, Ohio, and was married to Sarah Allison in 1835, and in 1843 he came to Indiana, and purchased 100 acres of land in Fulton county, upon which he lived until his death, September 15, 1873. Elijah McElfresh grew to manhood on the farm, attended the country schools at intervals during his minority, and began life for himself in his native state. Thinking the west afforded better opportunities for a young man than the older neighborhoods of the east, he spent a number of years mining in California and Nevada, meeting with but indifferent success in his quest of a fortune. In 1866 he returned to his home in Fulton county, Ind., and resumed farming, which he carried on there until his removal to Marshall county, in 1869. On coming to this county, Mr. McElfresh purchased 100 acres of

land in Greene township, where he is now considered one of the substantial citizens of the community. He was married on the 29th of May, 1869, to Rachel, daughter of John A. and Rachel Davis, of Fulton county, Ind. Politically, Mr. McElfresh is an unswerving supporter of the republican party; as a citizen, is intelligent and public spirited, and all movements for the general welfare find in him an honest supporter. He takes an active interest in educational enterprises, and is justly ranked among the enterprising citizens of Green township.

John W. Price was born June 18, 1845, in Holmes county, Ohio, and is the son of John and Hannah (Manning) Price. He remained under the parental roof until his seventeenth year, when, on account of impaired health, he was compelled to leave school, after which he went on a visit to Michigan, thence to Ohio, for the purpose of regaining in some degree his exhausted physical powers. This was in 1862 when the country was thrown into excitement by the great war between the states. Actuated by a patriotic desire to serve his country, young Price responded to the call for volunteers, and enlisted December 26, of the above year, in the One Hundred and Twenty-third Ohio regiment, at Sandusky, being one of five who left his uncle's family for the front, and the only one that returned at the close of the war. He was mustered into the service at Cumberland, Ohio, January 7, 1863, and thence went with his command up the Shenandoah valley to Lynchburg, his regiment being in the corps commanded by Gen. Thomas. The first engagement in which he participated was at Lynchburg, and subsequently he was with his regiment in all its varied experiences in the Virginia campaigns. He bore a gallant part in a number of bloody engagements, and in the latter part of the war did skirmish duty up and down the valley of the Shenandoah. As already stated Mr. Price was in indifferent health on entering the army, and his constant exposure during the campaigns in which he took part added to his disability, so that at one time he was compelled to accompany his regiment in an ambulance, not being able to march on foot. With an energy born of patriotism he determined to remain with his regiment, which he did until the surrender of Lee, when he was taken to the hospital at Sandy Hook, Md. The regiment to which he belonged was mustered out of service June 12, 1865, at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, John Price being reported dead. His comrades all believed him dead, but they were happily disappointed when on the 28th of June he appeared at his captain's headquarters and demanded his discharge. On leaving the army he returned to Ohio, and made his home with his uncle until the following autumn, at which time he rejoined his father's family in Marshall county, Ind., where he remained two years recuperating his health and assisting with the farm work in the

meantime. He subsequently purchased an interest in a threshing machine, which he operated successfully during certain seasons, and also became largely interested in horses, which he purchased for the local and general markets. January 11, 1873, Mr. Price was united in marriage to Miss Phœbe Voreis, daughter of Abraham and Clarissa (Morris) Voreis, and to this union have been born two children, Robert T. and Laura M. After his marriage he engaged in farming upon 120 acres of land, which he had previously bought, and upon which he still lives, having added to his original purchase until at present he owns 267 acres, the greater part of which is in a successful state of cultivation. Mr. Price is a member of the I. O. O. F. lodge, 263, at Argos, and is an active worker in Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, G. A. R. Politically he is an unswerving republican, and in religion is an earnest member of the Methodist church, as is also his wife.

Corban Spencer, for whom this sketch is prepared, was born in Holmes county, Ohio, December 29th, 1840, the son of Nathan and Mary (Foltz) Spencer, both natives of Pennsylvania. He was reared on a farm, received his educational training in the common schools, and early chose agriculture for his occupation. Shortly after attaining his majority the great civil war broke out, and on the first day of February, 1862, he enlisted as a private in the Forty-eighth Indiana volunteers, with which he served gallantly until his discharge, February 1st, 1865. During his period of service he participated in two engagements, which were Iuka and Corinth, Miss. At Corinth, October 4, 1862, he received a severe gun-shot wound in the breast, and to-day carries in his flesh the bullet which so nearly cost him his life. He was a brave and gallant soldier, and during his three years' service in defense of the national Union he made a record of which he feels deservedly proud. At the close of the war he returned to Marshall county, which he has since made his home. He is a member of the Lafayette Gordon post, No. 132, G. A. R., of Argos, and in politics is an unswerving supporter of the republican party. Martha J. Johnson, whom he married on the 15th day of March, 1868, is a daughter of William and Martha (Flack) Johnson, early settlers of Marshall county. Mr. and Mrs. Spencer have a family of five children, whose names are as follows: William A., Cora M., Frank M., Pearly D. and Frederick.

Ross Thornburg, the father of the subject of this sketch, was born in Pennsylvania, in 1788, and grew to manhood in that state. He was a man of intelligence and culture, and for some years followed the profession of teaching with marked success. When quite a young man he moved from Pennsylvania to Knox county, Ohio, and was there united in marriage to Jane Highlands. He subsequently lived at different places, finally locating at Van

Wert county, Ohio, where his death occurred in December 20, 1864. Harvey Thornburg, the subject of this mention, was born July 22, 1834, in Holmes county, Ohio, and while still a youth removed with his parents to Van Wert, Ohio, where he remained until his twenty-fourth year. He was reared on a farm, received his educational training in the country schools, and on the 11th day of November, 1858, was married to Mary Jane Rodgers, daughter of James and Mary (Chess) Rodgers. After following agricultural pursuits in Van Wert county about four years, Mr. Thornburg came to Marshall county, Ind., and bought the farm upon which he still resides, in Greene township, having added to his original purchase from time to time, until he is now the owner of 760 acres of fine land, upon which are some of the best improvements in the county. He is one of the representative farmers of this part of the state as well as one of the most successful, his farm property being valued at over \$50,000. In July, 1886, he suffered a serious loss by fire, in which a large beautiful barn containing 1,500 bushels of wheat, 1,000 bushels of corn, 600 bushels of oats, 100 tons of hay, five valuable horses, and a large part of the building material for his new residence, were entirely consumed, the loss aggregating \$5,000. Politically Mr. Thornburg is a representative democrat of the old school, though not a partisan in the sense of seeking office. Mr. and Mrs. Thornburg have a family of four children, viz.: Francis A., Celestion E., Jennie M. and Willis W.

James Vermillion, the subject of this sketch, is a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, and one of three children born to John and Rebecca (McGrew) Vermillion. The other two children were daughters, Mary and Nancy. John Vermillion spent his youthful days in the state of Ohio, and was by occupation a farmer. He died in Jefferson county, Ohio, in 1841. James Vermillion was born on the 9th day of March, 1845, and at the early age of three years, lost his father, after which he was taken by his mother to Marshall county, Ind., where she purchased land and engaged in gardening. Mrs. Vermillion subsequently married Christopher Mossman, and removed to his farm in Fulton county, where her death occurred in 1856. Left an orphan at the early age of eleven years, James Vermillion was thrown entirely upon his own resources, and until his seventeenth year, worked at different occupations in Marshall and Fulton counties. In 1862, with a laudable desire to enter his country's service, he became a volunteer in Twelfth Indiana cavalry, at Plymouth, and was mustered into the service, February, 1863, at Kendalville, being at the time but a mere boy of seventeen. He was with his command throughout the Kentucky and Tennessee campaigns, participated in a number of hard fought battles, including among others, Murfreesboro, siege of Mobile, New Orleans, and was honorably discharged

December, 1865. On leaving the army, Mr. Vermillion returned to Marshall county, and worked upon a farm until 1868, when he went to Kansas, in which state and the Cherokee nation he remained until 1872. In April of the latter year, he returned to Marshall county, and on the 10th day of the following October, was united in marriage with Miss Eliza A. Price, daughter of Jonah and Hannah (Manning) Price, to which union the following children have been born, viz.: Charles C., Perry E., Minnie B., Albert L., Lawrence O. and Marietta. For about eighteen months after his marriage, Mr. Vermillion resided in the village of Walnut, and at the end of that time moved to Tiosa, Fulton county, where he remained for a limited period, subsequently returning to Marshall county and taking possession of the Price farm, which he operated about three years. He then purchased a beautiful farm of eighty acres in Green township, upon which he still resides. Mr. Vermillion is a substantial citizen, a republican in politics and although not a member of any church organization, he is a friend and liberal patron of all moral and religious movements.

Thomas L. Voreis, an enterprising and prosperous citizen of Green township, is one of seven children born to James and Elizabeth (Pollard) Voreis, and dates his birth from the 22nd day of February, 1848, his nativity being Marshall county, Ind. The father was born February 2nd, 1806, and was the son of Abraham and Elizabeth (Downing) Voreis. The following are the names of the children born to Abraham and Elizabeth Voreis: Sophia, Margaret, Jeremiah, Nancy, Rachel, Sarah, John, James, Abraham, David and Francis. Abraham Voreis was a native of New Jersey and a farmer by occupation. He early settled in Pennsylvania, thence moved to Ohio and lastly came to Indiana, locating in Rush county, about the year 1832. James Voreis, father of the subject of this mention, was married January 15th, 1831, to Elizabeth Pollard, by whom he had the following children: William, Elizabeth, Malinda, Samantha, Jonas, Thomas L., George W. Mr. Voreis farmed in Rush county until 1836, at which time he came to Marshall county and settled upon 120 acres of land which he had previously purchased from the government. He is still living, being one of the oldest citizens of the county at this time. Thomas L. Voreis was reared and educated on a farm, and remained with his parents until his twenty-first year when he began life upon his own responsibility. March 7th, 1869, he married Harriet S., daughter of Aden and Elizabeth (Morris) Clevenger, who has borne him the following children: Howard E., Nora M. and James A. (deceased). After his wife's death Mr. Voreis was for some time unsettled in life, traveling from place to place, principally in the west. Later he returned to his home and on the 26th of

June, 1879, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Hattie De Line, daughter of Henry and Hannah (Winklepleck) Warnes. Since his second marriage Mr. Voreis has continued on his farm in Greene township and is one of the thrifty farmers of this part of the county. He is a democrat in politics, and as such was elected trustee in 1890, being the present incumbent of that office. In addition to this position he was for four years deputy sheriff of Marshall county, during which time he resided in Plymouth. Fraternally he is a member of Plymouth lodge, No. 139, F. & A. M.

Conspicuous among the prosperous farmers of Green township is Franklin Worthington, a native of La Porte county, Ind., where he was born on the 10th day of October, 1848. When seven years of age he was brought by his parents to Marshall county, and spent the years of his youth and early manhood upon a farm one mile west of the town of Argos. He attended the schools of that village in which he gained a good practical English education. At the age of twenty he began life for himself, and in partnership with his brother George operated a farm for about two years in La Porte county. May 30th, 1870, he married Minerva Jordan, daughter of Benoni and Julia O. (Boggs) Jordan, and for two and a half years thereafter continued farming in La Porte county, moving at the end of that time to within a short distance of Argos in Marshall county. He subsequently acquired an interest in his father-in-law's place, and with his brother, T. J. Worthington, purchased the balance of the farm, consisting of 112 acres, upon which he lived about one year. He then exchanged his interest with his brother for forty acres of land opposite where he now resides, and immediately thereafter moved to his father's old homestead where he lived for a short time. He afterward traded a farm in La Porte county for the place which he now owns in Green township, consisting of 138 acres of fine land situated within one mile of a good market, and valued at \$80 per acre. Mr. Worthington is an energetic citizen, a firm believer in the principles of the democratic party, and although adhering to no church or creed takes an active interest in all movements having for their object the moral welfare of the community. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Worthington: Josie, Matilda, Benoni, James and Kate.

David Zehner, a native of Schuylkill county, Penn., was born June 5, 1830, and is a son of Solomon and Salena (Hoppis) Zehner. The father was born in the above county and state in 1803, and was a son of David Zehner, whose father, Adam Zehner, came from Germany in the time of the colonies, and settled in one of the eastern states. In an early day Solomon Zehner became a settler of Wayne county, Ind., where he oper-

ated a flouring mill for several years. He was also a farmer, to which occupation he gave the latter years of his life. He died in the year 1852. David Zehner was reared to farm and mill work, and remained under the parental roof until his father's death, after which he and his brother took charge of the mill. Later his brother became sole proprietor of the mill, and David purchased a store at Wolf Creek, which he subsequently disposed of. November, 1857, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of James and Elizabeth Voreis, who were early settlers at Marshall county. Soon after his marriage he engaged in farming, and later, in partnership with his brother, operated a saw-mill successfully for several years. He afterward became interested in a foundry, at Plymouth, which was destroyed by fire, incurring a very heavy loss. On the 17th day of May, 1872, Mrs. Zehner died, and in February, 1875, he married for a second wife, Savannah Hubel, who departed this life December 6, 1876. To his first marriage were born the following children: John W., Saloma (deceased), Thomas M., David, James L. and Eva M. On the 14th day of October, 1877, Mr. Zehner married his third wife, whose name was Mary J. White, a union blessed with the birth of the following children: Mary C., Lawrence C., Clarence L., Bertha, Daisy and Adam. At this time Mr. Zehner is engaged in farming, in connection with which he also carries on the lumber business, operating a saw-mill in this county. He is a practical and successful farmer and miller, and ranks with the prosperous citizens of Green township. He held the office of trustee for three terms, is a democrat in politics, and a member of the Lutheran church.

NORTH TOWNSHIP.

Prominent among the self-made men of North township is Hiram Baker, who is the fourth of the family of five children, three sons and two daughters, born to Isaac and Rebecca Baker. The father was born in Virginia in 1794, and the mother was a native of Ohio, born in 1798. The father of Isaac Baker was Abraham Baker, who came from England, with his parents, prior to the war of the revolution, in which struggle he and his six brothers participated, he being the only one who lived to return home. At the close of the revolution, Abraham Baker settled in Ohio, in which state he married and reared two sons, John and Isaac. Isaac Baker secured a good education, taught school for a number of years, and afterward became a practicing physician. His first wife died in Jackson county, Ohio, in 1821, and he subsequently married Jemima Corham, who bore him twelve children, six sons and six daughters. After remaining in Ohio some years he came to Henry county, Ind., where he en-

tered land and lived the life of a pioneer, practicing his profession among the early settlers of that part of the state. He was a man of prominence in the community where he resided, a consistent member of the Christian church, and died in 1872, at the age of seventy-eight years. Hiram Baker was born in Jackson county, Ohio, August 6, 1819, and is the youngest of three children now living, all of whom now reside in North township. When six years of age he was taken by his parents to Henry county, Ind., where he grew to manhood on a farm, and upon attaining his majority, began life for himself, choosing the pursuit of agriculture. He became a resident of St. Joseph county in 1840, and there learned the blacksmith trade with his brother, John Baker, and after working at the same about two years, he and another brother, Abraham, engaged in farming, which they followed for some time. In the fall of 1844 Mr. Baker came to North township, Marshall county, and purchased 120 acres of land, which he at once began to improve, and which he soon had under a successful state of cultivation. February 3, 1846, he married Eliza Ann Powers, who came with her parents, Jacob and Nancy (Lynn) Powers, to this county in 1836. Mr. and Mrs. Powers were natives of New Jersey and Westmoreland county, Penn., respectively; the former born March 28, 1778, and the latter, December 23, 1782. They were married March 4, 1800, and came to this state from Butler county, Ohio. Mr. Powers became a large land owner in La Porte county. He removed to Crawfordsville in 1838, and died there the following year. His widow returned to North township and resided here until her death, July 17, 1847. She was the mother of eleven children, only two of whom are now living. Soon after his marriage Mr. Baker exchanged his original purchase for 160 acres of land near the site of Linkville, which he disposed of in 1865, and purchased his present farm of 184 acres, where he has since resided. Mr. Baker is a prominent farmer, a deservedly popular citizen, and occupies a conspicuous place among the successful farmers and stock-raisers of Marshall county. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Baker, viz.: Enoch B., Nancy J. (deceased), John F., Sarah L. (deceased), and three who died in infancy, unnamed. Mr. Baker cast his first presidential vote for Martin Van Buren, but since that time has supported the republican party. He and wife are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

A well-known old pioneer of Marshall county is Abraham Baker, who is a native of Indiana, born in Jackson county, March 11, 1817, being the second son and oldest child now living of Isaac Baker, who was among the early settlers of this state. Abraham Baker grew to manhood in Henry county, to which part of the state he was taken when but eight years old. Like

other boys of that period, his early days were spent in hard labor as the country was then new, and required constant effort in order to be brought to a state of cultivation. He experienced in full measure the vicissitudes of pioneer life, and well remembers the time when he spent from fourteen to twenty consecutive days in log rolling, and often went several miles to assist the early settlers in erecting their cabins. He moved to St. Joseph county in 1841, and in 1843 purchased eighty acres of land in Marshall county, a part of which he cleared the following year, but to which he did not move as a permanent resident, however, until 1845. During the early days of the county, Mr. Baker was a noted hunter, and often went as far north as the big woods of Michigan in quest of game. He well remembers the time when bear, deer, wild turkey, and other large game were plentiful, while the Indians with whom he frequently went upon the hunt, were quite numerous. Mr. Baker located upon his present farm in 1851, and has since been a well-known resident of North township. He was married in the latter year to Miss Sarah Abshire, a native of Michigan, and daughter of Absalom Abshire. To this union ten children have been born, seven now living, viz.: Ellen, wife of James Wade; Hester, wife of John Anders; Martha, wife of William Hill; Thomas, William, and James M.

Moses Beyler was born January 10, 1859, and is the second son and sixth child of Jacob and Ann E. (Berger) Beyler. Moses Beyler is a native of Marshall county, in which all of his life has been passed. He was educated in the schools of Bremen, and on the 27th day of January, 1881, was united in marriage to Matilda Zimmer, who was born in this county November 22, 1860, the daughter of George and Dorothy (Kuntz) Zimmer, both parents natives of Germany. This union has been blessed with the birth of three children, viz.: Alvin, born October 11, 1881; Ada E., October 7, 1885, and Lillie A., March 10, 1888. After his marriage Mr. Beyler moved to the farm where he now lives, which contains 160 acres. This is one of the well improved places of the township, and Mr. Beyler is justly entitled to mention among the representative citizens of this community. He and wife are both members of the Wesleyan church.

The subject of the accompanying sketch is Albert Bohmer, a well-known farmer and stock-raiser, of North township, who was born in Bavaria, Germany, April 28th, 1842, the fifth in a family of thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, born to Conrad and Barbara Bohmer. Mr. Bohmer spent the first fifteen years of his life in his native country, attended school until his mother's death, after which he worked upon a farm and contributed his share toward the support of the family. He came to the United States in 1857, and after working upon a farm for some

time, learned the miller's trade, which he followed for a limited period and then began learning the saddlers' trade in Logansport, Ind., at which city the parents located on coming to this country. At the age of nineteen, he entered the army, enlisting August 14, 1861, in Company B, First battalion Nineteenth United States infantry, which was mustered at Indianapolis, and assigned to McCook's division, army of the Ohio, and later army of the Cumberland. Briefly stated, the following is a review of Mr. Bohmer's military experience: First engagement, battle of Shiloh, after which he participated in the siege of Corinth, followed the rebel Gen. Bragg to Louisville, was in an engagement near Harrodsburg, intercepting Gen. Kirby Smith, thence to Nashville, taking part in the battles of Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, at which place he did active duty until the battle of Lookout Mountain, in which he also participated; re-enlisted February 12, 1864; was with Sherman in the celebrated Georgia campaign, during which he took part in the battles of Resaca, New Hope Church and Kenesaw Mountain. Was wounded in the left forearm in June, 1864, after which was sent to field hospital at Big Sandy, and later transferred to Fort Wayne, near Detroit, Mich., as convalescent, where he remained until October, 1865; was then sent to Newport Barracks, and in March, 1866, was sent to Little Rock, Ark., where he was then a member of the Nineteenth United States infantry band; was sent to Fort Gibson to furnish music for the frontier post; went to New Mexico with wagon train; returned to Little Rock, Ark., by way of Fort Smith, Ark.; was finally discharged February 12, 1867, after serving five years and six months, the longest term of any enlisted man in Marshall county. After his discharge he returned to his home in Logansport, and resumed his trade, and in October, 1867, moved to Winamac, Ind., where, the year following he accepted a clerkship in a dry goods house, in which capacity he continued fifteen months. In March, 1869, he again engaged in the saddlery business, and after continuing the same for one year, sold out and began farming in Marshall county, locating near Lake Maxinkuckee, where he lived nine years. In the fall of 1880 he became a resident of North township, moving upon the place where he has since resided. Mr. Bohmer was married November 9, 1868, to Catherine Overmeyer, daughter of Lucas and Mary (Burkett) Overmeyer, to which union five children were born, three living, viz.: Marion, Anna and Emma. Mrs. Bohmer died April, 1880, aged twenty-seven years, and on January 19, 1881, Mr. Bohmer married his present wife, Mrs. Elizabeth (Ferguson) Saltenright, daughter of Pleasant Ferguson, of North township. Mrs. Bohmer was born February 14, 1845, married David Saltenright September 12, 1869, by whom she had three children: Emma, Harland and Lunetta. Mr.

Saltenright died February 3, 1876. By her present marriage Mrs. Bohmer has two children, Clara J. and Ada E.. Mr. and Mrs. Bohmer are members of the Wesleyan Methodist church. He is a staunch supporter of the republican party. Mr. Bohmer's parents, Conrad and Barbara (Weirermiller) Bohmer, were both natives of Bavaria, Germany, and came to the United States in 1857. He was by occupation a weaver, and followed that trade after coming to America. His first wife died in March, 1853, and in 1855, he married Miss Wolf, who accompanied him to America. He afterward engaged in farming, and died May 16, 1866, at the age of sixty-two years.

D. S. Conger, a former well-known resident and pioneer settler of North township now retired, was born in Butler county, Ohio, November 9th, 1810, the son of David and Eve (Troutman) Conger, natives respectively of New Jersey and Pennsylvania. The family moved to Butler county, Ohio, in an early day, and the father served in the war of 1812. Mrs. Conger died in the year 1824, and four years later Mr. Conger married Miss Mary Taner, who survived him many years, having lived to be over ninety years of age. David Conger died in the year 1848. His father, Designa Conger, was a native of New Jersey, and a soldier in the war of the revolution. David Conger reared a family of nine children, all by the first wife, four of whom are now living, viz.: The subject of this mention, David J., of Shelby county, Ind.; John T., of the same county, and William A., of Knox county, Ill. D. S. Conger grew to manhood in Butler county, Ohio; remained with his parents until twenty-one years of age, at which time he started in life for himself as a farmer. He was married in 1831 to Sarah, daughter of Jacob and Nancy (Linn) Powers, who was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 7th, 1810. Two years after his marriage Mr. Conger came to Indiana, and located near Logansport, Cass county, settling upon land which he had previously purchased and upon which he resided until his removal to Marshall county in 1836. On coming to this county he located a farm in what is now North township, in which part of the county his father-in-law also moved, the two families having been among the pioneer settlers. Mr. Conger's life was that of nearly all early settlers in a new country, and he experienced in full measure the many hardships and trials incident to clearing and developing homes in the forest. He cleared three farms in Indiana, and still owns a fine place in North township, from which he retired in 1878, moving to Plymouth, where he is now passing his declining years in retirement. Mr. Conger has filled several official positions, having been trustee of North township for fifteen years, and also commissioner of the county for one term. He is a republican in politics, voted in 1836 for Gen. Harrison, and also cast his ballot

for him in 1840. Of Mr. Conger's children, three are living at this time: David, of New Albany; William, on the homestead; and Mary Jane, wife of John H. Chase, of Plymouth. Mr. and Mrs. Conger are members of the Baptist and Methodist churches, respectively.

William H. Conger, farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Marshall county, born in North township, October 24th, 1842, and is a son of D. S. and Sarah (Powers) Conger. Paternally he is descended from Scotch ancestry, the Conger family having come to America prior to the revolution, in which struggle his great-grandfather bore a distinguished part. The parents were both natives of Ohio, born in Butler county. The early life of our subject was passed on the farm, and he attended the common schools in which he obtained an education that enabled him to follow the teacher's profession for some time in his native township. He remained at home until attaining his majority, and afterward, in partnership with an older brother, D. J. Conger, engaged in the lumber business, which he continued until March, 1865, when he entered the army, enlisting in Company I, One hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana volunteers, with which he served until honorably discharged at Indianapolis. While in the service he was detailed as company clerk, and also acted as regimental clerk and assistant adjutant. Returning to Plymouth, August, 1865, he at once resumed the lumber business, which he followed until the spring of 1868, when he disposed of his interests and moved to his present home in North township, where he has since given his attention to farming and stock-raising. He has a fine grain farm of 120 acres, and also manages his father's homestead, his real estate being among the most valuable in this part of the county. He is an active worker in the republican party, and belongs to the Masonic fraternity, and also to the G. A. R. Miss Lottie A. Smith, who was born in Orange county, N. Y., became his wife, December 26th, 1867. Mrs. Conger was born July 30th, 1846, and is the daughter of J. N. and Catherine C. (Chase) Smith, both parents natives of New York, the father of Irish, and the mother of English, descent. Mr. and Mrs. Conger have four children, viz.: Harry E., Charles H., Ray E. and Effie M.

The subject of this sketch is P. N. Cummins, who was born in North township, this county, February 18, 1841. His father, David Cummins, was one of two children born to Caleb and Silva (Corbin) Cummins, both natives of New York, and early residents of Indiana, having moved to Henry county about the year 1820. David Cummins came to Henry county in early childhood, and in 1834, became a resident of Marshall county. He married March 21, 1834, Miss Eliza Schroeder, who was born in Indiana, in the year 1817, Mr. Cummins having been born in New York,

four years previous to that date. After their marriage, Mr. and Mrs. Cummins settled in Marshall county, and later became residents of North township. Their daughter Mary A., born January 28, 1835, was perhaps the first child born in this territory, embraced in the present limits of this township. In 1852, Mr. Cummins located in section 16, and later purchased 160 acres in section 22, a part of which is now owned by the subject of this sketch. Here he improved a farm and became a leading citizen of the community. His first wife died in 1884, aged sixty-seven years, having been a consistent member of the Wesleyan church. Mr. Cummins is still living making his home with his son, P. N. Cummins, and is a well preserved man of seventy-seven years. His has been a very active life, and from a wilderness state he has seen North township developed into one of the best cultivated and most prosperous districts of northern Indiana. His family consisted of six children, viz.: Mary A., Nancy, Joel, Peter N., Marion and Sarah; the second, fourth and fifth are still living. Peter N. Cummins is purely a Marshall county man, having passed all of his life with the exception of the period spent in the service and one winter in Rochester, within its borders. His education was received in the country schools, and he began working for himself at the age of twenty-one, but remained with his parents until the date of his marriage, which was consummated April 10, 1866, with Miss Amanda Ridgway, who was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, February 26, 1845, the oldest daughter of Jonathan and Mary (Link) Ridgway. These parents were both natives of Delaware, were married in Ohio, and came to Marshall county in 1865, locating at Linkville, where they accumulated handsome property. They reared a family of four children, viz: Mrs. Cummins, Mrs. Enoch Baker, Orlando and Richard. Mrs. Ridgway died in the year 1867, and Mr. Ridgway was afterward twice married, the second time to Mrs. Polly Ann Guard, and his third wife was Jane McBroom, who is still living. Mr. Cummins removed to his present home in the fall of 1866, since which time he has cleared and developed a fine farm from what was then an unbroken forest. He served in the late war, responding to the last call for volunteers in the spring of 1865, enlisting in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth regiment, from which he was honorably discharged the following June. In all of his relations in life, Mr. Cummins bears the reputation of an upright and honorable man, and as a prohibitionist takes an active part in political affairs. His family consists of two children, viz.: Carry D. and Allen B.

George Eckert, dealer in general merchandise in Linkville, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, October 24, 1862, and is the second son of John and Matilda Eckert, natives of Germany and Pennsylvania respectively. The father came to America a

number of years ago, settling in Tuscarawas county, where he was married, and in 1865, became a resident of Marshall county, Ind., locating at Linkville, where he followed the trade of shoe-making. Later in life he turned his attention to farming, and died August, 1889, aged sixty-four years. He was three times married, the last union resulting in the birth of six children, three sons and three daughters. George Eckert came to this county when three years of age, and received his education in the common schools, working on the farm during his vacations. When twenty years of age, he invested a small amount of capital in notions, which he offered for sale in the village of Linkville, where his business soon increased to such an extent that a building became necessary. He erected a commodious structure in 1886, in which he now carries a well ordered assortment of merchandise, and is in the enjoyment of a lucrative trade. He has increased his capital from time to time, and keeps in stock all the goods required by the general trade, and by studying the wants of his patrons, has become a very popular and successful merchant. He was married December 26, 1866, to Emma, daughter of Lewis and Catherine (Hoskins) Davis, who has borne him one child, Floyd F., whose birth occurred February 29, 1888. Mrs. Eckert was born in Hancock county, Ohio, and came to this county in 1878. Mr. and Mrs. Eckert are members of the Wesleyan church.

Joseph E. Emerson, a well-known old resident of Marshall county, was born in what is now Lake county, Ohio, March 18, 1818. His father, Elijah Emerson, was the son of Jesse Emerson, who took part in the war of the revolution, his first battle being the memorable engagement of Bunker Hill. He was a native of England, and belonged to one of the old Puritan families which came to America in the time of the colonies. Elijah Emerson was born in Massachusetts in the year 1775, in which state he married Miss Savilla Martin, and soon afterward settled in Ohio, where Mrs. Emerson died. He then married Mrs. (Bates) Gurney, who bore him four children: Joseph E., Savilla, Sylva and Violet. Mr. Emerson took part in the war of 1812, and spent the greater part of his life on the frontier. He moved to Michigan in an early day, thence to Wood county, Ohio, and in 1838 immigrated to Indiana, and died in North township, Marshall county, in 1840. His wife died the fall of the previous year near Rochester, Fulton county, where the family had stopped to pass the winter. The subject of this sketch assisted his father in supporting the family, worked hard during the early years of his life, in consequence of which he enjoyed but limited educational advantages. Upon reaching manhood's estate he came to Indiana with his father, with whom he remained until the latter's death, and afterward farmed for himself on rented land. In

1846 he purchased a part of his present farm to which he has since added, until he now owns 170 acres, the greater part of which is well improved. He also owns another farm three miles west of his home place, and is one of the well equipped farmers of his township. He was married December 14, 1842, to Miss Mary Jones, a native Fleming county, Ky., where she was born October 19, 1817. Mrs. Emerson came with her parents, John and Hannah (Swimm) Jones, to Indiana, locating near Indianapolis, thence later to Marshall county, in the fall of 1835. Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Emerson, viz.: Elijah, John, Lydia (deceased), Mark, Sanford (deceased), George, Helen and Joseph. Mrs. Emerson died in 1877, having lived a consistent life as a member of the Advent church, to which Mr. Emerson also belongs. His two sons, Elijah and John, were soldiers in the late war, and his daughter is now living with him keeping house and looking after his interests.

Dr. J. J. Hamilton traces his ancestry to the states of Connecticut and Pennsylvania, where several representatives of his father's and mother's families located in a very early day. His paternal grandfather was born in Connecticut, and was a relative of the celebrated Wolcott family of that state, who were among the early pioneers and Indian fighters. His maternal grandfather, Peter Duler, was a native of France, and a man of some prominence in political circles in that country. He was also a first cousin to Count De Rochambeau, who assisted us in gaining our independence. On account of his espousing the cause of the king, he became obnoxious to the empire, in consequence of which he was obliged to leave the country, which he did after the French revolution, in which struggle he participated for several years. He received a severe wound from a sword thrust, and also carried a bullet in one of his limbs, the effect of which was to render him a partial cripple for life. On leaving France, he came to the United States, and for some years thereafter obtained a livelihood and acquired some means by teaching foreign languages in the city of Philadelphia. He was a man of brilliant attainments, spoke seven different languages fluently, and became an intimate friend of many of the representative citizens of Philadelphia, among whom was the celebrated Stephen Girard. He reared a family of two children, both daughters, one the mother of the subject of this sketch, and died at the age of seventy-six years. The father of Dr. Hamilton was Marvin P. Hamilton, a native of Connecticut, of Scotch ancestry, and a farmer by occupation. He possessed an adventurous disposition, and in early life served in the Seminole and Indian wars, and also in the war with Mexico, and spent over seven years in the United States army. At the siege of Vera Cruz, he contracted asthma, which eventually culminated in consumption, and

he suffered from that ailment during the rest of his life. On leaving the army, he came to Ohio, and there married Mrs. Frances L. Selby, widow of E. R. Selby. Mr. Hamilton moved to Marshall county, Ind., in 1851, and located an eighty acre land warrant, upon which he resided five years, during which time his two sons, John J. and Henry N. were born. He afterward removed to West township, where his death occurred in 1868. His widow survived him a number of years, dying in 1882. Mr. Hamilton was engaged in teaching for some years, and was also an ordained minister in the German Baptist church. He was a highly respected citizen, and his death was felt as a personal loss by the citizens of the community in which he resided. Henry N. Hamilton, the only brother of the doctor, is a well-known teacher, and at this time is serving as superintendent of schools in Brule county, S. D. Dr. Hamilton was born in Bourbon township, March 22, 1853. He enjoyed the advantages of the common schools, in which he acquired a good English education, and at the age of eighteen began teaching, which he followed with good success until his twenty-fifth year. When he was but fifteen years of age his father died, and from that time on he was obliged to contribute his share towards the support of the family, in consequence of which his scholastic training was not completed as he had originally intended. Having decided to make the medical profession the channel in which his life voyage was to be made, he began preparing for the same at the age of twenty-five years, in the office of William H. Meyers, of Fort Wayne, under whose instructions he continued two years, and then began the practice at Linkville, this county. He attended medical lectures during the winters of 1880 and 1881, and graduated from the Fort Wayne medical college, in the latter year, after which he resumed the practice at Linkville, where he continued until June, 1886. In that year, he removed to La Paz, where he has since resided, doing a large and lucrative practice in various parts of the county. Professionally, the doctor has won an enviable reputation in his calling, and he is one of the thorough going young men in this part of the country. Politically he is a democrat, and, as such, was elected to the office of coroner, in 1888. He was married April 22, 1880, to Miss Ann Eliza Seltenright, of North township, daughter of William Seltenright, a union blessed with the birth of two children, William H. and T. W. Dr. and Mrs. Hamilton are worthy members of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

The subject of the accompanying sketch, Daniel K. Harris, ex-sheriff of Marshall county, and a successful farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Ohio, born in Wayne county, that state, November 27, 1833. His father, Barton Harris, was born in Virginia, in 1798, and when a small boy moved to Wayne county,

Ohio, where he grew to manhood. He was a skillful mechanic, and later in life followed farming. He was married in Wayne county, Ohio, to Lydia Rice, and became the father of twelve children, seven sons and five daughters, the subject of this sketch being the sixth in number. The family left Wayne county in 1842, moving to Holmes county, that state, where the father's death occurred in 1850, at the age of fifty-two years. Mrs. Harris moved to Indiana in the fall of 1852, locating in Center township, Marshall county, where she purchased a piece of woodland which was afterward improved by her son-in-law, John G. Andras. She died February, 1869, having lived upon this farm until within a short time prior to her death. The early years of Daniel K. Harris were spent in Holmes county, Ohio, and his educational training was received in such schools as the country at that time afforded. On leaving home he entered upon an apprenticeship, at sixteen years of age, to learn the trade of woolcarder and fuller, which he abandoned after following it three seasons, and found employment as a farm laborer at 37½ cents per day. He was married December 23rd, 1852, to Miss Elizabeth Fryar, of St. Joseph county, Ind., who was born March 16, 1837, the youngest of ten children born to George and Elizabeth (Weaver) Fryar, natives of Virginia and Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Harris five children have been born, viz.: Ida L. (deceased), John H.; Emma A., wife of Alvin Spacey; Marion L. and Robert A. After his marriage Mr. Harris located in Center township, where he lived until 1860, in which year he moved to the farm where he now lives, the only improvement at that time being a small cabin and eight acres of partially cleared land. Since then he has added various improvements and has brought nearly all of his land under cultivation, and now owns one of the well ordered farms of the township. He served in the late war from September, 1864, to the following June, during which time his regiment was under Sherman in the Georgia campaign, and took part in the celebrated march to the sea. Mr. Harris was elected sheriff of Marshall county in the year 1870, having carried the usual democratic majority, and in 1872 was re-elected by a largely increased vote. He proved a careful and efficient officer, and during his incumbency became widely acquainted throughout the county, and is now one of the popular citizens. He has served fourteen years as assessor of his township, having been elected the last time in the spring of 1890 for four years, which he says will end his official record. He and wife are active members of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

Ebenezer Helms, the subject of this sketch, is descended from German ancestry on the father's side, his great-grandfather, Jacob Helms, having come from the fatherland to Pennsylvania during the early history of that state. John Helms, the son of

Jacob, and grandfather of Ebenezer, was a native of Pennsylvania, and a soldier in the war of the revolution. The subject's father was John Helms, who became a resident of Kentucky at an early day, and later moved to southern Indiana, where he married Sally Ryker, who was the daughter of John Ryker, a native of one of the New England states, and of Dutch descent. John Ryker was one of the pioneer settlers of Kentucky, and took part with Daniel Boone in the Indian wars of the "dark and bloody ground," and was later a captain in the army of Gen. Anthony Wayne. During that general's celebrated campaign against the Indians in the West Mr. Ryker rose by successive appointments to the office of general, having been one of his commander's warmest friends and most trusted advisers. He settled in Kentucky in his boyhood days, was married there, and later moved to Jefferson county, Ind., locating upon what has since been known as Ryker's ridge, which took its name from the family. John Helms moved to Hamilton county in 1829, settling near the town of Noblesville, where he acquired valuable property, and where his death occurred in 1876 at the age of seventy-five. His wife preceded him to the grave, dying about eight years prior to that date. Ebenezer Helms was born July 31, 1826, and was reared to manhood in Hamilton county. At the age of twenty-one he began working for himself as a hired man, and later, in 1848 entered land near Kokomo, Howard county, where he improved a farm upon which he lived until 1862, at which time he moved to Kosciusko county. In the meantime, September 19, 1850, he married Miss Hannah Bradshaw, who was born in Green county, Penn., July 14, 1830, the daughter of Rev. John W. and Mary (Zook) Bradshaw, natives of that state. On moving to Kosciusko county Mr. Helms located near Galveston, and later purchased land near Millwood, where he lived until becoming possessor of his present farm in North township in 1882. He owns a farm of 160 acres, splendidly improved, and ranks with the successful agriculturists of the county. By his first wife, who died in 1878, he had a family of seven children, viz.: Mary (deceased), Lettie; Sallie A., wife of William Hammond; Harriet, wife of Isaiah Kinney; Emma, wife of James Pierce; John, Milton (deceased), and William. Mr. Helms' second marriage was consummated June 7, 1884, with Mrs. Jennie (Eastwood) Spade, who was born near Cookstown, Penn., October, 1840. Politically, Mr. Helms is a republican, having formerly been a whig. He and wife are consistent members of the Advent church.

Simon Keiser, a native of Coshocton county, Ohio, and oldest son of John and Lucy (Kerstetler) Keiser, was born March 28, 1841. His parents were both natives of Pennsylvania, and of German descent, the father born in 1809 and the mother in 1813.

Daniel Keiser, the subject's grandfather, came from Germany about the beginning of the present century, and located in Pennsylvania, where he followed the occupation of farming, and where he reared a family of ten children. John Keiser was reared a farmer and afterward learned the blacksmith trade with his father-in-law, Michael Kerstetler, and followed that calling a number of years. When Simon Keiser was one year old his parents moved to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, in which part of the state he spent the years of his youth and early manhood, attending in the meantime the common schools. He resided in that county until 1875, when he moved with his father to Coshocton county, and engaged in milling business, which he continued until the spring of 1877. In the latter year he moved to Marshall county, Ind., and purchased 120 acres of land in Polk township, upon which he lived until September, 1879, when he became possessor of his present place, consisting of 126 acres in North township. Mr. Keiser is a man of striking physique, weighing 273 pounds, and is in the vigorous possession of all his physical and mental faculties. He is highly respected in the community, and is a deservedly popular citizen in every respect. He was first married August, 1863, to Miss Mary Price, daughter of Jonathan Price, a union blessed with the birth of six children: John W., Alice, Margaret M., Lucy A., James A. and Franklin W. Mrs. Keiser died June 25, 1887, and on the 7th day of September, 1889, Mr. Keiser married Mrs. Mary J. Chew, daughter of Wiley and Miranda (Price) Riddle. Mrs. Keiser was born in St. Joseph county, Ind., December 28th, 1845, and is the mother of three children by her first marriage, Bertha, Lida B. and Albert L.

Marshall Kirkley, whose name introduces this sketch, is the son of John and Mercy Kirkley, who were natives of West Virginia and Ohio, their respective births having occurred in 1813 and 1817. John Kirkley was the son of Asa Kirkley, who belonged to one of the pioneer families of Virginia, and afterward became one of the earliest settlers of Hancock county, Ind. The father of Mrs. Kirkley was Isaac Roberts, a native of Ohio, and a soldier of the war of 1812. He was also a pioneer of Hancock county, Ind., in which part of the state he died in 1857. John Kirkley was an early resident of Hancock county, moving there with his parents when a mere boy, and was there married to Mercy Roberts. He moved to Marshall county in 1843 and took an active part in the growth and development of the country. He experienced many hardships in his new home in the woods, and being unable to support his family from the proceeds of his diminutive farm, found employment on the prairie a number of miles distant. During his absence Mrs. Kirkley remained with her small children in the little cabin around which the wolves would howl, making night hideous to the great annoyance of the

family. The family at that time consisted of two small children, one son and one daughter, the latter of whom died from the effect of a rattlesnake bite shortly after their arrival. Mr. Kirkley improved his first farm, erected fair buildings thereon, and in 1859 sold out and went west, since which time nothing has been heard of him. Marshall and Andrew J. Kirkley are the only representatives of the family at this time in Marshall county, the mother and an older son living in Missouri. Marshall Kirkley was born October 16, 1849, in Marshall county, and was reared on a farm, receiving his educational training in the country schools. He did his first work for himself as a farm hand when eighteen years of age, and continued as such about four years, a part part of the time in southern Michigan. December 22, 1872, he was married to Miss Martha Mast of Holmes county, Ohio, her parents, Daniel and Elizabeth (Troyer) Mast, being natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Kirkley located on the farm where he now lives, and has followed agricultural pursuits with flattering success ever since. Prior to her marriage Mrs. Kirkley was a teacher in the common schools, having taught in this state and Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Kirkley are members of the Church of God. They have a family of five children, as follows: Herbert, Bertha, Albert, Lulu and Clement.

The gentleman, whose sketch is here presented, is one of the self-made men of North township, and for a number of years has been an industrious and well-known citizen of Marshall county. George Koontz is the youngest of a family of seven children, four sons and three daughters, born to Jacob and Catherine (Gray) Koontz, who were both natives of Germany, in which country they reared their family to maturity. Jacob Koontz served in the Napoleon wars and was with the emperor in the celebrated Russian campaign, including the march to, and the retreat from, Moscow, during which he suffered untold hardships. He died in the year 1847. Our subject was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, September 15, 1835, in which country he was reared and educated. He came to the United States in 1857, landing at New York after a voyage of forty-seven days, and shortly afterward went to Lancaster, Penn., where he found employment in a hotel, which he followed fourteen months. At the end of that time he went to Fort Wayne, Ind., thence to Columbia City, at which place he was engaged as teamster for eighteen months. He then came to Plymouth, and found employment with a railroad company as assistant to the transfer agent, and later, worked with a wood saw a part of one year. For two years he had charge of the mail route between Plymouth and South Bend, working for \$10 and \$12 per month, and later, was employed as 'busman in Plymouth, which he followed for some

time. In the meantime he became acquainted with Miss Martha Roberts, whom he married March 18, 1862. She was born in Dayton, Ohio, July 27, 1839, the daughter of Jacob and Matilda (Bell) Roberts, natives respectively of Shelby and Greene counties, that state. After his marriage, Mr. Koontz engaged with the P., Ft. W. & C. R. R. Co. as blacksmith, and was thus employed six years, during which period he worked extra time, so that he was credited with more days than the years contained. In 1875 he invested his earnings in eighty acres of land in North township, to which he moved, and since which time he has given his attention to agriculture and stock-raising, having added to his original purchase. Mr. Koontz is a practical farmer, and a self-made man. He has a family of four children, viz.: Frederick, George, Edward, and Orpha M. He and wife are members of the Methodist church, and are highly respected by all who know them.

John Kunz, farmer and apiarist, and also justice of the peace, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, February 2, 1851. He is the eldest of ten children, four sons and six daughters, born to Ernest and Mary Kunz. The father, a native of Germany, was born in 1829, early learned the blacksmith trade, and at the age of twenty-one came to the United States, and for some years worked at his trade in various parts of the country, especially in Ohio. He married in that state Mrs. Mary Hahn, of Coshocton county, who was born in 1824. They resided in Tuscarawas county, until 1865, in the spring of which year they moved Marshall county, settling in North township, where for some time Mr. Kunz was engaged in driving wells. He afterward followed farming, and also conducted a grocery business and hotel at Linkville, and at the time of his death was in very comfortable circumstances. His widow still survives, residing at this time in Linkville. The immediate subject of this mention was reared in Ohio until his thirteenth year, at which time he accompanied his parents to Marshall county. He remained with his parents until his twenty-eighth year, having in the meantime assisted them in making a home and looking after their interests until his father's death. October 5, 1879, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Emma E. Thompson, daughter of Frederick and Nancy (Cummings) Wiverly, parents natives respectively of Germany and Marshall county, the father born in 1823 and the mother in 1826. Mrs. Kunz was born August 14, 1859, and is the mother of four children, viz.: Allie D., Charles, Rosa and Laura. It is a fact worthy of note that of the above children, Charles and Laura were awarded premiums as the handsomest and best formed children at the county fairs of 1883 and 1889 respectively. Soon after his marriage Mr. Kunz located where he now resides, and has since given his attention to farming and bee culture, in

both of which enterprises he has met with much more than ordinary success. He keeps on hand a full supply of all kinds of bee fixtures, and gives especial attention to the Holy Land or Syrian bee, which have proved very hardy and well adapted to the north and west. The product of his hives in 1889 was 2,500 pounds of honey, having one yard at home and one on the bank of the "Lake of the Woods." His business is constantly increasing, and he expects to start other yards from time to time. Mr. Kunz manufactures the celebrated honey vinegar, which has been awarded first premiums over all competition, wherever exhibited. Mr. and Mrs. Kunz are highly respected citizens, and in politics he is a supporter of the democratic party. He was elected justice of the peace in 1882, and has filled the office by successive re-elections until the present time, and during his official career has never had a decision reversed by a higher court.

Thomas Milner, second child and eldest son now living, of Michael Milner, is a native of Preble county, Ohio, and dates his birth from the second day of March, 1825. He came to this county with his parents when eleven years old; was educated in the common schools, and at the age of twenty-one began working for himself on a farm at \$100 per year. He afterward farmed with his father, on the home place, and in 1854 went to Iowa with the intention of locating, but not being pleased with the outlook in that state, returned to Marshall county, and purchased land in North township in partnership with his father, a part of which land he now owns. In 1859, in company with his brother and others, he started for the west with the object of engaging in mining, but before reaching his destination he abandoned the project, and returned to Marshall county, which has ever since been his home. December, 1848, he married Miss Ruth Hopper, who died in 1851, leaving one son, John, who afterward died at the age of four years. Mr. Milner made another trip west in 1865, driving four yoke of oxen from Plattsmouth to Denver, Col., but did not remain long in that country, returning again to Marshall county, since which time he has followed the pursuit of agriculture in North township. Miss Emarilla Downs, who was born in Mansfield, Ohio, August 4th, 1845, became his wife April 29, 1869. She is the daughter of John B. and Harriet (Dille) Downs, and prior to her marriage was engaged in teaching in Marshall county. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Milner, Ely B. and Alice, the former of whom is one of the successful teachers of this county. By diligent attention to his business, Mr. Milner has become one of the well-to-do men of the township, having an excellent record as a farmer and stock-raiser. He is a democrat in politics, though not a partisan as far as office seeking is concerned. Mrs. Milner is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

E. D. Milner was born in Preble county, Ohio, February 4, 1836, and is the fourth son and eighth child of Michael and Martha (Banfield) Milner, both parents born in the year 1797. The subject's paternal grandfather, William Milner, served seven years in the war of the revolution, entering the army when but seventeen years of age. He moved from Virginia to Ohio, prior to 1797, and reared his family in the latter state. He was a tailor by trade, but afterward engaged in farming. Michael Milner was raised on the frontier, was a farmer by occupation and became a well known citizen of Preble county, Ohio. He disposed of his interests there in 1836, moving to Marshall county, Ind., settling in center township, and afterward moved to Iowa, but soon returned to Marshall county, and purchased 320 acres of timber land in north township. He was a hard working man, highly esteemed by his neighbors, and died in this county at the age of seventy-three. His wife died at the age of sixty-four. E. D. Milner was six months old when his parents came to this county, and he grew to manhood on the farm, which he assisted in developing. On reaching the year of his majority, he began life for himself, and for some time thereafter lived in St. Joseph county, but soon returned to North township and engaged in farming on the home place. He has followed agricultural pursuits all his life and is one of the thrifty citizens of his community. He was married November 20, 1873, to Miss Mary Casper, of Stark county, Ohio, who was born January 5, 1850. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Milner, two of whom, R. L. and Frank E., are living.

Joseph B. Milner was born in Preble county, Ohio, November 10, 1833, and is the third son of Michael Milner. He came with his parents to Marshall county when three years of age, and has been a resident of the same ever since, being now classed with its enterprising and well-to-do citizens. His early experience was on the farm, where he learned the lessons of industry and frugality by which his subsequent life has been characterized, and he began business for himself as a wood cutter, his only property at that time being an ax. He walked to Michigan and there found employment cutting wood at 50 cents a cord, and making rails at 75 cents per hundred. After remaining in Michigan less than a year, he returned to Marshall county and began improving forty acres of land that had been given him by his father in exchange for two years' work. In 1859, in company with his brother Thomas, he started west with the intention of engaging in gold mining in Colorado, but becoming disheartened at the uninviting prospect, turned back before reaching his destination, and returned to North township where he has ever since resided. Mr. Milner has lived the life of a successful farmer, and by diligent attention to his calling, has

succeeded in making a comfortable home, owning at this time 140 acres of well improved land, the fruit of his own industry. Politically, Mr. Milner was formerly a democrat, but is now independent. He married Miss Ann Murphy, eldest daughter of David and Hannah (Jones) Murphy, December 15, 1867, to which union four children have been born, three living, viz.: John B., Irene, and Michael D.

Noah Wiltfong, one of the representative farmers of North township, is a native of Miami county, Ohio, and son of Michael and Catherine Wiltfong, who were born in the states of North and South Carolina, respectively, both families being of German descent. George M. Wiltfong, the grandfather of Noah, was a soldier in the revolutionary war, and a farmer in his native state of Carolina, from which he afterward emigrated to Canada, where his death occurred at the advanced age of one hundred and six years. His wife was a Miss Miller, who bore him four children. She died while the family was en route to Canada, about the year 1800. Michael Wiltfong lived a pioneer life, a part of which was spent in Canada, and a part in Ohio. He came to Indiana in 1833, locating near South Bend, moving thence to La Porte county, and in 1846 became a resident of Marshall county, settling in section 11, North township, where he purchased 40 acres of forest land. He married his second wife, Catherine Fes, in Miami county, Ohio. She was born in North Carolina, in 1780, and moved to Ohio in her childhood. Mr. Wiltfong was a man of great endurance, a noted hunter in his time, and passed the greater part of his life on the frontier. He departed this life at the age of seventy-six. Noah Wiltfong was born February 22, 1823, and at the age of ten years was taken by his parents to St. Joseph county, Ind., in which part of the state, and La Porte county, he was reared to manhood. His early life was uneventful, having been passed in hard labor on the farm which he assisted in clearing and developing. At the age of twenty-one, June 27, 1844, he married Elizabeth Hostetler, who was born in Somerset county, Penn., June 2, 1824. She was the youngest of eleven children, seven sons and four daughters, born to Joseph and Mary Hostetler, both natives of Pennsylvania, and of German lineage. After his marriage, Mr. Wiltfong rented a farm in La Porte county, and continued there until April, 1865, when he returned to Marshall county, locating on land which he had previously purchased in North township. He purchased the paternal homestead after the death of his father, and is now the possessor of valuable real estate, the greater part of which is well improved. Mr. Wiltfong was originally a whig and cast his first vote in 1844 for Henry Clay. Since the organization of the republican party he has been one of its firm supporters, but has never sought official positions at the hands of his fellow citizens.

He and wife are members of the progressive branch of the German Baptist church. They have had a family of ten children, six now living, viz.: John W., Benjamin F.; Sarah, wife of Winfield Shafer; Sylvester, Noah S., and Mary, wife of Andrew Thayer.

Allen Moore, M. D., a native of Holmes county, Ohio, is the third of a family of eight children born to John and Margaret (Miller) Moore, and dates his birth from the 13th day of February, 1846. Gabriel Moore, his grandfather, was born in Ireland, but left that country when five years of age and with his parents came to America and settled in one of the eastern states. John Moore, the doctor's father, was reared a farmer, and received a good education, which was acquired mainly by his own unaided efforts. He was a man of liberal culture, well read in the current literature of the day, and his knowledge of the law, the scriptures and history, was very extensive. He moved to Indiana a number of years ago and settled in St. Joseph county, and afterward moved to South Bend, Ind., where his death occurred at the age of seventy-seven years. He was an active politician of the democratic faith, and for fifty-seven years was a consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church. Dr. Moore spent his boyhood days upon his father's farm, received a good common school education, and at the age of eighteen taught school in Marshall county. His two brothers were practicing physicians, and he determined to make that profession his life work, and accordingly he devoted his leisure time to reading under their instruction. During the time that he was engaged in teaching he pursued his literary studies, and during vacations attended the Northern Indiana college at South Bend two terms. After pursuing his studies for some time under the instruction of Dr. John Moore, he entered Wooster university at Cleveland, Ohio, which he attended during the years 1869-70. He began the practice of his profession at Linkville, this county, where he resided six years, and afterward located at Lapaz, where he still makes his home, being one of the leading physicians of the county. The doctor is well acquainted with the theory of his profession, having graduated from the Fort Wayne medical college in 1880. He is a general practitioner, but of late years has been making a specialty of the eye, ear and diseases of females, in the treatment of which he has already earned a reputation much more than local. The doctor was married in St. Joseph county, April 17, 1871, to Miss Anna Robertson, a well-known teacher, who was born August 14, 1850, the daughter of William and Hannah (Schumaker) Robertson. Dr. Moore is a prohibitionist in politics, and for years has been a strong advocate of the temperance reform. His wife is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

David R. Rodanburger was born in Fairfield county, Ohio, February 14th, 1841, and is the second son of Augustus and Lucinda (Cowden) Rodanburger, who were natives of the state of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Augustus Rodanburger moved to Ohio in his childhood, and resided in that state until 1847, when he moved to Illinois, settling in Fayette county, where his death occurred in 1849. He left a widow and three small children, three children having previously died in one week. Mrs. Rodanburger soon afterward returned to her home in Ohio, where she subsequently married Henry Rittenhouse, by whom she had a family of three children, having had six children by her first marriage. The subject of this mention was nine years old when his father died, and he grew to manhood in Fairfield county, Ohio, receiving a limited education in the common schools. At the early age of ten years he began doing for himself, working upon a farm and also following other employments from time to time. He took a gallant part in the late war, enlisting September 1, 1861, in Company G, Forty-sixth Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he served until July, 1865. His army experience embraced a number of campaigns and hard fought battles, among which were Shiloh, Corinth, Tullahoma, Chattanooga, Haines Bluff, Vicksburg, Raleigh, Wheat Swamp, and many others, including Sherman's Georgia campaign and the battles in and around Atlanta. In January, 1864, while visiting home on furlough, he was united in marriage to Miss Julia Cashdollar, who was born in Licking county, Ohio, October 4th, 1839, the daughter of Joseph Cashdollar. He soon returned to his regiment and at the close of the war, rejoined his wife in Licking county, and engaged in farming, residing there until 1868, when he moved to St. Joseph county, Ind., which was his home until his removal to Marshall county, in 1871. On coming to this county he purchased his present farm in North township, consisting of 100 acres, the greater part of which is under cultivation and upon which are many valuable improvements. Mr. Rodanburger has made his own way in life and is a self-made man in all that term implies. He is a democrat in politics, taking an active part in political matters, but is not a partisan so far as seeking office is concerned.

Rev. Nicholas Schroeder, an early minister of the Lutheran church in the United States, was born in Prussia in 1745, came to America in 1785, and located in Pennsylvania, in which state and Virginia, he ministered to a number of congregations for several years. He afterward came to Indiana, where he lived with his son, Peter Schroeder, who, with another son, John, composed the family. Rev. Mr. Schroeder subsequently returned to Virginia, where he died in his seventy-fourth year. Peter Schroeder, the older son, was born in Schuylkill county, Penn., November 11,

1786, moved with his family to Virginia, and became an expert millwright. He married in 1812 Miss Nancy Lyons, who was born in Rockingham county, Va., in 1778, and reared a family of seven children, viz.: Susana, Robert, Eliza, Peter, Jesse, John and Joel. Peter Schroeder came to Indiana about the year 1810, locating in Dearborn county, moved to Rush county about 1820, thence to Clinton county in 1831, and in the fall of 1834 came to Marshall county, where his death afterward occurred at the age of eighty-two years. Mrs. Schroeder died at the age of sixty-eight. Their son, Rev. Robert Schroeder, who is one of the well-known citizens of Marshall county, was born near Dearborn county, October 27th, 1815. He accompanied his parents to Rush and Clinton counties, as above stated, and made his first visit to Marshall county in the year 1832, at which time, with his father, he dug ginseng, and gathered cranberries, marketing the same afterward in Logansport and La Fayette. Being well pleased with Marshall county, he determined to make it his home, and accordingly, September, 1833, returned and purchased land within a short distance of Plymouth, and later, about 1835, built a saw-mill on Pine creek, which was the first enterprise of the kind in the county. Mr. Schroeder was married February 1st, 1836, to Miss Catherine Driskill, whose parents, William and Elizabeth (Leonard) Driskill, moved from Clinton county, Ohio, to Tippecanoe county, Ind., where they were among the early settlers. In 1849 Mr. Schroeder was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, and in 1852, in company with his brother John and others, made an overland trip to California, for the purpose of engaging in mining, which he followed about three years and then returned to Marshall county, where he has since resided. He became a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church a number of years ago, and in 1857 was licensed to preach, and since that time he has been actively engaged in church work in this and other counties. He was admitted to the bar in 1858, and for a number of years has done a lucrative business in justice's courts, and drawing up all kinds of legal documents. He has served as notary public and justice of the peace, and in 1880 was the republican candidate for representative, for which office he was defeated, his party being in the minority, although he ran far ahead of his ticket. Mr. Schroeder is a strong advocate of temperance, and has done much toward awakening public sentiment against the liquor traffic in Marshall county. He cast his first presidential vote for William Henry Harrison, and since the birth of the republican party has been one of its staunch supporters. His wife died March 14, 1890, aged seventy-three years. She was the mother of nine children, three of whom died in infancy. Those who grew to maturity were: John, Mrs. Caroline Thompson, Mary A.; Susana died in 1888, wife of Jacob

Byers; Catherine, wife of A. L. Trowbridge, and Robert. Mr. Schroeder moved to his present farm three miles north of the county seat in 1867, where he is now passing his declining years. His descendants at this time, besides his children above named, consist of twenty-six grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

Few men in Marshall county are more widely and favorably known than William Scofield, who, as a farmer and stock-raiser, has few equals and no superiors in northern Indiana. He was born in Hamilton county, Ohio, December 4, 1833, the second child and oldest son of a family of eight children, born to William and Mary (Marshall) Scofield; the father a native of Maryland, and the mother of Virginia, both of English descent. The subject's paternal grandfather was Caleb Scofield, who came from England many years ago and located in Maryland, and later became a resident of Ohio, having built the first cooper shop in Cincinnati, in 1813. Caleb Scofield raised a family of six children, three sons and three daughters, William, Sr., being the second son. William Scofield, father of our subject, came west in 1813, locating in Hamilton county, Ohio, near Cincinnati; was married in 1829 to Mary Marshall, and in the spring of 1834 moved with his wife and two children to Franklin county, Ind., locating near the present site of Mt. Carmel, where he worked at the cooper's trade, which he had previously learned. He marketed his goods at Cincinnati, and became quite successful in his business. He died in the year 1862, and his wife died in August of the following year. Our subject's maternal grandparents were among the early settlers of Virginia, where they became large slaveholders. They raised a family of thirteen children, twelve daughters and one son, only two of whom are living. They moved from Virginia to Franklin county, Ind., in the thirties, and after residing some years there, settled near the city of Madison, where the family became widely and favorably known. The immediate subject of this mention passed his youthful days amid the routine of farm work, and at the age of eighteen rented the home place, which he continued to operate until his twenty-first year, thus obtaining his first start in life. In the spring of 1857 he came to Marshall county, Ind., and settled in North township, on a place which he had selected, but upon which no improvements had been made, having previously made a tour of the country for the purpose of securing a home. On arriving in North township with his wife and one child, he took shelter in a small log school-house, which stood near where he now lives, and a little later he erected a diminutive board shanty, which served as a residence until a more comfortable and commodious structure could be erected. He immediately went to work, and soon had a goodly number of acres under cultivation. He was married in 1855 to Miss Julia Jackman, of Franklin county, Ind.,

who proved a valuable assistant in helping to make a home in the then almost unsettled part of Marshall county. June, 1862, his wife and two children died of scarlet fever, leaving two other children, a son and daughter, both of whom have since died. Mr. Scofield's second marriage was solemnized in 1865, with Miss Lydia Emerson, daughter of one of Marshall county's pioneers, a union blessed with the birth of four children, only one of whom, a daughter, is now living. In 1876, Mr. Scofield was called upon to mourn the loss of his second wife, and three years later, he married Mahala Miller, his present wife, who has borne him two children, Loyd and Independence S. Mr. Scofield is one of the most successful farmers of Marshall county, and also one of the wealthiest of North township. He began life with but a limited amount of capital, and his large and well improved farm, consisting of 700 acres, and his other valuable lands in the county represent his own unaided efforts. He and his neighbor, Mr. Seldenright, after the dis-organization of the county agricultural society, purchased the ground at sheriff sale, and have since refitted the same and held several successful fairs which have been very extensively patronized, paying good premiums. These fairs have been held annually since 1887, the one in the fall of 1889, having been a grand success, the premiums paid amounting to over \$6,000. As a stockman, Mr. Scofield ranks with the most extensive breeders in northern Indiana, and upon his farms are to be seen some of the finest horses and cattle in the state. Politically he wields an influence with the democratic party, and has served one term as township trustee, the duties of which he discharged in a manner highly satisfactory to all concerned.

John Seldenright, a leading farmer and stock-raiser, is a native of Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and the youngest of thirteen children, eight sons and five daughters, born to David and Anna (Rice) Seldenright, who were both natives of Pennsylvania. The father was reared in his native state, and in an early day emigrated to Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and from there, in 1852, came to Marshall county, Ind., settling where the subject of this sketch now resides, in North township. He was a public spirited man, bore an active part in the early development of the country, and died in North township, as did also his wife. They were both members of the Lutheran church, and most estimable citizens. John Seldenright was born June 16, 1837, and grew to manhood on a farm, attending in the meantime, as his opportunities afforded, the country schools, in which he obtained the rudiments of an English education. He began farming for himself at the age of twenty-two, and later engaged in saw-milling, which occupied the greater part of his attention for seventeen years. He operated mills in various parts of the county, and became quite a successful lumber man. For some years he has

been giving his attention altogether to farming and stock-raising, in which he has been very successful, his home place, at this time, consisting of 350 acres of land, upon which are some of the finest improvements to be seen in the township. His real estate in North township alone amounts to over 570 acres, which with other valuable property in various parts of the country, makes him one of the well-to-do men of Marshall. In partnership with William Scofield Mr. Seltenright purchased ground where they have held several excellent county fairs, the ground being improved for this especial purpose. Mr. Seltenright is a public spirited citizen in all the term implies, but has never been an aspirant for official positions, though a firm supporter of the democratic party. He was married March 1, 1866, to Mary L. Zears, who was born in Holmes county, Ohio, November, 1846, the eldest daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Williams) Zears, who were also natives of Ohio. The Zears family came to Marshall county, in 1857, settling in North township, where they now reside. To Mr. and Mrs. Seltenright have been born three children: Alice, Elmer and Nellie L.

Benjamin Snyder, a representative man of North township, and member of the present board of county commissioners, is a native of Stark county, Ohio, and the son of Simon and Sallie Snyder, who were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Ohio. Benjamin Snyder came to Marshall county in 1848, and was reared a farmer, and when quite young did the work of a man in the fields. He remained upon the home place until twenty-five years of age, but began life for himself when twenty years old as a renter. In 1869 he and a brother, Henry, purchased a saw-mill in German township, which they operated in connection with farming for several years. In 1879 they dissolved their partnership and divided the proceeds, after which Mr. Snyder purchased his present home of 170 acres in North township where he has since resided. This place bears the reputation of one of the best grain farms in Marshall county, and in addition to general agriculture, Mr. Snyder has also gained the name of being one of the best breeders of fine horses and other superior domestic animals in North township. Mr. Snyder has held several minor official positions in this township, and in 1888 was elected a member of the board of county commissioners, the duties of which responsible office he has since discharged with satisfaction and efficiency. He has acted as president of the board, and to his careful judgment is the county largely indebted for a number of needed improvements, among which may be classed six iron bridges and the recent refitting and remodeling of the court-house. Mr. Snyder was married April 7, 1867, to Miss Julia Boyer, who was born in Holmes county, November 8, 1845. She is the youngest daughter of William and Lucy (Ritter)

Boyer, and is the mother of five children: Flora E., wife of H. Sarber; Emma M., Almira (deceased), Samuel J. T., and Celestia C.

Ferdinand Spahr, a prominent citizen of North township, and ex-county commissioner, was born in Erie county, Penn., April 3, 1845, and is the only living child of John and Barbara Spahr, both of whom were born in Baden, Germany, the father, November 28, 1798, and the mother, April 7, 1804. John Spahr was reared and educated in his native country, and served a term in the regular army. After his marriage to Miss Barbara Motuer he came to America about 1831, settling in Erie county, Penn., moving thence, in 1844, to Michigan. He afterward located in Mishawaka, Ind., where he remained until 1856, and then moved to the town of Elkhart, at which place he and his wife remained until their respective deaths, which occurred April 18, 1875, and March 5, 1886. The immediate subject of this mention was a small boy when his parents moved westward, and he was raised principally near the town of Mishawaka. He early learned the carpenter's trade, at which he served an apprenticeship two years, and then followed journeyman work in various parts of the country. June 13, 1862, he married Miss Margaret P. Middleton, of Elkhart county, Ind., who was born September 4, 1846, daughter of Jonathan and Margaret (Davis) Middleton, natives of Virginia. Soon after his marriage Mr. Spahr turned his attention to farming, which he followed for some years in Elkhart county, Ind., moving thence to Marshall county in 1866, and settling on the farm where he has since resided, in North township. He found but little improvement on this place, but by hard work and close attention to the same, has made a very comfortable home, beside owning other real estate in another part of the township. He has been a democrat, but, aside from holding the offices of justice of the peace and that of commissioner, to which he was elected in the fall of 1882, has not asked nor sought political preferment. Mr. and Mrs. Spahr are worthy members of the United Brethren church. The following are the children: Charles S., Francis E., Ferdinand and Grover C.

Joseph Stough is a native of Pennsylvania, born in either Fayette or Westmoreland counties, that state, July 3, 1843, and is the third child of Simon and Sophia (Grim) Stough, both parents natives of the same state. Simon Stough was a cabinet-maker by trade, and followed his chosen calling until within the past few years. He moved to Tuscarawas county in 1851, where his wife died, and in 1855 he was married to Mrs. Phoebe (Hooprich) Staffy. He came to Marshall county, Ind., 1864, and worked at his trade at Linkville until within a short time past, when he abandoned active pursuits and is now living a retired life. Joseph Stough spent his first ten years in Pennsylvania, and was then

taken to Tuscarawas county, where he grew to manhood, learning the carpenter's trade in the meantime, in which he acquired great skill and proficiency. He enlisted in the fall of 1861, Company G, Fifty-first Ohio volunteer infantry, and was mustered at Canal Dover, that state. The regiment was assigned to the army of the Cumberland, going out under Gen. Stanley Mathews and later under Gen. McLain. He was in a number of battles, including Stone River, where he received a gunshot wound in the left foot; Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, several battles of the Atlanta campaign and other minor engagements. He veteranized in 1863, and was ordered to Camp Chase, where he was honorably discharged in 1865, after having served over four years, in which time he had only a thirty days' furlough. He returned home at the close of the war, and in December, 1865, came to Marshall county, Ind., where for some time he was engaged on a saw-mill, which he afterward purchased in partnership with his brother, John Stough, under the firm name of Stough Bros. This partnership continued until 1886, and in the meantime they purchased land from which a large amount of timber was cut and manufactured into lumber. They dissolved the partnership in the above year, since which time Mr. Stough has given his attention to farming and improving his land, owning good property in Linkville, and a place consisting of 120 acres, one mile north of the village. In his various business enterprises he has met with well earned success, and is now one of the substantial citizens of North township. He married in April, 1883, Miss Mollie Miller, a native of Franklin county, Ind., and daughter of John and Mary Miller, who has borne him three children, Elva M. and L., (deceased), and Earl P., living, born July 12, 1889.

Benjamin Stuckey was born in Montgomery county, Penn., February 16, 1849, son of Frederick and Catherine (Meyers) Stuckey, both natives of the same state. Frederick Stuckey was a farmer by occupation, and shortly after obtaining a good start in life, was unfortunate in losing his home and contents in a destructive fire. He moved to Ohio about the year 1854-55, settling in Preble county, thence, later, to Marshall county, Ind., locating near the town of Argos, where he lived for a period of four years. He afterward lived in Center township and is now a resident of the village of Linkville, where he and his wife still reside. Benjamin Stuckey left his native state at the age of five years, and when fourteen years old came to Marshall county, where with the exception of a few years, he has since lived. He remained with his parents until attaining his majority, and then began farming on rented land, and in 1871 moved to St. Joseph county, where he became the possessor of a farm of eighty acres. He disposed of this in 1887, and returned to Marshall county, and purchased his present farm in North township. He is a success-

ful agriculturist, and in addition to farming, gives considerable attention to bee culture, in which venture he is also successful, having one of the largest apiaries in Marshall county. He was married September 22, 1870, to Miss Percilla Penrod, who was born near Radgersville, Ohio, April, 1853, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Kindle) Penrod, natives, respectively, of Pennsylvania and Virginia. Mr. and Mrs. Stuckey have had four children, of whom the following are living: George M., Mina A. and Herbert C. Mrs. Stuckey's father moved to Marshall county in 1865, locating at Linkville. The family afterward moved to St. Joseph county, where Mr. and Mrs. Penrod's death occurred in the years of 1874 and 1873, respectively.

John W. Thomas was born in Columbiana county, Ohio, October 21, 1833, the second of a family of twelve, eight sons and four daughters of Samuel S. and Mary M. (Leinard) Thomas, who were natives of Ohio and Maryland respectively, of Welsh and German descent. The subject's paternal grandfather, Henry Thomas, was born in Pennsylvania, married there, and moved to Ohio in an early day, of which state he was one of the pioneers. He became a large land owner, raised a family of twelve children, and died at the advanced age of eighty years. Mr. Thomas' maternal grandparents moved from Maryland to Richland county, Ohio, many years ago, and spent the rest of their days in that part of the state. They were noted for their longevity, several members of the family living to be nearly one hundred years old. Samuel S. Thomas, father of John W., was a carpenter by trade, which calling he pursued in several states. He owned his first land in Ohio, which he sold in 1832, and moved with his family to Indiana, stopping first in Huntington county. Mr. Thomas disposed of his interests there, and in the spring of 1833 moved to Marshall county, locating on the present site of Bourbon, where he purchased eighty acres of land upon which the town was afterward laid out, and of which he was proprietor. He afterward purchased land one mile east, and in connection with farming, operated a saw-mill which did quite an extensive business for some time. He was a man of strong physical constitution, of great endurance and well skilled in wood-craft. He continued to reside in Bourbon township until his death, which occurred while on a visit to one of his sons, in December, 1875, being sixty-four years of age at the time. Mrs. Thomas died in 1880, aged sixty-three. They were both members of the German Baptist church, and Mr. Thomas was formerly a whig, and later a prominent member of the republican party. John W. Thomas was reared amid the active scenes of pioneer life, was early taught lessons of industry and economy, and received a limited education in the indifferent schools of that period. He came to Indiana in his nineteenth year, and by his own efforts has accu-

mulated a handsome property, being at this time one of the representative farmers of North township. He began life for himself at twenty-one years of age, although he remained under the parental roof until his marriage, which was consummated March 3, 1859, with Miss Susan Jenkins, daughter of Henry and Malinda (Mooney) Jenkins. The parents of Mrs. Thomas were of French and Irish descent respectively, and came to Carroll county, Ind., in the early settlement of that part of the state. The father died, and in 1851, the mother, who had subsequently married Henry Van Noy, moved to Marshall county. She died in 1853. Mrs. Thomas was born in Carroll county, this state, June 7, 1839, and became a resident of Marshall county in 1851. She is the mother of two children, viz.: Eldora (deceased), wife of Edward Dial, and Frank L., who is now in school. Mr. Thomas built his first residence on the present site of Bourbon, and afterward disposed of his property in the town and engaged in the flouring mill business, which he continued about one year. He then sold out his mill and purchased a farm in partnership with his father, which he also owned about one year, and then bought land adjoining the town of Bourbon, which he platted as an addition to the town and disposed of the lots. In the spring of 1869 he removed to North township, where he purchased 100 acres of land, at the same time invested in a saw-mill and engaged in the lumber business, paying for the mill in six months. Later, he purchased 160 acres of timber land adjoining his present home and afterward purchased where he now lives, and at one time owned over 700 acres of valuable land. He is now the owner of over 400 acres, and his farm in North township is one of the best improved places in the county. In 1876, Mr. Thomas engaged in the lumber business about sixty-five miles northeast of St. Paul, in Wisconsin, in partnership with H. G. Thayer, and erected a large mill which they operated very successfully for some years. This mill subsequently burned, and afterward Mr. Thomas purchased his partner's interest, rebuilt the mill, and continued to operate it until its destruction by fire the second time in the fall of 1882. At that time he shipped the machinery away, and now operates a mill in his own neighborhood which is well patronized, being supplied with machinery, not only for the manufacture of lumber, but also for making shingles, laths, etc. He is now devoting his attention largely to farming and stock-raising. Politically, Mr. Thomas is a republican, and with his wife belongs to the United Brethren church. On the 30th day of July, 1890, J. W. Thomas had his right arm torn off above the elbow in the planer of his own mill. He is now doing very well and will undoubtedly get well. A few days after his misfortune in the mill, his friends nominated him as county commissioner on the republican ticket.

James Voreis, a venerable citizen of Marshall county, is a native of Barren county, Ky., born February 2, 1806. He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Downing) Voreis, whose marriage resulted in ten children, viz.: Sophia, Margaret, Jeremiah, Nancy, Rachel, Sarah, John, James, Abraham, David R. and Francis. James Voreis, when a small boy, was taken by his parents from Pennsylvania to Preble county, Ohio, and after residing in that state for some years the family came to Union county, Ind., moving thence to Rush county, where our subject grew to manhood. He was reared a farmer and at the age of twenty-one years began the pursuit of agriculture for himself. January 15, 1831, he married Elizabeth Pollard, a union blessed with the birth of nine children, viz.: Mary (deceased), William W., Elizabeth (deceased), Malinda (deceased), David R. (deceased), Samantha, Jonas S., Thomas W. and Washington. In the spring of 1836 Mr. Voreis moved to Marshall county, and entered 420 acres of land for himself and father, upon which they settled, Mr. Voreis having previously visited the country and prepared a dwelling for the reception of the family. The life of Mr. Voreis has been that of an enterprising and successful farmer, and he has seen Marshall county grow from a wilderness state into one of the best improved sections of Indiana. Politically he has always been a supporter of the democratic party, the principles of which he believes to be conducive to the best interests of the country.

James M. Wade, present trustee of North township, was born in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, September 25, 1848, and is the son of William and Sarah (Boyd) Wade, natives of Ohio, and of English descent. William Wade, the subject's grandfather, was a native of Turkey, in Europe. He left that country in his younger days, emigrating to America, and settling in Pennsylvania, moving thence to Kentucky, and later to Ohio, where he lived the remainder of his days. William Wade, the subject's father, was a farmer by occupation, and by his marriage with Sarah Boyd, reared a family of nine children, whose names are as follows: John W., Serena, Rebecca, James M., Elizabeth, Henrietta, Charles W., Mary A. and Eva A. In 1852, Mr. Wade came to Marshall county, and purchased 150 acres of land in section 15, North township, to which he moved by cutting a way through the thick forest, there being no such an improvement as a road at that time in this part of the county. He soon cleared a good farm, took a prominent part in the affairs of the township, and died in May, 1882. His widow still survives, residing at this time with a daughter, in Plymouth. James M. Wade became a resident of Marshall county in his fourth year, since which time he has been a well-known citizen of North township, and now resides upon the home farm, where the family first settled.

He received a common school education, and remained with his parents until his twenty-fifth year, at which time he married Miss Ellen Baker, daughter of Abraham and Sarah Baker, whose biography appears elsewhere. Mrs. Wade was born January 18, 1852, the eldest of ten children, and is the mother of four children, viz.: William Lawrence, Bertha E., Gracie and William Lester. Mr. Wade began farming the home place, but in 1881 purchased a small farm on the Michigan road, to which he removed, but he disposed of the same in 1887, and returned to the home farm, which he now owns. He has been a very active farmer, and also a very thrifty one, being at this time classed with the well-to-do men in the community in which he resides. He is a democrat in politics, and, as such, was elected to the office of township trustee, in 1887, the duties of which position he has discharged in an eminently satisfactory manner ever since.

M. D. L. Whitman, a well-known farmer and stock-raiser of North township, was born in Seneca county, Ohio, November 1, 1839. He is the third son and third child of a family of eleven children born to Humphrey and Sarah (Gueisbert) Whitman, natives of Ohio and Maryland respectively, the former of German-Scotch, and the latter of German, descent. Mr. Whitman's paternal grandfather was a native of Pennsylvania, and became one of the pioneers of Ohio, as did also his maternal grandfather, who moved to that state from Maryland a great many years ago. Humphrey Whitman was a farmer by occupation, and later in life engaged in the manufacture of lumber. He lived the greater part of his life within a short distance of where he was raised, and died in 1876 at the age of sixty-two years. His wife died the previous year at the age of sixty-three. M. D. L. Whitman was reared in Seneca county, Ohio, received a limited education in the country schools, and on reaching his majority began working for himself as a farm hand at \$12 per month. He afterward engaged in lumbering and the manufacturing of staves, and in the spring of 1861 came to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he worked one year on a farm. Returning to Ohio in the winter of 1861, he lumbered until August, 1862. August 11, 1862, he enlisted in Company H, One Hundred and First Ohio volunteer infantry, which was assigned to the army of the Cumberland. He was with his regiment in all of its varied engagements in the southwestern campaigns, and took part in a number of battles, among which were Perryville, Stone River, Liberty Gap, Champion Hill, Tullahoma, Chickamauga, Look-out Mountain, and was with Sherman in the Georgia campaign, and was for forty days on the skirmish line from Chattanooga to Atlanta. Later, under Gen. Schofield, he took part in the second battle of Franklin, the battle of Nashville and other engagements. After the battle of Nashville he went with the army to

east Tennessee to intercept Lee should he move in that direction, passing through Paint Rock mountain into North Carolina as far as Ashville, returned through east Tennessee to Nashville, and remained there until June 6, after which he was ordered to Cleveland, Ohio, where he was honorably discharged. During his war experience he received no injuries worthy of mention, but had many narrow escapes, his clothing having been pierced by eleven bullets at the battle of Chickamauga, and at the battle of Resaca his clothing was also cut by one of the enemy's missiles. In the latter engagement he rescued the colors of the regiment upon the death of the color bearer, and bore them from the field, after which he acted as color bearer of the regiment until after the fall of Atlanta. At the close of the war he returned to Ohio, and on October 26, 1865, was married to Miss Helena McHenry, of Seneca county, Ohio, who was born March 8, 1842, the daughter of Silas and Christina (Eager) McHenry. To this marriage four children were born: Oliver S., Sylvia J., Effie M. and Lena. Mr. Whitman moved to Marshall county, in 1869, locating upon the farm where he now lives. He added to his original purchase from time to time, and is now the possessor of 240 acres, the product of his own industry. His wife died December 29, 1874, aged thirty-two years, and he was married the second time April 20, 1876, to Miss Drusilla Penrod, of St. Joseph county, who has borne him four children: Dorsey D., Lina P., Jessie M. (deceased), and Elsie F.

POLK TOWNSHIP.

D. M. Barber, merchant and postmaster of Teagarden, was born in Polk township, Marshall county, Ind., December 15, 1854. He is the son of Joshua T. and Mary Ann (Odell) Barber, who were natives of Washington county, N. Y. The family moved to Marshall county, Ind., about 1845-46, and first settled at Plymouth, where the father followed the profession of teaching for two years and then purchased a farm in Polk township, to which he at once removed, and upon which his death occurred February 18, 1874. He became one of the leading men of the township, was a local politician of the republican party, and an active member of the Methodist Episcopal church, in which he was class-leader for a number of years. His wife died December 18, 1879. They reared a family of seven children, viz.: Eliza, married Isaac Sheeks; John H., of Polk township; Charles J., of Omaha, Neb.; Albert, of this county; Julia C., wife of Smith W. Davis; Delia, wife of David Carter, and D. M., whose name introduces this sketch. D. M. Barber grew to manhood in his native county, was educated in the schools of Polk township, and resided upon the home farm until 1888. In August, 1889, he was appointed

26—B.

postmaster at Teagarden, since which time he has resided in the village where, in addition to his official duties, he carries on a well-ordered store of general merchandise. His marriage with Miss Mary E. Martin, daughter of Sylvester Martin, of Polk township, was solemnized in the year 1877, and six children have been born to their union, viz.: Cora Bell, Gertie Dell, Ethel May, Ora Foster, Harry Clyde, Hattie Maud. Mr. Barber is a republican in politics, and his wife is an earnest member of the United Brethren church.

A prominent farmer of Polk township is Albert Barber, a son of Joshua T. and Mary A. (Odell) Barber, of whom a notice appears elsewhere in this volume. Albert Barber was born in Washington county, N. Y., December 4, 1843, and accompanied his parents to Marshall county, Ind., about the year 1846-47. As stated elsewhere, his father was a teacher by profession, and the subject of this sketch enjoyed the advantages of a liberal education in the country schools, and home instruction. He was reared on a farm, and early chose agriculture for his life-work, and has followed that useful calling with encouraging success ever since. His marriage, which took place in 1868, to Miss Sarah A. Reynolds, daughter of James Reynolds, of Noble county, this state, has resulted in the birth of twelve children, seven living, viz.: Elmer M.; Ella M., wife of Matthew Robinson; Mary A., Ada M., Alva M., Alice M., and an infant not named. Shortly after his marriage he settled upon the farm where he now resides, the greater part of which he cleared, and which has been brought under a high state of cultivation, ranking with the best farms of the township. Mr. Barber served in the late war as private in Company I, One Hundred and Fifty-first volunteer infantry, enlisting in 1864, and continuing with his regiment until honorably discharged at the close of the war. He is active in all movements having for their object the well-being of the community, is a republican in politics, and as such, was greenback-republican candidate for the office of county commissioner, but was defeated although running far ahead of his ticket. He was the republican candidate for state representative in 1890. He is a forcible speaker, and has exercised this gift in several recent campaigns in Marshall county. He is a member of the Jesse Coppock post, No. 378, G. A. R., of Walkerton, and belongs to the Masonic lodge at the same place.

John H. Barber, farmer and stock-raiser, is the oldest son of Joshua T. and Mary (Odell) Barber, and dates his birth from the 9th day of June, 1840, his place of nativity being Washington county, N. Y. Paternally, Mr. Barber is descended from New England ancestry, his father's people having been early residents of Connecticut. They subsequently moved to Washington county, N. Y., where the father was reared and where he re-

mained until his removal to Marshall county, Ind., in 1846-47. He was by occupation a stone-mason, and afterward achieved considerable prominence as a teacher, having been one of the leading educators of Marshall county. He was a man widely and favorably known, and departed this life on the 14th of February, 1874. His wife followed him to the grave in 1878, dying December 29th of that year. They reared a family of seven children whose names are elsewhere mentioned. John H. Barber became a resident of Marshall county when but seven years of age, and for nearly forty years has been a prominent citizen of Polk township, where he follows the occupation of farming and stock-raising. He was first married in 1869, to Miss Emily J. Meyers, daughter of L. C. Meyers, of Polk township, who bore him three children, viz.: Lillian J., Arthur W. and Andrew E. Mrs. Barber died February 4th, 1880, and in January, 1882, Mr. Barber married his second wife, Miss Frances A. Phillips, of St. Joseph county, a union blessed with the birth of one child, Mary Grace. After his second marriage Mr. Barber moved to Nebraska, where he remained two years, at the end of which time he returned to Marshall county, where for some time he was employed by an insurance company, but since 1873 has given his attention to agricultural pursuits, owning a fine farm of 120 acres. Originally Mr. Barber was a republican in politics, but becoming dissatisfied with the financial policy of that party, he afterward became identified with the greenback movement, but is now independent. He served in the late war, enlisting in 1864, in Company H, One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana volunteers, and took a gallant part with the same until mustered out at the expiration of his term of service. He participated in a number of battles, in one of which he received a severe wound which necessitated his removal to the hospital, where for some time he lay under the surgeon's care. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to the lodge at Walkerton.

John H. Barden is a native of Logan county, Ohio, and son of Elijah S. and Matilda (Hartwell) Barden, parents both born in the state of New York. They moved to Logan county, Ohio, at an early day, thence, in 1840, to St. Joseph county, Ind., where the father died in 1852. Elijah Barden served in the war of 1812, was a democrat in politics and a member of the Methodist church. By his first marriage, which took place in New York, he had two children, one of whom, Valentine, of St. Joseph county, is now living. By his marriage with Matilda Hartwell, he had nine children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Eliza Jane, wife of John Curtis; John H., Josiah C., of Arkansas; Mary Ann, wife of Joseph Cott, of Terre Haute, Ind. Mrs. Barden afterward married Ebenezer Clark and moved to Illinois, in which state she died in 1880. The subject of this biography was

born January 18, 1831, spent the first fifteen years of his life in Ohio, and then accompanied his parents to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he grew to manhood, in the meantime having learned the mason's trade. In 1856 he moved to his present home in Polk township, Marshall county, and has resided upon the same ever since, making a specialty of farming, in which he has met with well-merited success. He was married in 1851 to Miss Mahala Curtiss, daughter of Jacob and Hannah (Most) Curtiss, of St. Joseph county, who has borne him one child, Ahijah C., a resident of Polk township. Ahijah C. Barden has been married twice, the result of the first union being three children, viz.: Susie, Wesley D. and Samuel. He afterward married Miss G. Keefe, a union blessed with the birth of one child. Mr. Barden is a public-spirited citizen who takes an active interest in the internal improvements of the township, and belongs to the German Baptist church as does also his wife.

Nathan E. Bunch, superintendent of the Marshall county poor farm, is a native of Indiana, born in Jay county, June 24, 1859. He is a son of Ishmael and Margaret (Bishop) Bunch, the former born in Wayne county, Ind., and the latter near the city of Springfield, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Bunch were among the early settlers of Jay county, where they lived until their respective deaths, which occurred in 1870 and 1876. They had a family of six children, of whom the following are living: Robert, a practicing physician of Muncie, Ind.; Nathan E., and John A., of New Albany, this state. The subject of this sketch was reared to manhood in Jay county, and after receiving a good education, engaged in teaching, which profession he followed with flattering success for a period of five years. Owing to the death of his father, which occurred when he was quite young, Nathan E. was thrown entirely upon his own resources, since which time he has made his own way in life, without the aid of any one. He became a resident of Marshall county in 1877, and engaged in teaching in 1881, and October 19, 1882, was united in marriage to Miss Jessie Forsythe, daughter of Charles A. Forsythe, of Tyner City, this county. In 1886 he was appointed superintendent of the Marshall county poor farm, a position he still holds, and the duties of which he has discharged in a manner highly creditable to himself, and satisfactory to all concerned. Politically, he is a zealous supporter of the democratic party, and fraternally, belongs to the Masonic order. Mr. and Mrs. Bunch have two interesting children, Clyde and Rolla.

Henry H. Campbell, a successful farmer and prominent citizen of Polk township, was born in Decatur county, Ind., August 21, 1836, son of William and Sarah (Bagley) Campbell, natives of North Carolina and Canada, respectively. Paternally Mr. Campbell is descended from the Scotch, his grandfather,

Walter Campbell, coming from Scotland to the United States in an early day, and settling in North Carolina. He subsequently moved to Ripley county, Ind., where his death occurred a number of years ago. William Campbell after his marriage settled in Decatur county, Ind., where he remained until about 1854, when they moved to St. Joseph county, Ind., where he leased a tract of land and cleared a farm. He died there in 1875, and his wife followed him to the grave ten years later. They were both members of the Baptist church, and reared a family of four children, three sons and one daughter, only two of whom are now living, viz.: Andrew J., of St. Joseph county, and the subject of this biography. Henry H. Campbell was reared in Decatur county, and in his youth attended such schools as the country afforded. He moved to St. Joseph county with his parents, and there began farming for himself, and has since followed the pursuit of agriculture as his occupation. Margaret Jane Hall, who became his wife in 1858, is a native of Decatur county, Ind., and daughter of Thomas Hall. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Campbell: Joseph Irvin; Ida, wife of Warren Burch; William A., Walter S., Jennie, Emerson E., Minnie J., Henry E. and Mahala Josephine. In 1866, Mr. Campbell moved to Marshall county and settled in Polk township, upon his present farm, which includes 120 acres of well-improved land in one of the best agricultural districts of the county. In 1861, at the call for volunteers, Mr. Campbell enlisted in St. Joseph county, in the Twentieth regiment, of the Indiana volunteer infantry, with which he served one year, entering the service as a member of the regimental band. He is a republican in politics, a member of the G. A. R. post, of Plymouth, and with his wife, belongs to the United Brethren church.

W. B. Kyle, a prominent resident of Polk township, and well-known citizen of Marshall county, was born in Butler county, Ohio, January 8th, 1845. His parents were A. D. and Sarah (Piatt) Kyle, natives respectively of Maryland and Ohio. The father was a miller by trade, assisted in the construction of several grist-mills, was afterward engaged in the mercantile business in Ohio, and later in life followed farming. He was a whig in politics, and died in the year 1847. His widow subsequently married William Walker, and in 1858, removed to Allen county, Ind., where her death occurred in 1875. By her marriage with Mr. Kyle she had five children, three sons and two daughters, four of whom are living, viz.: Abraham P., of Fort Wayne; Sarah, wife of Ambrose Adams, of West township, Marshall county; Abel D., of Wells county, this state, and the subject of this mention. Hannah Maria, the only child of the deceased, was the wife of A. Thomas, of Hamilton, Ohio. W. B. Kyle spent the first thirteen years of his life in his native state, and

then came to Indiana, where he grew to manhood, attending in the meantime such schools as the country afforded. In 1868 he was married to Samantha A. Sewell, daughter of Aaron Sewell of Huntington county, Ind., and four years later, in 1872, moved to Marshall county, locating first at Inwood, and later in Polk township, where he has since made his home. Mr. Kyle has always taken an active interest in political affairs, and in 1882 was elected sheriff of the county, the duties of which responsible position he discharged in a highly creditable manner for a full term of four years. At the expiration of his official term he purchased an interest in a flouring mill at Plymouth, and after continuing the business about two years disposed of the same and engaged in agricultural pursuits in Polk township, where he owns a valuable farm in a high state of cultivation. He is a democrat in politics, and as such has been a potent factor in county and township affairs, having in addition to the office of sheriff been three times elected township trustee, at this time serving his third term. He is a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, belonging to lodge 156, Plymouth, also Plymouth chapter and commandery, No. 26. Mr. and Mrs. Kyle have four children living, viz.: Vernon L., who married Miss Myrtle Neff, daughter of John Neff, of Tyner City; Nellie F., Sarah, and William, the last three still at home, and also two other children dead, Buntie R. and Edna P. In addition to his official record Mr. Kyle has a military record, having served 100 days as a private in the One Hundred and Thirty-seventh Indiana volunteer infantry.

Jonathan Lemert was born in Crawford county, Ohio, March 17, 1830, son of Lloyd and Rebecca Lemert. The father was a native of Virginia, and the mother a native of Pennsylvania. Joshua Lemert, the grandfather of the subject, was a native of Germany and an early settler of Virginia, moving thence to Crawford county, Ohio, of which he was one of the early pioneers. He served in the war of 1812, and died in Crawford county, Ohio, a number of years ago. Lloyd Lemert was raised in Crawford county, Ohio, and became a resident of Marshall county, Ind., in 1848, settling in Polk township, not far from the present site of Teagarden village. He cleared a fine farm and took an active part in the growth and development of the township. He served as trustee, and previous to coming to Marshall county, had held the office of justice of the peace in Ohio. He was a democrat in politics, belonged to the United Brethren church, and died on the home farm near Teagarden, in the year 1879. His wife preceded him to the grave, departing this life in the year 1872. He was twice married, his second wife having been Mrs. Anna Thompson, widow of Thomas Thompson, of Polk township. By his first marriage he had nine children, seven

of whom are living, Minerva, Jonathan, Joshua, Lewis, Harriet, Ransom and Lloyd. Jonathan Lemert spent the first eight years of his life in Crawford county, Ohio, and then accompanied his parents to Allen county, Ind., subsequently moving to Noble county, where he resided until 1848. In the latter year he became a resident of Marshall county and engaged in farming, which useful calling he has since successfully continued. In 1853, Miss Mary Ann Brown, daughter of William Brown, of Polk township, became his wife, after which he began improving a farm upon which he lived until his removal to the village of Teagarden in 1873. In addition to his farming interests, Mr. Lemert deals largely in live stock, and also carries on a wholesale butcher business for the Plymouth market. In 1864 he enlisted in Company I, Eighty-eighth Indiana infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. He is a democrat in politics, has served as constable in Polk township, and is now serving his third consecutive term as justice of the peace. Mr. and Mrs. Lemert have five children living, viz.: Francis Marion, of Teagarden; Rebecca, wife of David Bixler, of Chicago; Lewis, William Henry and Elinor, the last three still at home.

R. Neville, M. D., a successful physician of Marshall county, is a native of Beaver county, Penn., born January 30, 1847, the son of Rev. John T. and Mary (Knight) Neville, both natives of the same county and state. Thomas Neville, the doctor's grandfather, was a native of Germany, which country he left at an early day, emigrating to America and settling in Beaver county, Penn., when that part of the country was a wilderness in possession of the Indians. He assisted in driving the savages from Pennsylvania, and bore a gallant part in the last war with Great Britain. One of his sons, Thomas Neville, still survives and lives in Beaver county. Rev. John T. Neville, the father of our subject, was raised in his native state, received an excellent education in the schools at Pittsburgh, and was for a number of years a minister of the United Brethren church. He owned a fine farm in Beaver county, upon which his death occurred in 1849. His wife who subsequently married Daniel Meeker, is still living at her home in Mahoning county, in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Neville reared a family of six children, all boys, and all of whom served with distinction in the late war of the rebellion. The oldest son, Ira, now living at Delta, Fulton county, Ohio, enlisted in February, 1861, in Company F, Tenth regiment, Pennsylvania infantry, with which he served until his discharge, February 8, 1864. He re-enlisted the latter year in Company I, One Hundred and Ninety-First volunteer infantry, with which he served until the close of the war, his entire military record having extended over a period of four years, four months and twenty-one days. He took part in twenty-one battles, was taken prisoner at Fred-

ricksburg, Va., and confined for two months in the celebrated Libby prison pen at Richmond. He was again captured at Laurel Hill, and recaptured three days later by our cavalry and sent to Camp Distribution (our camp). Levi Neville, the second son, a resident of Columbiana county, Ohio, enlisted April, 1861, in the three months' service, subsequently re-enlisting August 2, 1862, in the One Hundred and Fourth Pennsylvania volunteer infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. Jason Neville, a resident of East Liverpool, Ohio, entered the army April, 1861, as a member of Company F, Tenth Pennsylvania reserves, with which he served three years, re-enlisting while in the field, in Company I, One Hundred and First Pennsylvania volunteer infantry. He was discharged at the close of the war. The fourth brother, Lemuel P. Neville, now living in Beaver county, Penn., enlisted August 15, 1862, in Company I, One Hundred and Fortieth Pennsylvania regiment volunteer infantry, and was discharged October 28, 1864. E. Neville, of Mahoning county, Ohio, entered the service of the Union, July, 1863, in Company E, Ninety-Third Pennsylvania volunteers; re-enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Fourth regiment, with which he served until discharged, July 26, 1865. Dr. Neville passed the years of his youth and early manhood in Beaver county, Penn., and received a good education in the public schools. Having early manifested a liking for the medical profession, he began studying the same under the instruction of Dr. H. P. Bemuss, at Clyde, Ohio, and subsequently completed his studies at the University of Wooster, Ohio, from which institution he graduated in 1873. He began the practice of his profession at Logansport, Ind., and after remaining there a short time, moved to Stark county. He practiced at North Judson, Koutts Station, and in 1880, came to Marshall county, Ind., locating at Teagarden, where he now enjoys a large and lucrative practice in Polk and other townships. Of the doctor's military career it will be impossible to give anything beyond a mere outline, as his period of service extended through the most exciting and bloody years of the war. He enlisted August 6, 1862, in Belmont county, Ohio, and was assigned to Company E, Ninety-Eighth Ohio volunteer infantry, Second brigade, Second division, Fourteenth army corps. He accompanied his regiment through all the campaigns in which it participated, took part in all hard fought battles, including the bloody engagements at Perryville, Ky., Stone River, Chickamauga, Resaca, Rome, Ga., Dallas, Kenesaw Mountain, Atlanta, Jonesborough, Bentonville, N. C., and others, as well as through the famous march to the sea. He was severely wounded in the hip, left leg, and had the third finger of his left hand shot off, also received a shot in the left ear, causing total deafness of that organ. He was honorably discharged from the service on the

12th day of June, 1865, making a total service of the six brothers of nineteen years and three months. The doctor has been three times married, first in 1867, to Miss Eliza J. Houk, daughter of Philip Houk, of Lawrence county, Penn. She died in 1874, leaving two children, Ella L., wife of Robert Fowler, of Teagarden, this county, and William R., of Mahoning county, Ohio. His second marriage was solemnized with Emma Houk, sister of his former wife, who died in 1876, leaving one child, Josephine. The doctor married his present wife, Miss Sophia Moll, daughter of Adam Moll, of Fulton, county, Ohio, July 30, 1878, a union blessed with the birth of two children, Hermenia and Pearl. Dr. Neville occupies a conspicuous place among the medical men of Indiana, belonging to the state and county medical societies. He was appointed county physician to the Marshall county asylum, in June, 1888, and is still serving in that capacity. He is a member of the G. A. R. post of Walkerton, Ind., and politically, votes the democratic ticket.

Among the successful medical men of Marshall county is Dr. C. W. Moore, of Tyner City, who is a native of Monroe county, Mich., where he was born on the 15th day of March, 1847. His father, Thaddeus Moore, was a native of New York, and an early settler of Monroe county, Mich., where he was a well-known farmer minister of the Protestant Methodist church. He died in Michigan in March, 1885. Mrs. Moore, whose maiden name was Mary Scott, is still living on the home place in Monroe county. Mr. and Mrs. Moore had a family of ten children, nine of whom are living, viz.: the subject of this sketch; Nancy, wife of John Bolinger; Mary, wife of Edward Beckwith; Harry, David, Frank, Joseph, Hattie, and Jonathan, the last two still at home. Dr. Moore was educated in the schools of his native county, where he also began his professional reading and afterward attended the Fort Wayne College of Medicine, in which he completed the prescribed course, graduating in 1882. Since his graduation he has practiced at Teagarden, and Walkerton, and in 1886 located at Tyner City, where he now has a large and lucrative business in various parts of the county. He was married in 1864 to Miss Sophia Gillhousen, daughter of John and Mary Gillhousen, of Monroe county, Mich. Mrs. Moore was born in the state of Ohio, and is the mother of five children, whose names are as follows: Lizzie R., wife of Allen Haag, of Chicago; Hattie, Myrtie, John and Harrison. The doctor is a member of the Marshall County Medical Society of Indiana, and belongs to the Walkerton lodge, No. 356, F. & A. M. He takes an active interest in political affairs, voting with the republican party, and in July, 1889, was appointed postmaster of Tyner City, which position he still holds. He and wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church at Walkerton.

Valentine Nye, a successful farmer of Polk township, is a native of Germany, born December 10, 1843, the son of Peter and Catherine (Baucher) Nye, who came to the United States in 1847, and located in the city of Buffalo, N. Y., where the father was employed for sometime as foreman in a planing-mill. Peter Nye died about the year 1853, and his widow subsequently married John Korn, of Elkhart county, Ind. The following are the names of the children of Peter and Catherine Nye: Catherine, wife of James Niehart, of Goshen, Ind.; Elizabeth, wife of John Acher, of this county; Henry, of Elkhart county; Caroline, wife of David Kaylor, of Michigan; Emmett C. and Valentine. By her subsequent marriage the mother had one child, Mary Korn. After the death of his father, the subject of this sketch was taken by his mother to Ohio, and thence to Elkhart county, Ind., about the year 1858. His educational training was exceedingly limited, being confined to a few months each year in the common schools, but by his own efforts he has become the possessor of a valuable fund of practical knowledge. He responded to the country's call for volunteers in 1863, enlisting in Elkhart county, as private in Company I, Twelfth Indiana cavalry, with which he served gallantly until honorably discharged at the close of the war. On leaving the army he went to Chicago, where for about ten years he was employed as steward on a tug boat. He subsequently came to Marshall county, and with the money which he had earned in the service, purchased and improved a farm in Polk township, to which he moved in 1887, and upon which he has since lived. He was married in January, 1874, to Polly Kaylor, daughter of John and Nancy (Martin) Kaylor, who were natives of Pennsylvania, and early settlers of Elkhart county, Ind. The following are the names of the children of Mr. and Mrs. Nye: John R., Annon S., Emma V. and Ellenora. Mr. Nye is one of the representative farmers of Polk township, a supporter of the republican party, and belongs to the G. A. R. post of Plymouth. His religious creed is the United Brethren church, to which his wife also belongs.

Joseph A. Yackey was born in Delphos, Ohio, March 9, 1854, and is the son of Samuel and Mary A. (Yates) Yackey, natives respectively of Pennsylvania and New York. The Yackey family were among the pioneers of Greene county, Ohio, where the father of the subject, in addition to farming, operated a saw-mill for some years. He was a man of local prominence, a member of the whig party, and died in Green county, Ohio, about the year 1859. His widow and children subsequently moved to Fulton county, Ind., where they remained one year, moving thence in 1867 to Plymouth, Marshall county, where the mother still resides. The following are the names of the children born to Samuel and Mary Yackey, viz.: Anna (deceased), Mary, wife

of P. M. Scholsser; J. E. (deceased), member of Company E, Seventy-fourth Ohio volunteer infantry, and died while in the service; John, a resident of Denver, Col.; Lina died in infancy, Joseph A., and Emma (deceased), wife of H. J. Nash. The subject of this sketch was reared on a farm in Greene county, Ohio, and his educational training embraced the branches usually taught in the country school, supplemented by three years' attendance at the Plymouth high school, in which he obtained a knowledge of the more advanced branches of learning. He served as deputy postmaster of Plymouth under Major Kendall, and in 1878 moved to his present farm in Polk township where he has since followed agricultural pursuits. He was married in 1878 to Miss Julia A. Morgan, the accomplished daughter of F. P. Morgan, of Plymouth, who has borne him five children, viz.: Edna A., Emma F., Linnie E., Julia A., and Tully G. Mrs. Yackey received a thorough musical education, and was for several years superintendent of music in the public schools of Plymouth. She excels in both vocal and instrumental music, and has the reputation of being one of the most successful musical instructors in the county. Mr. Yackey, in addition to farming, pays considerable attention to the breeding of fine horses and cattle, in which he has met with encouraging success. He is a republican in politics, a member of the German Reformed church of Plymouth, and the present assessor of Polk township.

TIPPECANOE TOWNSHIP.

Martin A. Dilley, a successful mechanic of Ilion, was born in Fulton county, Ind., March 17, 1852. His father, John C. Dilley, and mother, Dorcas (Baty) Dilley, were natives respectively of Pennsylvania and Maryland, and were married about the year 1847-8, in Fulton county, this state. The father was a mechanic, and for a number of years carried on the wagon maker's trade in Newcastle township, Fulton county, where he was widely and favorably known as a citizen, having been an influential democrat and a prominent member of the Baptist church. Thirteen children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Dilley, nine sons and four daughters, of whom the following are living: W. H., a resident of Fulton county, and carpenter by occupation; Martha E., wife of David Bishop, of Wisconsin; Andrew J., a farmer of Pulaski county; John E., a farmer of the same county; Mrs. Amanda Copy, of Kosciusko county; Thomas A., Hugh N. and Frank E., all three of whom reside in Wisconsin. The immediate subject of this biography was reared upon the farm in Fulton county, and after his father's death was raised in the family of John Heimbaugh. On attaining his majority he began working at the carpenter's trade, which he has since carried on, having acquired

great proficiency in his calling. He has built a number of residences and other buildings, in Fulton and Marshall counties, and has been a valuable addition to the population of Ilion, in which he has made some substantial improvements. He moved from Fulton county to Tippecanoe township, in 1888, and is the leading carpenter and builder in Ilion. In 1876 he was married to Miss Minerva A. King, who died in 1881, leaving two children, Walter P. and Nellie E. His second marriage which was solemnized in 1885, with Miss Caroline Eherenman, has been blessed with the birth of three children: Homer A., John P., and Chloe G. Mr. Dilley is a democrat in politics, and as such was nominated in 1890 for the office of trustee, to which he was triumphantly elected, overcoming a large party majority, a fact which attests his popularity with the people.

L. D. Eley, M. D., a successful physician and surgeon was born in Fulton county, Ind., June 28, 1855, son of Sampson and Hannah (Kenner) Eley, who were both natives of Coshocton county, Ohio. The doctor's paternal ancestors were among the early settlers of Pennsylvania, and his mother's family were also from that state. Sampson Eley was a man of prominence in the community where he resided, was an elder and deacon of the Christian church, and died in Fulton county, this state, on the 19th day of October, 1889. His widow still survives, living upon the homestead farm which Mr. Eley purchased from the government in 1842. Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Eley, viz.: Frances, wife of Patrick Shoemaker; Jefferson; Olivia, wife of John Fluke; L. D., the subject of this sketch; Anna Belle, wife of Edward Mullenhour; Ninco C., and Lovina Jane, wife of G. W. Roberts. Dr. Eley grew to manhood in Fulton county, and received his literary education in the high schools of Rochester and Bourbon, and began his professional reading under the instruction of Dr. C. J. Loring of the former place. He subsequently entered the college of physicians and surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa, in which he completed the prescribed course, graduating in 1887. He began the practice of his profession at Ilion, Marshall county, and is already recognized as one of the rising physicians and surgeons of this part of the state. He is a careful and painstaking practitioner, and has before him a career of great usefulness.

David Albert Gibbens, one of the successful farmers of Tippecanoe township, is a native of Kentucky, born in Barren county, that state, August 28, 1818. His parents were Francis and Susannah (Cox) Gibbens, also natives of Kentucky, in which state the father followed the occupation of blacksmithing, dying in 1821. The death of the father and husband was a sad blow to the family, and in order to better their condition, the mother moved to Hendricks county, Ind., in 1826, and settled upon a piece

of land which she and her children cleared and brought under cultivation. Mrs. Gibbens was a woman of many excellent traits of character, very industrious, and both by precept and example, taught her children those lessons of industry and economy by which their subsequent lives have been characterized. She died in Hendricks county on the home place. Of her eight children, but two are now living, the subject of this mention, and Elizabeth, wife of James J. Jones, of Iowa. David A. Gibbens was reared principally in Hendricks county. Deprived of his father at a very early age, he was forced to take upon himself the responsibility of contributing toward the support of the family, consequently his education so far as schools are concerned, was sadly neglected; but by intelligent observation and contact with his fellow men, he has since become the possessor of valuable practical knowledge. His life work has been principally farming, in addition to which he followed the carpenter's trade for about fifteen years in Plymouth. He settled in Tippecanoe township in 1862, purchasing a part of his present farm which he cleared, and to which he has since added and made valuable improvements. He was first married to Christina Ann Abrahams, daughter of Lot Abrahams, of Plymouth, who died leaving no children. His second wife whose maiden name was Sarah A. St. John, daughter of Asa St. John, of Walnut township, this county, has borne him eight children, six of whom are living, viz.: Prudy J., Alice E., Dorey A., Ida M., Etta F. and Myrtie B. Politically, Mr. Gibbens is a supporter of the democratic party, and fraternally belongs to the Masonic order.

Jacob and Mary (Overlander) Grass came from Germany a number of years ago, and settled in Stark county, Ohio, moving thence, in 1858, to Marshall county, Ind., settling upon the farm now owned by one of his descendants in Tippecanoe township, where their deaths occurred in the year 1889. They were members of the Lutheran church, and during the period of their residence in this county, earned the reputation of first-class citizens. They raised a family of seven children, whose names are as follows: Christian; Lydia, wife of William Vonters; Louisa, wife of William Horney; Joseph; Catherine, wife of John Fuller; Frances, wife of Alexander Boyland; Christina, wife of Abraham Eagalbarger. Joseph Grass, the principal of this biography, was born in Stark county, Ohio, November 22, 1852, and at the age of six years was brought by his parents to Marshall county, Ind., where he has since lived as an active farmer. In connection with agricultural pursuits he operates a threshing machine in different seasons of the year, a business which returns him a handsome income. He has been a life-long democrat, but enjoys the esteem of his fellow citizens, irrespective of party affiliation. January 5, 1873, he was united

in marriage to Miss Charlotte Squibb, a native of Ohio, who has borne him four children, viz.: Mary Lucinda, William Franklin, Jacob Henry, Louisa Ann.

William Horn was born in Knox county, Ohio, July 25, 1823, the son of Hartman and Margaret (Welshammer) Horn, both parents natives of Pennsylvania. The mother died in Ohio, and subsequently, in 1853, the father moved to Fulton county, Ind., where he cleared a farm and became a prominent and enterprising citizen. By his first marriage he had ten children, and by his second marriage with Sarah Hall, of Ohio, he reared a family of five children. He died in Fulton county, June 24, 1878, at the age of seventy-nine years. The following are the names of his children who are living at this time: William, Mrs. Mary Hurl, Christian, Delilah, Mrs. Ella Barkman, Columbus, Noah, and Mrs. Jane Boosenburg. The subject of this mention was reared and educated in Knox county, Ohio, and accompanied his parents to Fulton county, Ind., where, in 1854, he was united in marriage to Miss Mary Ann Jewell, of Licking county, Ohio. He became a resident of Marshall county, in 1854, settling upon his present place in Tippecanoe township, where he has since followed farming with encouraging success. His first wife died in 1857, and the following year he was married to Miss Ann Rockhill, a union blessed with the birth of the following children: Amanda, wife of Jeremiah Fields; Washington; Ellen, wife of Morgan Ward; Emanuel, Granville, Rosa, Cora E., Pearl D. and Samantha J. Mr. Horn was a democrat up to 1878, since which time he has been in sympathy with the greenback party.

Among the enterprising business men of Marshall county is Joel W. Nifong, the present energetic merchant at Ilion, where he conducts a well-stocked drug and grocery house, which was established October 9, 1889. He is a native of Marshall county, born in Center township, June 1, 1852, and is the son of John and Lorenda (Watson) Nifong. He received a liberal education in the public schools of the county, and the Plymouth high school, and subsequently attended a normal school, at Plymouth, in which he prepared himself for the profession of teaching. He followed teaching for nearly twenty years, during which time he earned the reputation of an able and painstaking instructor. In 1874-75, he conducted a grocery business at Bourbon, and in 1882 took charge of a business house at Barron, Wis., for the Telke Bros., with which he was connected for a period of about three years. His business at Ilion is in a prosperous condition, and his patronage, which is already quite extensive, is constantly increasing. He was married in 1872, to Miss Catherine Elizabeth Abderfer, of Center township, the result of which union is six children, whose names are as follows: Lourenda, Dollie, Israel A., Martha, Pearl and Mearl. The last named two are twins.

Joseph Spencer, M. D., physician and surgeon at Tiptecanoe, is a native of Perry county, Ohio, and dates his birth from the 1st day of June, 1827. His parents were Jesse and Mary (Tate) Spencer, natives respectively of Virginia and Ireland, who reared a family of seven children, viz.: Steward, B. F., Joseph, Robert L., Mrs. Jane Bonham, Mrs. Dianna Withom, and Mrs. Nancy Arnold. By a subsequent marriage Mr. Spencer had a family, two members of which are still living, one in Jasper county, and the other near Bourbon in this county. Mr. Spencer was a farmer by occupation, and for some years carried on the mercantile business. His first wife died in Fairfield county, Ohio, and he subsequently moved to Indiana, locating in Porter county, where his death afterward occurred. Dr. Spencer spent his youthful years in Ohio, came to Indiana when eleven years of age, and received a practical English education in the country schools, which he attended during the winter seasons. His first business venture was in the dry goods and drug trade in Porter county, where he continued until 1865, at which time he came to Marshall county, and became a partner in the dry goods and grocery house at Bourbon, under the firm name of Monsel & Wolf, with which he was connected for a short time. In the above year he located at Tiptecanoe, where he has since resided and where he has been actively engaged in the practice of medicine for some years. He received his professional education under the instruction of his brother, B. F. Spencer, and by diligent application has become one of the well-informed physicans of Marshall county. His first marriage was solemnized in 1850 with Miss Alice Stoddard, a native of Canada, who died in 1868 leaving the following children: Charles O., of Jasper county, W. F., of Wyoming; Jay, of Illinois; Lewis, of Black Hill; Hattie, wife of Joseph Clark, of Kankakee, Ill., and Bell, who resides at home. The doctor was again married in 1869, to Barbara Smith, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth Smith, of Germany, to which union one child, William B., has been born. The doctor was originally a republican in politics, but of recent years has been in sympathy with the greenback party.

Frank Vernett was born in France, June 23, 1843, and is a son of Louis and Eve Vernett. The parents emigrated to America in 1845, and settled in Stark county, Ohio, where they resided until their removal to Marshall county, Ind., in 1872. Louis Vernett was a farmer by occupation, and followed his chosen calling in Ohio, and Tiptecanoe township, this county, until his death in January, 1886. His wife followed him to the grave three years later, dying in 1889. They were highly respected citizens, and devoted members of the Catholic church. The following are the names of their five children: Frank, Augustus, Louis, Louisa and John. The subject of this sketch received

his educational training in the public schools of Stark county, Ohio; was raised on a farm, and in 1861 became a resident of Marshall county, locating on his present farm in Tippecanoe township, where he owns 326 acres of valuable land, the greater part of which is under a successful state of tillage. He is a progressive citizen, and enjoys the confidence and esteem of a large circle of acquaintances in Tippecanoe and other townships. Hannah Rice, daughter of William Rice, of Kosciusco county, became his wife in 1867. They have six children, viz.: Mrs. Sarah Emeline Bybee, William L., Lettie, Eve, Viola and Bertha.

William Yaiser, who is engaged in the mercantile business at Tippecanoe, is a native of Germany, born November, 1836, son of John and Rebecca (Erhart) Yaiser, both of whom died in the old country. The father was a soldier in the German army, served in the wars of Napoleon, and until his death, in 1873, held a position under the German government. He was born in 1790. His wife was born in 1779, and died in 1870. They raised a family of twelve children, eleven now living, but only one of whom, the subject of this sketch, ever left the old country. William Yaiser was reared and educated in Germany, and while young, learned the weaver's trade, at which he worked both in his native country and the United States. He came to America in 1853, and located in Somerset county, Penn., where he followed his trade nine years, and later, in 1865, he moved to Marshall county, Ind., settling in Tippecanoe, where he erected and operated a woolen mill. He continued this business with fair success until 1876, when he engaged in the mercantile trade with a partner, under the firm name of William Yaiser & Co. By strict attention to demands of the trade, Mr. Yaiser has built up a very successful business, and is one of the enterprising merchants of the county. He has served as postmaster at Tippecanoe, for thirteen years, and was trustee of the township for four years. Politically he is a republican, and in religion is identified with the Lutheran church. His wife, Cinderella, whom he married in 1859, and who died in 1885, bore him the following children: John, the present treasurer of Sargent county, Dak.; Mary, wife of J. L. Reed; Adelbert, of Dakota, and Maggie, who is still at home.

UNION TOWNSHIP.

J. J. Cromley, merchant, was born in Sandusky county, Ohio, September 17, 1850. His parents, John and Amelia (Sampsell) Cromley, were both natives of Pennsylvania, but early moved to Sandusky county, Ohio, thence in 1856 to Marshall county, Ind., where Mr. Cromley purchased forty acres of land in Union township, which he cleared, and upon which he still resides. Mrs.

Cromley departed this life in the year 1890. To them were born five children, four now living: the subject of this mention, John F., of Union township; Sarah J., wife of Henry Romig, of Union township; and Merritt J., who lives at the home place. J. J. Cromley grew to manhood on the farm in Union township, and received a fair English education in the common schools. Having a taste for the medical profession he began studying the same under the instruction of Dr. Kelsey, of Pulaski county, and afterward attended one course of lectures at Indianapolis, where he made commendable progress in the profession. He subsequently abandoned the calling and in 1885 established his present business at Burr Oak, where he now conducts a well-ordered general store which has a liberal patronage. Politically Mr. Cromley is a democrat, and as such was elected to the responsible position of township trustee in 1886, the duties of which office he discharged with commendable fidelity. He belongs to the Masonic fraternity. Mary Loring, of Stark county, Ind., became his wife in 1882, and to their marriage one child, Carl Chester, has been born.

John S. Garver, a representative farmer and stock-raiser of Marshall county, is a native of Washington county, Penn., born April 5, 1813. His father, Frederick Garver, was a native of Germany, but came to the United States when a young man, and married in Washington county, Penn., Sarah S. Speere, daughter of Rev. Henry Speere, by whom he reared a family of twelve children. Those known to be living at this time are: Frederick, who resides in Missouri; David, of Elkhart, Ind.; John S., whose name introduces this sketch, and Joanna, wife of Peter Berkey, of Missouri. Frederick Garver emigrated west sometime in the thirties, and settled in Cass county, Mich., thence in 1834, moved to Elkhart county, Ind., where he entered a tract of government land, having been one of the pioneers of that part of the state. He died in Elkhart county in 1852, and his wife followed him to the grave one year later. When but a child John S. Garver was taken by his parents to Indiana, and passed his youthful years in Wayne and Crawford counties, Ohio, and in Cass county, Mich. He subsequently located in Elkhart county, Ind., which was his home until 1854, when he came to Marshall county and settled upon his present place in Union township, clearing and developing a fine farm from the woods. Being early obliged to assist his father upon the farm, his educational advantages were of necessity quite limited, but a long experience with business men in various relations of life has given him a sound practical knowledge such as schools and colleges fail to impart. He is now one of the leading citizens of the community, and is respected by all for his many manly qualities. He was married August, 1837, in Elkhart county, Ind., to Miss Mary Stutzman, daughter of

Stephen and Elizabeth (Feister) Stutzman. Mrs. Garver was born in Montgomery county, Ohio, and is the mother of thirteen children, eleven of whom, the following are living, viz.: Daniel W., who resides in Minnesota; Henry Melvin; David M., of Nebraska; Jacob S., of Bremen; William W.; Catherine, wife of Edward Dreese; George W., Thomas J., Benjamin F., Stephen F., and Mary A., wife of Samuel Wise. The deceased members of the family are Elizabeth and John. While Mr. Garver has always taken an active interest in the affairs of the democratic party, being a firm believer in its principles, he is not a partisan in the sense of seeking official honors. While still a young man he participated in the Black Hawk war, enlisting while a resident of Michigan. He and wife are members of the German Baptist church.

Thomas Houghton, son of James and Hannah (Morris) Houghton, is a native of Rush county, Ind., and dates his birth from the 4th day of January, 1829. His father was born in England, but came to America when a young man and settled in Rush county, Ind., where for some time he followed his trade of coach and wagon making. Mrs. Houghton was a native of Ohio. James and Hannah Houghton came to Marshall county in the year 1836 and located upon a quarter section of land in Union township, where Mr. Houghton cleared and developed a fine farm. They subsequently moved to the village of Marmont, where their respective deaths occurred. Mr. Houghton was a man of high social standing, and was called to fill various official positions in the township where he resided. He was a democrat in politics, and with his wife belonged to the church of the Christian Connection, commonly known as New Lights, in which he was a prominent worker. He reared a family of nine children, of whom the following are living, namely: Alvira, wife of Robert Brinkley, of Wyoming; Rachel, wife of John S. Bender, of Plymouth; Mrs. Phoebe Clark, of Plymouth; William, Edward, and Thomas, the subject of this biography. Thomas Houghton passed the years of his youth in Marshall county, and grew to manhood on a farm with the rugged duties of which he early became familiar. He attended the country schools at intervals in his youth, and later learned the harness-maker's trade in which he acquired considerable proficiency, but which he soon abandoned for his present occupation, the pursuit of agriculture. On the 27th of March, 1851, Miss Nancy McCormick Mitchell, daughter of James Mitchell, of Union township, became his wife. She died on the 18th of March, 1854, leaving two children: Lorenzo M. and James E., who reside in Union township. On the 6th day of April, 1855, Mr. Houghton's second marriage was solemnized with Miss Mary Ellen Bird, of Marshall county, who departed this life on the 9th day of April, 1875, leaving two living children:

Thomas E. and William N., who now reside in Union township. Mr. Houghton was married the third time in December, 1876, to Miss Julia Meyers, daughter of Christopher and Elizabeth Meyers, who has borne him the following children, namely: Orlando M., Luther P., Bertha E., Dennis R., Effie L., and Chloe V. Mr. Houghton is a democrat in politics, and for seven years has held the responsible position of township trustee. He is a member of the Masonic fraternity, I. O. O. F., and is an active worker in the Methodist Episcopal church, having formerly belonged to the Christian church.

Andrew J. Kyser, a successful farmer of Union township, was born in Summit county, Ohio, February 7, 1827. He is a son of John and Rebecca (Warner) Kyser, both natives of Lancaster county, Penn., and early settlers of Summit county, Ohio, where the father was for a number of years connected with the militia service, and where for twenty-six years he followed the trade of cooper. He was a local politician of the democratic party, well educated in the English and German languages, and with his wife, first belonged to the Lutheran church, but afterward became identified with the Reformed church, in which he was a leader for fifty years. He died in 1873, and his wife followed him to the grave in 1885, both departing this life in Summit county, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Kyser had a family of eleven children, seven of whom still live, viz.: Andrew J., Mrs. Mary Sorick, Mrs. Sarah Vandersoll, Jeremiah, Elizabeth, Philander and Henry. A deceased brother, John, who came to Marshall county in 1866 and settled in West township, died there in 1886. The subject of this sketch grew to manhood in Summit county, Ohio, and in 1851 married Elizabeth Kemery, daughter of Jacob Kemery, a native of Lancaster county, Penn., and an early resident of Summit county, Ohio. Mr. Kyser came to Marshall county, in 1855, and settled in West township, where he cleared a farm of seventy-four acres, which he disposed of in 1865, and moved to his present place in Union township, where he now owns 320 acres, 150 of which he cleared. Mr. and Mrs. Kyser are the parents of six children, three now living, viz.: Franklin M., Carlisle D. and Flora R., of Burr Oak. Mr. Kyser is a successful farmer and has given considerable attention to the breeding of fine horses; is an active supporter of the democratic party, and was formerly a Presbyterian in his religious belief, but now attends churches of all denominations.

Valentine A. Lidecker, a native of Germany, and son of Valentine and Volpracia (Klein) Lidecker, was born on the 8th day of December, 1848. The family came to America in 1853, and after spending one year in Coshocton county, Ohio, came to Marshall county, Ind., where the father resided until the time of his death. Mr. Lidecker was a man of limited means when he first came to

this county, but by thrift and industry succeeded in accumulating a comfortable competence. He and wife were consistent members of the German Reformed church, and as citizens were highly regarded by a large circle of friends in Union, West and adjacent townships. Mr. Lidecker died in the year 1879. His widow still survives and makes her home with the subject of this biography. Of their five children three are living at this time, viz.: Elizabeth, widow of Fred Renner; Mary, wife of Adam Motz, of Bourbon, and Valentine, whose sketch is here presented. Valentine A. Lidecker came to Marshall county when but five years of age, and grew to manhood on a farm, attending the country schools at intervals in the meantime. He began life for himself with but a limited supply of this world's goods, but by industry and economy has succeeded in amassing a comfortable competence, owning at this time 240 acres of valuable land, a greater part of which is well improved. He is an honorable citizen of the community, takes an active interest in the affairs of his township, and in politics is identified with the democratic party. His first wife, whose maiden name was Emma A. York, daughter of George York, of Union township, died in 1872, and on the 30th of October, 1875, he married his present wife, Permelia Rightley, daughter of Peter Rightley, who has borne him two children, Freddie Arlo and Rosa Belle. Mr. and Mrs. Lidecker are members of the Reformed church.

Capt. Edward Morris was born in Union township, Marshall county, Ind., March 7, 1847. His early education embraced the branches taught in the common schools and he early engaged in agricultural pursuits on the farm where he was raised and upon which he still resides. As a tiller of the soil he was quite successful for a number of years. He still owns his place, but of recent years has given his attention largely to constructing row boats and sailing yachts for use upon the lake, upon which he also runs a beautiful steamer, being both captain and proprietor. He was one of the first men to advertise the attraction of Lake Maxinkuckee to the world and has done more than any other man toward making it the most popular summer resort in Indiana. Capt. Morris is a public spirited citizen in all that term implies, and is one of the leading men of Union township. He is a charter member of lodge 231, K. of P., at Marmont, and in his political belief adheres strictly to the republican party.

J. L. Mosher, a representative citizen of Union township, was born in Erie county, N. Y., February 18, 1842, and is a son of Jeremiah and Sarah M. Mosher, natives respectively of New York and Vermont. Jeremiah and Sarah Mosher were married in Rutland county, Vt., after which they located in Erie county, N. Y., and about the year 1855, immigrated to Indiana and settled in Stark county. Three years later they became

residents of Marshall county, locating in Union township, where Mr. Mosher cleared a farm, upon which his death occurred in 1882. Mrs. Mosher survived her husband two years, dying in 1884. They had a family of seven children, two of whom, the subject of this biography, and M. F., are living. J. L. Mosher came to Indiana when thirteen years of age, and has since been an honored citizen of the state of his adoption. Being the oldest son he was in early life obliged to contribute his share toward working the farm and supporting the family, in consequence of which his educational training was of a limited character, confined principally to a few months' attendance each winter at the country schools, in which he obtained a fair knowledge of the elementary branches of learning. He married in 1862 Miss Sarah J. Thompson, daughter of William E. Thompson, one of the pioneers of Union township, and the same year responded to the country's call for volunteers, enlisting in the Twenty-first Indiana battery, light artillery, with which he served gallantly until the close of the war. Mr. Mosher has been a farmer all his life, and as such ranks with the successful agriculturists of Union township. He is a member of Yellow River grange, No. 155, P. of H., belongs to Tibbett's post, No. 260, G. A. R., and politically adheres to no party creed, preferring to be known as an independent. The names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Mosher are as follows: Ada B., wife of John C. Butler, county surveyor; Mariam, wife of T. M. Walker, of Green township, and Tracy, who still resides under the parental roof.

William Overmyer, a substantial farmer of Union township, is a native of Perry county, Ohio, and son of Peter and Mary Overmyer; parents born in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, respectively. The father was a farmer by occupation, served in the war of 1812, and by his first marriage with Mary Hodge, reared a family, three members of which are still living, namely: the subject of this mention, Ezekiel, and Levi Overmyer, both residents of Fulton county, Ind. Mrs. Overmyer departed this life in Sandusky county, Ohio, and subsequently Mr. Overmyer took to wife Mary Shiveley, who bore him the following children: Mrs. Catherine Boyer, Mrs. Maria Overmyer, Mrs. Mary J. Boyer, Mrs. Ellen Hubbard, Henry H. Chauncy, and Mrs. Isabella Meyer, all of whom reside in the state of Ohio. William Overmyer, whose name introduces this biography, was born on the 19th day of May, 1826, and grew to manhood in his native state, attending the common schools at intervals during the years of his minority. On attaining his majority, he engaged in farming, which has been his life work. In 1853, he moved to Indiana, settling in Pulaski county, where he cleared a farm upon which he resided until his removal to Marshall county, in the spring of 1878. He settled where he now lives, in Union town-

ship, and has a comfortable home, the result of his unaided efforts. He is a man of strict morals, an earnest Christian, and as a member of the United Brethren church, has been the means of accomplishing much good in the community. Mr. Overmyer's first marriage, which was solemnized in 1852, with Mary C. Ernsperger, daughter of Jacob and Mary Ann Ernsperger, was blessed with the birth of several children, of whom the following are living, viz.: Mary A., wife of S. S. Smith, of Fulton county; Frank P., Ida M. and Georgiana, the last three living at home. A daughter, Fannie Bell, whose death occurred in Stark county, May 23, 1887, was married to Willis Burkett, by whom she had one child, Ethel C., born August 31, 1885. Mrs. Overmyer died in 1876. Subsequently Mr. Overmyer married a second wife in the person of Mrs. Bowersocks, whose death occurred in 1881. To this marriage was born one son, Eugene, whose birth occurred October 1, 1877. In 1882, Mr. Overmyer married his present wife, whose maiden name was Elizabeth Snyder, daughter of William and Sarah (Hiller) Snyder, of Dauphin county, Penn. There has been no issue to this marriage.

O. R. Porter, merchant and township trustee, was born in Union township, Ind., October 17, 1863, and is the son of Oliver and Catherine (Platz) Porter, natives of Ohio. Oliver and Catherine Porter moved from their native state to St. Joseph county, Ind., thence to Marshall county, about the year 1852, settling in Union township. They had a family of eight children, four of whom are now living, viz.: William H., Ellen, O. R., and Alsa L. Mr. Porter was a man of local prominence, and his death, which occurred in 1871, was deeply lamented by all who knew him. His widow still survives. The subject of this biography received his early educational training in the common schools and after taking a course in the Northern Indiana school at Valparaiso, engaged in teaching, which calling he followed with flattering success for several years. He subsequently abandoned the profession, and in 1889 established his present business at the village of Marmont, where he carries on a lucrative trade in general merchandise. In 1885 he married Miss Maud Oyler, daughter of Henry and Matilde (Barnett) Oyler, a union blessed with the birth of two children: Oliver and Arthur. Mr. Porter was elected trustee of Union township in 1890.

One of the successful medical men of Marshall county, is Dr. Oliver A. Rea, of Marmont, who was born in Union county, Ohio, October 13, 1843. His parents, John W. and Lucinda (Waite) Rea, who were natives respectively of Massachusetts and Ohio, moved to Indiana in 1873 and settled in Stark county, of which the father at one time served as commissioner. John W. Rea is a farmer and blacksmith, and with his wife is still living in Stark county. They reared a family of five children, whose

names are as follows: Oliver A.; Amanda, wife of John Williams, of Logan county, Ohio; Mary, wife of Joseph Bolen, of Stark county, Ind.; Abel, of the same county and state, and David, a resident of Logan county, Ohio. Dr. Rea was reared and educated in Ohio, graduating from the Lebanon college, that state, in which he completed the scientific course. He taught school several years, and began his professional reading under the instruction of Dr. Skidmore, of West Mansfield, and after attending the college of medicine and surgery at Cincinnati for some time, graduated from the hospital college of medicine at Louisville, receiving his diploma in 1883. The doctor had the distinction of being awarded the highest honors of his class, for which he was presented a gold medal, and was also chosen to deliver the valedictory address. In 1888, the doctor took a special course in surgery, etc., at the "Polyclinic," of Chicago. He engaged in the practice of his profession in 1876, at the town of Knox, Stark county, Ind., and continued there until his removal to Marshall county in 1880, since which time he has been located at Marmont, in the enjoyment of a large and lucrative business. He is examining surgeon of the Penn Mutual life insurance company, and a member of the board of United States examining surgeons in the pension department for Plymouth, Ind. The doctor is a member of the county medical society, state medical society, and also of the American medical association, in the deliberations of which bodies he has been a prominent actor. As a physician he stands deservedly high, having a very extensive practice in this and other counties, while his well-known ability as a surgeon has made him the trusted operator in many difficult and skilful cases. The doctor was a soldier in the late war, having enlisted in 1862 in the Eighty-second Ohio volunteer infantry, with which he served for three years, during which time he took part in many noted battles. He was made a prisoner at Gettysburg, but was not confined, having made his escape thirty-one days after his capture. He is a member of Marmont lodge, No. 231, K. of P., belongs to the Miles H. Tibbett's post, No. 260, G. A. R., and in politics votes the republican ticket. The doctor and Miss Sylvia A. Green, daughter of Henry and Lydia F. Green, were united in marriage in 1876, and to their union three children, Robert H., Lucretia, and William S., have been born.

Among the substantial farmers and representative men of Marshall county is William Shaw, of Marmont, who was born in Richland county, Ohio, December 1, 1822, the son of Henry and Margaret (Williams) Shaw, both natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a carpenter by trade, and a pioneer of Richland county, having settled in Mansfield as early as the year 1812, during the war of which year he experienced all the vicissitudes and dangers incident to a life on the frontier. He subsequently

became a resident of Hancock county, Ohio, when that part of the state was a wilderness; and after residing there and elsewhere for a number of years came to Indiana in 1842, settling in Wabash county, where he cleared a farm and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Ten years later he moved to Stark county, where his death occurred in the year 1870. Mr. Shaw was a man of great physical strength and endurance, and a representative pioneer of the period in which he lived. His wife, whom he married in Richland county, Ohio, died in 1870. They reared a family of nine children, five of whom are living, viz.: Stephen, William, Joseph, Mrs. Elizabeth Rist, and Henry B. The immediate subject of this mention was reared to manhood in Ohio, obtained his educational training in such schools as the country at that time offered, and began life for himself as a teacher, in which calling he continued with good success for a number of years. He came to Wabash county, Ind., with his parents in 1842, and in 1848 was married, in Noble county, to Miss Mary Gilchrist, daughter of John Gilchrist, a pioneer of Richland county, Ohio, who moved to Kosciusko county, Ind., in an early day. Mrs. Shaw died in Kosciusko county, September, 1852, after which Mr. Shaw again resumed the profession of teaching, and continued the same for some time in Marshall county, at a place known as Burr Oak Flats. He subsequently engaged in farming, and in 1863 moved to his present place in Union township, where he has a beautiful farm under a high state of cultivation. Mr. Shaw's second marriage was solemnized August 14, 1854, with Miss Nancy Thompson, daughter of Job and Sarah Thompson, of Marshall county, where the family settled as early as 1837, moving here from Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Shaw have been born five children, whose names are as follows: Charity, wife of Charles Stoble; Stephen A., who married Elizabeth Given; James C., merchant at Burr Oak, married Elizabeth Butler; Della (deceased), and Alexander B. Politically, Mr. Shaw is a democrat, and as such, has been a potent factor in local politics, having represented Marshall county in the legislature of 1883. He has filled various official positions in the township in which he resides, in all of which he has discharged his duties in an able and satisfactory manner. Fraternally, he belongs to the Improved Order of Red Men, and in his religious views is quite liberal, adhering to no particular church or creed, but believing implicitly in a kind and overruling Deity.

Henry M. Speyer, a successful business man, and member of the mercantile firm of Nussbaum, Mayer & Co., of Marmont, was born in Kentucky, September 3, 1863, son of Henry and Margaret (Pickens) Speyer. The father was a merchant by occupation, and about 1879, moved to Marmont, and became identified with the commercial interests of the village. He was a soldier in

the late war, serving first in the Twenty-third Indiana volunteer infantry for three months, and later re-enlisted for three years, but was honorably discharged before the expiration of his term of service on account of sickness. He entered the army as a private soldier, but for gallant and meritorious conduct was promoted captain of his company, which position he held at the time of his discharge. He was a local politician of considerable note, and at one time was the republican candidate for the office of clerk of the circuit court. His widow, who still survives, is the mother of seven children, five living, namely, Jacob, a merchant of New York city; Sarah, wife of Henry Maxwell, of New York city; Eva, wife of William Porter, of Marmont, and Marion, widow of Andrew Kork, of Marmont, and the subject of this sketch. Henry M. Speyer was educated in the city schools of Plymouth, and began the mercantile business at Marmont as successor to his father, having received a business training under the latter, prior to becoming a member of the firm. In his business he is careful and methodical, and by strict attention to the demands of the trade has made himself quite popular with a large and constantly increasing number of customers. In addition to the goods business, he attends to the postoffice of Marmont, to which position he was appointed in August, 1889. He is an active member of the K. of P. order, being a charter member of lodge No. 231, and in politics supports the principles of the republican party.

Celestion E. Thornburg, an intelligent young farmer of Union township, son of Harvey and Mary Jane (Rogers) Thornburg, was born in Van Wert county, Ohio, on the 14th day of July, 1863. When ten months of age his parents moved to Marshall county, Ind. He worked on his father's farm in the summer, and attended school in winter, and at the age of eighteen began to teach in the district school. His profession of teaching he continued with flattering success for a number of years. As a teacher, he soon earned the name of a capable, painstaking instructor. In 1886 he located upon a farm, in Union township, since which time his attention has mainly been given to agricultural pursuits. In 1890, he was a candidate for trustee, on the democratic ticket, and was defeated for said office through sectional strife by but one vote. He is also engaged in selling agricultural implements. In 1886, he was united in marriage to Miss Laura B. Grossman, daughter of David L. Grossman, a union blessed with the birth of two children, Harvey D. Thornburg and Gladis Thornburg. Mr. Thornburg is a member of the I. O. O. F., belonging to the Maxinkuckee lodge, No. 373, and Plymouth encampment, No. 113.

L. T. Vanschoiack, for whom this sketch is prepared, is a native of Fleming county, Ky., born on the waters of Mill Creek, December 18, 1812, the son of Reuben and Frances (Allen) Van-

schoiack, both natives of the same state. His paternal grandfather, John S. Vanschoiack, was a native of Pennsylvania, and an early settler of Maryland, from which state he emigrated many years ago, to Kentucky, settling in Mason county. He was a soldier in the revolutionary war, and died in Kentucky many years ago. The subject's maternal grandfather was Robert Allen, a member of one of the prominent families of Kentucky, and at one time a very wealthy planter and slave holder. After their marriage, Reuben and Frances Vanschoiack lived for some time in Kentucky, and the father afterward started to California, but died upon the plains before reaching his destination. His widow died in her native state, in 1850. Their family consisted of six children, three of whom are still living, viz.: Louisa, wife of William Grover; L. T., and Elizabeth, wife of James Campbell. The early life of our subject was marked by no event of particular interest, until the year 1833, when he left the familiar haunts of his childhood, and removed to the state of Indiana. He located in Wayne county, and in 1845 removed to the state of Illinois. After a residence of five years in that state he returned to Wayne county, Ind., and was there engaged in agricultural pursuits until 1863. He came to Marshall county in that year, and purchased the farm upon which he now resides. In his early life he enjoyed but few educational advantages, yet he possessed a keen desire for knowledge, and availed himself of every opportunity for gratifying that desire. By a diligent course of study he prepared himself for the vocation of teaching, and taught school during the winter seasons. He was always provident, and made it a rule to save a portion of his income, however small it might be. Thus, as years rolled on, he found his fortune growing very surely, if very slowly, and as it increased he wisely invested his means in land, establishing his prosperity upon a sure foundation. Throughout his life he has made it a practice to operate within the bounds of legitimate business, and to avoid all speculations or enterprises of uncertain nature. His farm, which is situated on the banks of the beautiful Maxinkuckee lake, is one of the finest in Union township, and all its various departments bear evidence of cultivation by a skilled hand. It has been the aim of its owner to conduct his farm in such a manner as to merit the title, "a good farmer," and this ambition has stimulated him to the exclusion of all desire for notoriety through the channels of public office, though having filled the offices of justice and township trustee. He is a plain farmer, yet to those who know him he is an honorable man, upright in all his dealings with the world, and liberal in the support of public enterprises and religious and educational institutions. In his political faith he affiliates with the democratic party, and in religion is a member of the Christian church of Maxinkuckee, in

which he holds the office of elder. March 27, 1838, he was married in Wayne county, Ind., to Miss Esther Bulla, to which union twelve children were born, eight now living, viz.: Francis A., Isaac A., Lavina E., Louisa J., William J., Elizabeth R., Elsa B., and Edward P.

Abraham Voreis, deceased, was a native of Indiana, born in Rush county, December 28, 1830. He came to Marshall county early in the thirties, received a fair educational training in the country schools, and began his life work as a farmer, continuing as such until his death. He was married in 1864 to Miss Rebecca Henderson, daughter of Nathan and Ellen (Jacobs) Henderson, natives respectively of Maryland and Kentucky. Mr. and Mrs. Henderson were married in the southern part of Indiana, where they lived until 1835, when they came to Marshall county, and located above Wolf Creek, Green township, moving later to Union township, where they lived until their respective deaths occurred. They were both consistent members of the Methodist church, but after her husband's death Mrs. Henderson joined the Christian, with which connection she continued during the remainder of her life. After his marriage Mr. Voreis settled in Union township, on the farm now occupied by his widow, which was his home until his death in 1874. He was a democrat in his political belief, a member of Maxinkuckee grange, Patrons of Husbandry, and in all the relations of life a substantial and trustworthy citizen. The following are the names of the children born to Mr. and Mrs. Voreis: Charles, John, Lillie and Florence.

John M. Voreis, farmer and stock-raiser, whose brief sketch is herewith presented, was born in Rush county, Ind., August 9, 1829, and is the son of John H. and Phœbe (Morris) Voreis. The father was a native of Ohio, and became a resident of Marshall county in the year 1837, settling in Union township, where he purchased a quarter section of land and cleared a farm. He became one of the leading men of the township, was a local politician of the democratic party, and as such filled several important official positions, including that of county commissioner, to which he was elected in 1862. He was three times married; first to Matilda Coun, by whom he had one child, deceased. By his second marriage with Phœbe Morris he had five children, namely: William, of Nebraska; Milton (deceased), Abraham (deceased), Elizabeth and John. To his third marriage were born the following children: George, Benjamin, Rachel and Louisa, wife of Samuel Loring, of this county. John Voreis was reared to manhood principally in Union township, received a practical English education in the common school, and began life for himself as a farmer, which useful calling he still follows. He resides on the old home place and is justly esteemed as one

of the substantial citizens of the community of which he has for so many years been an honored member. He is a democrat in politics, but not a partisan, preferring to give his attention to his farming interests, which are large and constantly increasing. Mr. Voreis was married in the year 1867, to Miss Agnes McElvaine, daughter of Robert McElvaine, of Plymouth, a union blessed with the birth of five children: Mary, Jessie, Albertus, Abraham Roscoe and Robert.

Leonard Wilson, a highly respected citizen of Union township, is a native of Ohio, born in Shelby county, that state, on the 9th day of April, 1841. His parents, Abijah and Elizabeth Wilson, were natives of New York and Virginia, respectively. They moved to Pulaski county, Ind., in 1841, where Mr. Wilson followed farming and brick-making, and where he resided until his removal to Marshall county, in 1863. He located in Union township, and for some time thereafter operated a saw-mill near Lake Maxinkuckee, in connection with agricultural pursuits. He was a republican in politics, and a man highly respected in the community where he resided. His death occurred in the year 1881. His wife, who is still living, is the mother of nine children, seven of whom grew to maturity, five now living, viz.: John, Isaac, Leonard, George and James. Leonard Wilson was reared to agricultural pursuits in Pulaski county, and obtained a common school education. In 1862 he entered the army as private in Company B, Eighty-seventh Indiana infantry, with which he served until the close of the war. While in the service he participated in a number of bloody battles, including Spring Hill, Perryville, Chickamauga, Mission Ridge, and numerous others, in one of which he received a painful wound. At the expiration of his term of service he returned to Indiana, and in 1865 became a resident of Marshall county, settling in Union township, where he engaged in his present vocation of farming, in which he has met with well-deserved success. In 1871 Miss Mary E. Ruggles, daughter of George and Elizabeth (Hittle) Ruggles, became his wife, to which marriage have been born five children, whose names are as follows: Lillie May, Albert Lawrence, Arthur Lester, Adelbert Lewis, and Glyde Otis. Mr. Wilson is a republican in politics, an active member of the P. of H. fraternity, in which he has filled nearly every office, and belongs to Tibbett's post, No. 260, G. A. R., of Plymouth. He and wife are identified with the Protestant Methodist church.

B. W. S. Wiseman, M. D., is a native of Hancock county, Ohio, and the son of L. D. and Agnes (Hufford) Wiseman, both parents born in the same state. Samuel Wiseman, the doctor's grandfather, was a native of Virginia, and an early settler of Ohio, having located in Fairfield county a great many years ago. L. D. Wiseman followed the carpenter's trade in his

younger days, but later engaged in farming in Hancock county, Ohio, where he lived until 1867, at which time he came to Marshall county, Ind., locating in Union township, near Marmont, where his death occurred on the 23d of January, 1890. He was a man of high standing in the community where he resided, and for sixty years was an active member in the Methodist church, in which he held various official positions, including that of class leader and Sunday-school superintendent. He assisted in the organization of a number of congregations, superintended the construction of several church edifices, and in addition to his other religious work, rendered valuable assistance in public worship by his superior gift of song. He was twice married, first time, in June, 1834, to Frances Hooper, who bore him seven children, of whom the following are living: William T., a practicing physician of Coffey county, Kas.; Elsie, widow of A. S. Stadley, of Dunkirk, Ohio, and Charlotte, wife of T. J. Rose, of Henry county, Ohio. By his second marriage with Agnes Huford, Mr. Wiseman had seven children, viz.: Mrs. Samuel Allen, of Pulaski county, Ind.; Lorenzo D., who died in the spring of 1873, leaving a widow, Frances (Wilhelm) Wiseman, and one child, Rosa E.; Mary C., wife of J. H. Hill, of Kansas; B. W. S.; Hannah M., wife of Rev. M. H. Wood; Samuel J., of Marmont, druggist, and Livingstone C., who also resides at Marmont. Dr. Wiseman was born June 24, 1852. He remained in his native state until fifteen years of age, during a part of which time he attended the common schools, and later pursued his studies in the high schools of Napoleon, Ohio, and Plymouth, Ind. He taught school for some time, and while so engaged, read medicine under the instruction of Doctors Edmonds and Durr, of Marmont. In the winter of 1876-77, he entered the medical department of the university of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, and after pursuing his studies there for some time, became a student in the college of physicians and surgeons, at Keokuk, Iowa, from which institution he graduated in March, 1880. He subsequently took a course in the college of Physicians and Surgeons, at Chicago, and after completing his studies, began the practice of his profession at Marmont. After continuing here for a short time, he moved to La Porte county, where he remained for a limited period. He soon returned to Marshall county. In 1885 he removed to Chicago, Ill., where in addition to other professional duties, he became interested in the Convalescent Women's Home, of that city. Ill health in his family compelled him to leave the city, and he re-located at Marmont, in 1887, where he has since resided, and where he has a large and lucrative practice, which is constantly increasing. The doctor has spared no pains in preparing himself for his life-work, and is now one of the well-known and successful medical men in this part of the

state. He is a member of the Marshall County Medical society, in which he holds an important official position, and was formerly a member of a state medical organization, in the deliberations of which he took an active part. Politically he is a republican, and in religion a Methodist. In the year 1877, he was married to Miss Rose M. Buswell, of Marmont, who has borne him five children, viz.: Charles S., Gertrude A., Donald H. (deceased), James S. and Clara B.

WEST TOWNSHIP.

Prominent among the representative citizens of Marshall county is John W. Baugher, who, as the name indicates, is of German ancestry. The name originally was Von Bacher, and in the annals of the old country, it appears in connection with the history of the Napoleonic wars, and it is a family tradition that some of the ancestors of the subject fought under the great emperor. Mr. Baugher was born in Prussia in 1845, and when two years of age was brought by his parents, John and Magdalene Baugher, to the United States. The family first settled in Tuscarawas county, Ohio, and after a residence there of twelve years, moved to Kosciusko county, Ind., where the parents were living at the breaking out of the late war. Whether the subject had inherited a taste for military life from his Prussian forefathers or not, the writer can not say, but certain it is, that his inclinations led him to enter the service of his adopted country, and he served as a gallant soldier throughout the war. He was connected, at various times, with the One Hundred and Eighteenth, One Hundred and Thirty-eighth and One Hundred and Fifty-fifth Indiana volunteers, and his military career was similar to that of the thousands of brave and patriotic men who risked their lives in defense of the National Union. At the close of the war Mr. Baugher went to northern Michigan, where for four years he was engaged in the manufacture of lumber. While there he attained proficiency as a sawyer, for which business he appears by nature to have been adapted. He returned to Indiana in 1869, and settled in Marshall county, where he has since resided, and of which he is in every respect a worthy and popular citizen. He began the lumber business for himself about the year 1870, and the mill which he operated was located a few miles northwest of Plymouth. This mill, in 1879, was completely destroyed by fire, but Mr. Baugher, with that energy which has characterized his life, at once began to rebuild, and soon had a larger and much more complete mill in successful operation. This mill requires the labor of about twelve men, most of whom have been with Mr. Baugher for a term of years, and has a capacity of 12,000 feet of lumber per day. It is supplied with the



yours truly
J. W. Baugher

latest improved machinery, much of which is of Mr. Baugher's own invention. As a machinist, he is quite skilful, and has no superior in Marshall county, and but few anywhere. He has made the subject of mechanical appliances a specialty, and his judgment upon machinery is sound and founded upon scientific knowledge, instead of mere conjecture. Mr. Baugher has been a great reader, both of English and German authors, and though of limited early education, has managed to acquire a practical knowledge of affairs at large, and is well versed in general literature. Socially, "he is a hale fellow well met," and he numbers his friends by the score in all parts of the county. He is fond of traveling, and, including his army experience, he has visited nearly every state in the Union. He is a member of the K. of P., Odd Fellows, and stands high in the Masonic fraternity, having taken the degree of Sir Knight. Politically he is a democrat, and is looked upon as one of his party's leaders in this county. Mr. Baugher and Sarah Conklin, a native of Marshall county, were united in marriage in 1873, and to their union have been born two children, Frank and Norah.

Robert J. Evans claims to be the oldest settler of West township, and has literally seen the county grow out of the woods. He was born in Kentucky, April 24, 1825. His father, Joseph, was a native of Butler county, Penn., and his mother, Bidiah (Turner) Evans, was born in North Carolina. Grandparents were born in America, the father being of Irish, and the mother of Scotch, origin. At the early age of three years, the subject of this sketch was brought to Indiana by his parents, who settled in Franklin county in 1826, and remained there until 1835, when they removed to Marshall county, settling in West township, on what is known as the Sherland place. The country was then entirely new, the nearest neighbor of the Evans family being Thomas Singleton, who lived up on the La Porte road, that and the Michigan pike being the only roads in the county at that time. Plymouth then contained from four to six houses. Between the Evanses and the alleged town, a man named Murphy lived on what is known as the Wallace farm. The newly arrived family began farming at once, getting in five acres the first year (1836). Mr. Evans says there were plenty of Indians (Pottawatamies) when his family came there. They were hunters by profession, lived in villages, the women doing what little work there was done. They were a lazy lot, true to their friends and never molested any one. Their relations with the settlers were of the friendliest character. Mr. Evans had little chance to get an education. There were no schools to attend until he was able to work, and when that time arrived he had to put in all his time helping to dig a living out of the wilderness. Hard work was of more importance in those days than education. At the age of

twenty, Robert J. Evans was married to Lydia Thomas, whose parents lived near what is now Tyner City. They went to work on their own account at farming and kept it up until 1850, when Mr. Evans started to California, leaving his wife and family on the farm. When he arrived in northwest Missouri he was taken down with fever and lay there fifty days. Owing to this sickness was obliged to return home. After farming there a few years more, he removed to the Wallace farm. Mr. Evans has occupied his present residence for fifteen years. Of the thirteen children born to this devoted couple, eight are living, viz.: Larkin L., who married Frances Rogers, Marshall county; Josephine, wife of Wallace Pitcher, Missouri; Martha Alice, wife of Walter Rogers, St. Joe county; Mary E., wife of John F. Tindall, Hancock county; Viola, wife of Harry B. Joseph, Albuquerque, New Mexico; Robert L., who is unmarried, lives at home, also Albertus and Little. In religious belief Mr. Evans is a spiritualist. He never had many educational advantages, but keeps posted by reading the papers. In politics he is independent, believing very earnestly that every man should hold himself in position to vote for the best interests of the community, which he certainly cannot always do if he keeps tied, without chance of change, to one particular party. He has never held any office except that of assessor, which has been conferred on him for eleven successive years. But this is his last year in that capacity. Mr. Evans has seen many of the ups and downs of life, many of its hardships and sorrows, he has also enjoyed many of its blessings and innocent pleasures. Mr. Evans was present at the organization of the county, and remembers that the meeting was held one and a half miles south of Plymouth, at Austehout's house. There were not over six people present.

Peter Holem was born in Crawford county, Ohio, in 1825. He is a brother of Jacob Holem, whose sketch appears elsewhere. His father's name was John Holem, and his mother's name, Margaret (Warner) Holem. His father died when Peter was two years old. Left with eight children, Mrs. Holem was taken with her family to Stark county, by her father Adam Warner, and after a time they removed to Summit county, where Peter grew to the age of twenty years. At this time he determined to move to Indiana. Having previously visited the country, he finally concluded to move to Marshall county, which he did in 1848. In the meantime he married Rebecca Weyrick, of Summit county, Ohio, whose brothers and sisters afterward settled in Indiana. When Mr. Holem came to Marshall county, his possessions were all packed in a one horse wagon, and the trip occupied eighteen days, from Akron, Ohio, to Marshall county. Mr. Holem located in the woods, and experienced hardships of so discouraging a nature that even his determination wavered,

and, had the means been at hand, he would doubtless have returned to Ohio. His struggle for a start was long, five or six years being consumed working by the day, clearing at home when not employed by his neighbors, and depending on the woods for meat, in the shape of venison and turkeys. But success finally came, and to-day Mr. Holem ranks among the first of Marshall county farmers. His family consists of ten living children, and one who died in infancy. Of the living, Benjamin, whose biography is attached, is the eldest; Amelia A. is the wife of Samuel Swigart, of Plymouth; Caroline, wife of John Pontious, of Elkhart; Jonathan, lives in Plymouth; Amanda, wife of Louis Friend, of Mishawaka; Harmon, lives in Kansas; Alice, wife of George A. Miller, of South Dakota; Rebecca, wife of John Crawford, of West township, Marshall county, and George C., who lives with his father. Mr. and Mrs. Holem are members of the German Baptist church. Mr. Holem is a democrat. In 1874 he was elected trustee, and succeeded himself in 1876. Elected commissioner of the county in 1882, he served two terms, and in both cases gave entire satisfaction to the people of both parties. He has since been called upon by his party to enter the political arena, but declares himself entirely out of politics. Mr. Holem certainly deserves the title of a "self-made man." His early struggles against poverty and sickness were of a nature that might have appalled even the most courageous. All honor to the men who have made their way, by their own efforts, to comfort and plenty.

Adam Holem, eldest son of Jacob and Sarah Holem, was born in Summit county, Ohio, in the year 1841. He came to Indiana in childhood, and has been in West township ever since. He followed the business of farming till a recent date. In 1868 he married Eliza Kreighbaum, also of this county. They have eight children, three boys and five girls, all living. The subject of this sketch sold his farm in 1889 and went into the mercantile business at Twin Lakes, where he is building up a lucrative trade. He has always been a firm believer in the principles of democracy.

Jacob Holem was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1816. He is the oldest of a family of eight, five of whom are still living. His parents came from Maryland, being of an old family of that state. Jacob's grandfather on the mother's side, Adam Warner, took part in the revolutionary war, as is evident by family traditions still preserved. When Jacob was twenty-four years old he came to Marshall county, where he has since resided. He has been twice married, and has six children, all of whom are living, four in Marshall county, viz.: Adam, Moses, John and Jeremiah. When Mr. Holem came to West township (1844), he bought the land which he now occupies, the original cost being less than \$2 per acre. To-day it ranks among the best farms in West town-

ship. This improvement is the result of hard work and good management. Mr. Holem tried his fortunes in the California gold fields in 1852; but soon grew tired of the life and came back. Mr. Holem has been a life long democrat. He is a member of the German Reformed church.

Benjamin Holem was born in Summit county, Ohio, in 1847. He is the oldest son of Peter Holem, and was only nine months old when his parents came to Marshall county. He was raised a farmer, received a common school education, and at the age of twenty-eight he married Mary E. Stein, whose parents resided at that time in Summit county, Ohio. Mr. Holem's family consists of one son, Forrest F., a bright boy of four years. Mr. Holem's farm lies in the Yellow river valley, is well improved, and is one among the best of West township. Although democratic in politics, Mr. Holem is satisfied to leave the heat of conflict to those more ambitious in that line, he preferring to pay strict attention to his business of farming.

William Holland was born in Staffordshire, England, in 1840, March 11. His father's name was James Holland, and his mother's maiden name was Ann Lindop. His ancestors were pure Anglo-Saxon, and his father was engaged in the pottery business for which Staffordshire is so justly celebrated. He began at the bottom of the ladder, having commenced as packing boy, and reached partnership in the business. William is the youngest of eleven children. His brother, James Holland, who is a citizen of South Bend, is the only other member of the family in America. When his parents died William was about twelve years old, and soon afterward (1856) he came to America, his brother having come some time before. He came to Elkhart where he remained a short time, when he was induced to go to Des Moines, Iowa, which was at that time the western terminus of railroad travel. Thence to Florence, where he clerked in a store for about one year, when he got a job with a surveying party, with which he stayed about seven months. He was hired for a flagman, but soon rose to a better position, having had a special education for such work before he left England. Satisfied with the wild life in the west, he returned to Elkhart, thence to Adrian, Mich., where he remained until the war broke out, when he enlisted as first drummer boy in Company B, Fifteenth Indiana volunteers. His life as a drummer was short, as he had no taste for drumming, but had a burning desire to be a bearer of the musket. He soon became proficient in the manual of arms, and assumed his place in the ranks. After remaining in barracks at Lafayette about six weeks, he re-enlisted in the same regiment for three years. He went through the West Virginia campaign and was discharged on account of sunstroke. He re-enlisted in the Fifty-seventh Indiana, with which he served nine months,

at the end of which time he became a member of the One Hundred and Forty-second Indiana for twelve months. He was promoted to orderly sergeant, then to second lieutenant, and was discharged at the close of the war, at Nashville. He participated in the battles of Rich Mountain, Kerrick's Ford, Stone River, Nashville and many others, in all of which he acted the part of a brave and gallant soldier. After the war Mr. Holland returned to the west, but soon came to Indiana, and, in 1867, became a resident of Marshall county, where he worked as foreman in the old Plymouth nursery. Having mastered the details of the nursery business, Mr. Holland, in 1871, started in business for himself. The business began in a very small way, but its success can be estimated from the fact that the present "Pretty Lake Nurseries" are the largest in Indiana. Mr. Holland has a wide circle of business connections, his trade extending to all parts of the country. The Pretty Lake Nurseries are one of the leading industries of Marshall county. The yearly business of the Pretty Lake Nurseries amounts to \$6,000 to \$10,000. All kinds of fruit trees, small fruits, evergreens and ornamental shrubbery are kept in stock. A branch nursery at Mishawaka has recently been started to supply the ever increasing demands of the business. Their proprietor might well feel proud of his success, and the reputation he bears for business integrity. He is a member of the Kilwilling lodge, F. & A. M., belongs to the G. A. R., and is a republican in politics. In 1864 he married Eunice Drake, who died a few years later. He afterward married Annie E. Nickleson, who has borne him two children: Kittie, wife of James Wickizer, and Archer, who lives with his parents.

John E. Hoover, a well-known young man, is a native of West township, born in 1862. His father, John Hoover, was a preacher in the German Baptist church, but, like most of the ministers of that denomination, followed the occupation of farming. He was of German descent, but was a native of Altoona, Ontario, where his birth occurred in 1822. In 1859 he came to West township, where he bought land of the Pa. R. R. Co. and became a well-known farmer. His wife, Hettie Miller, was a native of Ohio, born about 1831. Their family consisted of four children, three of whom are living. Noah V. is a prominent merchant of Plymouth. Margaret is the wife of W. G. Cook; they live in South Dakota; Daniel (deceased), and J. E., the subject of this sketch. The latter was raised on the farm, received a good education in the public schools of Plymouth, and finished at Valparaiso. His education fitted him for the profession of teaching, which he began in 1879, and followed for seven years. He was considered a successful instructor, being engaged four successive terms in the only graded school in West township. In 1886 Mr. Hoover engaged in mercantile business

at Donaldson, where he soon became popular on account of his fair dealing, and earnest efforts to please his patrons. Since he became a citizen of Donaldson he has been a very useful one, having erected several substantial buildings and otherwise aided in the improvement of the town. In 1888 he was put in nomination by the republican party, of which he is a member, for the office of township trustee, and, notwithstanding a strong democratic sentiment, his popularity was sufficient to gain him a handsome majority. Mr. Hoover is one of the young men who are, as a class, bringing Marshall county into prominence as one of the leading counties of the state.

Among the younger citizens of Donaldson, but one of its leading business men, is Silas H. Joseph, a native of the state of Delaware, as were also his parents, who trace their ancestry back to the first settlers of that state. His early life was passed in Delaware, near the town of Smyrna, where he first saw the light of day. He received his education in the common schools of that state, and his first work was upon his father's farm. In 1878 the entire family came to Marshall county, where they still reside, having become well-known and substantial citizens. Three years after becoming a Hoosier by adoption, Mr. Joseph was married to Anna P. Hudson, also a native of Delaware, but a resident of Marshall county at the time of marriage. The young couple lived on a farm two years, when they removed to Donaldson, where Mr. Joseph purchased a small general store. The business prospered, and the stock of goods increased in proportion to the demand of trade, so that in 1887, Mr. Joseph erected a fine store room, the one now occupied by the Burgener Bros. He also built a large grain and ware house near the Pennsylvania railroad, and a substantial residence. In 1888 he sold his store to the Burgener Bros., and purchased the one on the southeast corner, which he now occupies. Mr. Joseph has been a valuable addition to the population of Donaldson, always alive to the interests of the place. Politically he represents the young democracy, and is ever ready to use honorable means to promote his party's welfare. That his efforts are appreciated is evinced by the fact that, in the spring of 1890, he was nominated for township trustee, and triumphantly elected. Mr. Joseph is a member of the United Brethren church, and lends his energy to church affairs, as he does to all that he undertakes. Personally, Mr. Joseph is quiet and earnest in his intercourse with his fellow citizens, and his business methods have been such as to gain the confidence and respect of the community in which he lives.

Geo. W. Knoblock is a son of Fred. Knoblock, who came from Germany about 1827, and first settled in Canton, Ohio, where he followed the business of weaving. In 1840 he came to Marshall county, settling in German township, and began farm-

ing. As an evidence of the sparse population at that time, we notice, as a matter of history, that Fred. Knoblock was one of six who voted at the first election held in German township. Mr. Knoblock was twice married. His first wife died in Germany, leaving two children, Fred. and Caroline, both of whom reside in Marshall county. Mrs. Knoblock had also been previously married and had one daughter, who is now Mrs. Fred. Landaman, of Bremen. By his second wife, Mr. Knoblock had six sons: John, William, George W., Theodore, Augustus, and Jefferson. The last two are dead, all the others live in St. Joseph county, except George W., who is one of the solid farmers of West township. He was born in 1834, and has always followed the business of agriculture. In youth he attended subscription school about three miles north of Bremen, where he secured an education, which, though limited, was all that the conditions of the time afforded, and which has been considerably increased by judicious reading. Mr. Knoblock has always been, and is to-day, a friend of liberal education, and tries at all times to keep himself posted on current events. In 1856 he was married to Rebecca Hughes, daughter of William and Mary Hughes, who were among the very first settlers of Marshall county. It is said that Mr. Hughes organized the first Sabbath school and established the first grave-yard in German township; also that he attended the first election in Marshall county. After marriage, Mr. Knoblock continued the peaceful occupation of farming till 1864, when he entered the service of his country as a soldier. He enlisted in the Forty-second Indiana, Company F, which was attached to the fourteenth army corps, known as the Army of the Cumberland, and was honorably discharged at the close of the war. Mr. Knoblock is a democrat, but does not take a very active part in political matters. His family consists of two sons and five daughters. Two children died in youth: of the survivors, two daughters live in Louisville, Ky.; one son is seeking his fortune in the west, and Frederick and Bessie attend school at home. Mr. Knoblock has made a success of farming, bears a splendid reputation among his neighbors, and is in all respects a representative man among the farmers of his county.

G. W. Morelock, a native of Germany, was born in the year 1820, and came to America at the age of twenty-seven, and for two years thereafter lived on Long Island, N. Y. He subsequently moved to Rochester, that state, near which city he followed farming for three and one-half years, thence moved to Ohio, where he was married to Elizabeth Morelock. In 1854 he came to Marshall county, where he has since resided, and since 1875 in West township. Mr. and Mrs. Morelock have a family of seven children, five boys and two girls, all of whom, with one exception, reside in Marshall county. The members of the

family are in comfortable circumstances and it is a fact worthy of note, that not one of his children has ever touched intoxicating liquors or used tobacco in any form. The history of Mr. Morelock's early life is one of hard work and small remuneration, while industry and frugality tell the story of his success. He is a member of the German Baptist church, joining while quite young, and in politics believes in the principles of the democratic party of which he has been for years a zealous supporter. His limited knowledge of the English language has prevented him from aspiring to office which his education would otherwise justify him in seeking, as he is well-informed in his native tongue, having received a professional training in civil engineering. The secret of Mr. Morelock's success in life to use his own language is "not in trading, not in swindling, but in the honest sweat of my own brow." John A. Morelock, eldest son of the above described, was born in 1854, in Marshall county, where he has since resided. He was married, October, 1879, to Dora Cramton, whose father, Smith Crampton, was one of the pioneers of the county. Mr. and Mrs. Morelock have two interesting children, and are among the popular and well-to-do people of the community. He is a democrat in politics, always alive to the interests of his county, and a prime mover in all enterprises that tend to its welfare. E. R. Morelock, brother of the preceding, and fourth child of G. W. Morelock, was born in Union township in the year 1858. His early life was uneventful and his education was obtained in the common schools of the country. In 1883 he was married and the same year began farming for himself in West township, about one-fourth of a mile south of the central part. His wife, whose maiden name was Fannie Crawford, is the daughter of Elijah Crawford, also of West township. They have one child, Cora M. Mr. Morelock is in principle a democrat, and takes an active part in the political affairs of the county.

James Thompson, now deceased, was for many years one of the most widely and favorably known citizens of Marshall county. His ancestry as far as there is any accurate knowledge, is purely American. His father, Larkin Thompson, was a Virginian by birth, and his mother was also a native of the old Dominion state. The father was a tanner by trade, to which trade the subject of this sketch was also trained, but he never followed it after arriving at his majority. Mr. Thompson was born in Virginia, February 9, 1808, and here grew to manhood. He removed from his native state to Clark county, Ohio, where he lived several years, and during his residence in the latter state, was joined in marriage to Elender Fuller, whose parents were also Virginians. After a few years' residence in Ohio, Mr. Thompson came to Indiana and settled in La Porte county, and later moved to Marshall county, locating first in the southwest part of what is now

Center township, being among the original pioneers of that locality. After partly clearing a farm there, he moved to the northeast corner of West township, where he made valuable improvements, and where he and his descendants became owners of a large and valuable tract of real estate amounting in all to about 640 acres, which presents the results of earnest persistent labor. Mr. Thompson's early education was of necessity quite limited, but in the course of a long and active life he acquired a degree of knowledge that was in many respects almost phenomenal. He was a man of remarkably accurate judgment, and though he never read a law book in his life he was for many years an acknowledged authority among his neighbors on all points of common law. In his investigations he based his opinions, not so much upon his knowledge of what was law, but what his shrewd common sense taught him it should be. He made a specialty of mathematics, and was to an extent an expert in figures, being able to solve mentally, problems that would necessitate long and intricate calculations by ordinary processes. Politically, Mr. Thompson was a life long and representative democrat of the Jacksonian type, but in the decline of life, abandoned active political life. He was a representative citizen, a faithful friend and a kind and loving father, and in his death, which occurred in 1890, there ended a long and useful life. By his marriage he became the progenitor of several offspring, of which two died in infancy, and one, Milton, departed this life later. The following are the names of the survivors: James M., Jerome B. and W. Clark, are prominent farmers of West township: Frances is the wife of Adam Vinnedge, of Plymouth; Sarah E., wife of Ezra Black, lives in the far west. The youngest, Harriet, is the wife of Scott Marks, a resident farmer near the county seat.

Jerome B. Thompson, the second son of James Thompson, whose sketch appears above, was born in the year 1837, while his parents resided in La Porte county. He grew to manhood on the farm, with the rugged duties of which he early became familiar, and remained under the parental roof until the age of twenty-two, at which time he was united in marriage to Miss Christina Miller. He engaged in the pursuit of agriculture after his marriage, and was thus employed about two years, when becoming attracted by the glittering promises of the far off country of California, he made a trip to that state, where he remained, variously employed, about three years. Returning to Marshall county, he resumed farming, which he has since followed, and in which he has met with much more than ordinary success. Mr. Thompson's wife died in 1876, leaving three children, whose names are as follows: Ida, wife of James Ligett; Eleanor, and James L., both of whom still reside with their father. In 1878 Mr. Thompson married Louisa Garner, who bore him two

children: Florence and Howard. In 1886, Mr. Thomspon was again called upon to mourn the loss of his wife, who was called to her reward that year. While still in the prime of life the subject of this sketch has attained a fair share of this world's goods, and ranks among the first of Marshall county's successful farmers. Personally, he is very popular in the community where he resides, and is also widely and favorably known throughout the county. His political convictions are strongly democratic, but he has never been a partisan in the sense of seeking official position at the hands of his fellow-citizens.

William W. Warnes, the subject of this sketch, is one of the prosperous farmers of West township, who, by intelligent application, has made rapid progress and improvement in a comparatively short time. Mr. Warnes was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, in 1842. Of his ancestry, family records and tradition show that his forefathers were among the early American colonists, being of Scotch and Irish descent. Our subject came to Indiana in 1848, at which time there were no railroads, the family moving by wagon first to Wabash county, afterward to Miami, and finally to Kosciusko county. Here Mr. Warnes, who was a tanner by trade, concluded that farming was the better business in this country, consequently began operations in that capacity, and became a well-known citizen of Kosciusko county. His family consisted of eight children. William W. was a young man when the war broke out, but he hastened to enlist in his country's service. He was mustered in 1862 in the Seventy-fourth Indiana, Company F, and his career in the army was of one year's duration, during which time he saw active service at Perryville, and some minor engagements. At the end of the year he was discharged on account of sickness. After returning from the army he attended school a year, an advantage he had never before enjoyed, and so well did he improve his time, that he was fitted for teaching, and followed that calling successfully for several terms. In 1866 Mr. Warnes took for a life partner, Helen M. Jones, whose parents were natives of New York, and, like the Warnes, descendants of the early American settlers. The young people moved at once to Marshall county, and took up their abode on the farm which they still occupy in West township. Mr. Warnes is one of those farmers who might be described as "practical and scientific." His plan is first to test all proposed operations by careful experiment, and base them on results deduced therefrom, and his success may be judged from the fact that his farm has doubled in value within the last ten years. Among the many improvements in which Mr. Warnes takes pride are the two splendid artesian wells and a fine fish pond well stocked with German carp. Our subject's family consists of nine children; of these, the two eldest sons, Harry T.

and J. C. are successful teachers; the others are still in youth and childhood. Mr. and Mrs. Warnes are both members of the United Brethren congregation, of Donaldson. Mr. Warnes is a republican, and is well known, politically, as an honest and faithful party leader in his township.

Stephen White was born in Pennsylvania, near the city of Philadelphia, in 1816. When quite young his parents moved to Champaign county, Ohio, where they lived until Stephen was eighteen years of age, at which time the family moved to Marshall county, Ind., and settled in what is now West township. Here his father died at the age of ninety. He was a descendant of one of the old German families of New Jersey, and served with distinction in the war of 1812. His wife, the mother of Stephen, died in Missouri, at the advanced age of ninety-seven years. Stephen White was reared amid the active scenes of pioneer life, and at the age of twenty years acquired title to the land he now owns, in West township. Upon this land he erected the conventional log cabin, 15 by 16 feet in size, with a seven-foot ceiling, the only tools used in its construction being one hand-saw, one augur, and three axes. He was assisted in its erection by three white men, the only settlers in the vicinity, and thirteen Indians, the latter of whom lived in the village on the banks of Twin Lake, not far away. In 1842, he married Isabel Cordner, of Dayton, Ohio. During the interval between his twentieth and twenty-sixth year, Mr. White worked at the carriage maker's trade, and later engaged in farming, which has since been his principal occupation. Mr. White states that in 1835 he made a trip to Chicago, then an insignificant town of less than 1,200 inhabitants, and while there, became acquainted with the entire population of the west side, which consisted of one lone hunter. In 1838, Mr. White returned to his place and began earnestly to clear and develop his farm, which in a few years he brought under a successful state of cultivation. His farm is now one of the best in the county, and his buildings and other improvements are second to none in West township. As a republican, Mr. White has always taken an active interest in political affairs, working faithfully for the interest of his party, but has never been a candidate for any office. His family, besides himself and wife, consist of nine children, viz.: Joseph, who lives near the home place, and is a farmer by occupation; Thomas, who resides in South Bend; Amanda J., wife of Eber Burch, of Polk township; Bell, wife of William York; Granville, who lives in Plymouth; Tabitha, wife of John York, of Akron, Ohio; William, a farmer of West township; Clara, wife of Rev. Stahl, of Wayne county, Ohio; Lozetta, wife of Henry Zekel, of Marshall county. Mr. White is a member of the Odd Fellows order, belonging to Plymouth lodge, and of the German Reformed church.

CHAPTER VII.

INDUSTRIAL REVIEW OF MARSHALL COUNTY—MANUFACTURING INTERESTS—MILLS OF VARIOUS KINDS—THEIR PRODUCT—RAILROADS AND THEIR VALUATION—TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE COMPANIES—PUBLIC IMPROVEMENTS—TAXABLES OF THE COUNTY.



MARSHALL county's commercial interests are only such as are sustained and maintained by the citizens of other agricultural counties in the state, of its size—possessed of like advantages and handicapped with similar weights and disadvantages. Plymouth, the county seat, is only a small inland city, of less than 3,000 inhabitants, with a score of other trading points around it, several of which offer equally as good inducements to purchasers as does the city of Plymouth. Union township, which is numbered one on the records of the county, has no commercial importance whatever in the general sense of the term, and no manufacturing interests—even the saw-mills of the days of yore nearly or quite all having been removed or allowed to rot or rust into a state of worthlessness. Their mission is ended—the forests are gone and their work is done. Union township has two railroads running through it—the Terre Haute & Logansport or “Vandalia” railroad, and the New York, St. Louis & Chicago railroad. The following is a statement of the number of miles of main and side tracks, valuation of rolling stock, personal property, etc.:

New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad:

Personal property	\$45 00
Improvements on right of way	115 00
Main track, 6 and 38-100 miles, at \$12,000 per mile	76,560 00
Side track, 1 and 80-100 miles, at \$2,500 per mile.	4,515 00
Rolling stock — proportion	22,330 00
Total	<u>\$103,565 00</u>

Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad:

Personal property	\$30 00
Improvements on right of way	1,035 00
Main track, 7 and 86-100 miles, at \$4,500 per mile	35,370 00
Side track, 1 and 73-100 miles, at \$1,500 per mile	2,595 00
Rolling stock — proportion	11,005 00
Total	<u>\$50,035 00</u>

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Poles, wires, etc, total.....	\$2,905 00
Recapitulation of Union township.....	\$103,565 00
	50,035 00
	2,905 00
Total	<u>\$156,505 00</u>

In Center township, in which is located the county seat, there are, of course, more industrial interests than in any of the other townships in the county. The oldest institution in the place is the "Plymouth Water-mill property," located in the northeastern part of the city of Plymouth. It was first built by Austin Fuller ("Judge Fuller"), about the year 1843. The original frame still stands, but as time has gone along the inner gearing has been remodeled from time to time to keep pace with the new inventions and improvements, and it is at this writing, 1890, one of the best flouring and merchant mills in northern Indiana, being thoroughly equipped with the "roller process," which is all the rage at this date. It is now owned by Mr. William Zehner, for many years a respected citizen of this county and a man of experience in his business. The mill furnishes employment to from four to six hands regularly, or, the year round.

The "Eureka Flouring mill," situated in the central eastern portion of the city—one block east of the Parker house—was constructed about fifteen years ago, or about the year 1875, by Mr. Joseph Westervelt. It was afterward owned by John M. Shoemaker and others. It is now owned by Peter Disher and wife. The mill is very conveniently located and under the watchful care of Mr. Disher is doing an excellent custom business and is rapidly growing in favor with the citizens of the county. This mill also employs from four to six hands regularly.

The "Brick Planing mill," built by Mr. George L. Brinck and others, and now owned by Arthur L. Thompson, is located immediately south of Thayer's warehouse, on the south side of the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad. It has been in operation fifteen or sixteen years, or since 1874 or 1875. Since the leasing of the Behrens plant to Mr. C. L. Morris, for the "Acme Novelty Works," the Brick planing mill is the only one in the city at this time. Mr. Thompson deals in lumber, doors, blinds, sash and building material generally, and furnishes employment for five or six hands constantly.

The "Old Oglesbee saw-mill," about two squares east of the depot of the formerly I. P. & C. R. R., now Lake Erie & Western railroad depot, is the oldest saw mill in the city, having been running here over a quarter of a century. It is still owned .

by Mr. N. H. Oglesbee, but is now rented by Mr. C. L. Morris, who employs in it a half dozen hands, regularly. Mr. Morris owns and runs a saw-mill about one block west of the depot of the Terre Haute & Logansport railroad. This is one of the largest and best saw-mills yet remaining in the county. Including the hands employed in the mill and those engaged in drawing logs from his half section of timber land immediately north of the city, he gives employment to about twenty hands or more, constantly.

Mr. Morris is also the owner and proprietor of the "Acme Novelty works," recently put in the planing mill formerly owned and run by John F. Behrens. The industry is a young one but is evidently going to prove a success, as everything does that Mr. Morris engages in. This is the kind of industry we should have had many more of, many years ago—industries that would have used up our material in finer work and given employment to more operatives. In these novelty works employment is given to about twenty-five workmen. If Plymouth had a half dozen C. L. Morrises, she would have a permanent boom.

One of the oldest industries in the county is the tannery in the north part of the city, on the east side of Michigan street. It has been in its present locality at least twenty-five years. It is not run on a very extensive scale and furnishes employment for only three or four hands, generally. Although a very necessary institution, it is located in too public a place, and amounts to almost a nuisance to adjacent property owners and is certainly a drawback to that portion of the city. It is owned by Mr. John Shultheiss, a most estimable citizen.

The electric light works are located in the northwest part of the city, between the Lake Erie & Western and the Vandalia railroads. It was built out of a donation made by the citizens of Plymouth with the understanding that a great portion of the Fort Wayne Jenney Electric Light company's works were to be removed here. This the company failed and refused to do, and a suit brought by the citizens to recover the property, is now pending in the supreme court of the state, the case having been decided in the lower court in favor of the citizens. The building is being used for the manufacture of electric batteries and employment is given to a dozen hands most of the time.

In Inwood, in the eastern part of Center township, on the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad, there are two good flouring mills that are doing a good and paying business. The larger one is owned by Daniel C. Shively. The name of the owner of the other the writer of this has been unable to find out.

Mr. George W. Shaffer, former partner of Mr. Morris, now of Plymouth, owns a very good saw-mill in the village of Inwood

and is doing a fair business, although the timber in that vicinity is getting very scarce, but logs are now made into lumber that in the early days of the county would have been regarded as entirely worthless.

Center township has three railroads running through it and outside of the city of Plymouth has the following number of miles of main and side track and also personal property and rolling stock, appraised as follows:

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Poles, wires, etc..... \$2,540 00

Lake Erie and Western Railroad:

Main track 7 5-100 miles at \$6,500 per mile..... \$45,825 00

Rolling stock 14,100 00

Total \$59,925 00

Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago R. R. Co.:

Main track 7 6-100 miles at \$28,000 per mile.... \$197,680 00

Side track 1 49-100 miles at \$3,500 per mile..... 5,215 00

Personal property..... 90 00

Rolling stock..... 45,890 00

Improvements on right of way..... 500 00

Total \$249,375 00

Terre Haute & Logansport R. R. Co.:

Main track 3 40-100 miles at \$4,500 per mile.... \$15,300 00

Rolling stock 4,760 00

Total \$20,060 00

Central Union Telephone Co.:

Personal property..... \$125 00

American Bell Telephone Co.:

Personal property..... \$5 00

Recapitulation of Center Township Outside Plymouth:

Western Union Telegraph Co..... \$2,540 00

Lake Erie & Western R. R..... 59,925 00

Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago R. R..... 249,375 00

Terre Haute & Logansport R. R..... 20,060 00

Central Union Telephone Co..... 125 00

American Bell Telephone Co..... 5 00

Total \$332,030 00

PLYMOUTH CITY, IN CENTER TOWNSHIP.

Lake Erie & Western Railroad:

Main track 1.30 miles, at \$6,500 per mile.....	\$8,450 00
Side track .85 miles, at \$2,000 per mile.....	1,700 00
Improvements on right of way.....	365 00
Rolling stock — proportion.....	2,600 00
Personal property.....	20 00

Total.....	<u>\$13,135 00</u>
------------	--------------------

Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad:

Personal property.....	\$935 00
Station grounds.....	670 00
Main track, 1.26 miles, at \$28,000 per mile.....	35,280 00
Side track, 1.660 miles, at \$3,500 per mile.....	5,810 00
Improvements on right of way.....	5,950 00
Rolling stock — proportion	8,190 00

Total	<u>\$56,835 00</u>
-------------	--------------------

Western Union Telegraph Company:

Poles, wires, etc.....	<u>\$470 00</u>
------------------------	-----------------

Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad Company:

Personal property.....	\$40 00
Main track, 1.51 miles, at \$4,500 per mile	6,795 00
Side track, .46 mile, at \$1,500 per mile.....	690 00
Rolling stock — proportion.....	2,115 00
Improvements on right of way.....	510 00

Total	<u>\$10,150 00</u>
-------------	--------------------

Central Union Telephone Company:

Personal, etc.....	<u>\$40 00</u>
--------------------	----------------

Bell Telephone Company:

Personal, etc.....	<u>\$15 00</u>
--------------------	----------------

Recapitulation of Center Township and Plymouth City:

Center township outside Plymouth.....	\$332,030 00
Plymouth City:	

Lake Erie & Western railroad.....	13,135 00
Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad.....	56,835 00
Western Union Telegraph Co.....	470 00
Terre Haute & Logansport railroad	10,150 00
Central Union Telegraph Co.....	40 00
Bell Telephone Co.....	15 00

Total in Center township and Plymouth City	<u>\$412,675 00</u>
--	---------------------

Green township, No. 3, has no store or trading place, even, and has but one postoffice at Wolf Creek mill, after which the postoffice is named — "Wolf Creek." The Wolf Creek mill is situated in the northwestern part of Green township, and was built in the year 1845, by Robert C. Bliven, who, during a rise in the creek, on the 28th day of February, 1850, in attempting to repair or save the dam from breaking, lost his footing and was drowned. The mill passed into the hands of the Zehner family, and is now owned by Mr. Michael B. Zehner. It is one of the few mills in the county that retains the old process of grinding, and many prefer the flour made at this mill to that made by the new roller apparatus, now so universally in use. This mill furnishes employment for two or three hands only.

Mr. Thomas L. Voreis runs quite an extensive brick and tile yard in the east central part of Green township, and is succeeding well in his business which he has been running for some three years past. In the brick making season he gives employment to eight or ten hands, and one or two the year round.

The New York, St. Louis & Chicago railroad runs through Green township, and the following is the number of miles of main and side, and the valuation of personal property, rolling stock, etc.

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Poles wires, etc	<u>\$1,890</u>
------------------------	----------------

New York, Chicago and St. Louis Railroad:

Main track, 4 98-100 miles at \$12,000 per mile....	\$59,760
---	----------

Side track, 140-1,000 mile at \$2,500 per mile.....	350
---	-----

Rolling stock.....	<u>17,430</u>
--------------------	---------------

Total.....	<u><u>\$79,430</u></u>
------------	------------------------

Bourbon township has but one town and postoffice in it, that being also named Bourbon. It is a lively and enterprising place and has many good stores, groceries, etc., but has no commercial interests to speak of. Some years ago the Northern Indiana Lumbering company was located in Bourbon and did a heavy business, but the forests are now nearly all cleared away, and this company is one of the institutions or organizations of the past. There is still one saw-mill in the place, owned by William J. Acker & Son. They also run a planing mill in connection with their saw-mill, but the saw-mill is more a matter of convenience to the citizens of that region than a paying business investment, doubtless.

The "Bourbon Flouring mills" are owned by a flour syndicate, and the mill is almost entirely shut down, and it is only used as a place of exchange where patrons bring their wheat

and get Warsaw flour in exchange. The mill is in the name of H. G. Thayer, of Plymouth, at last date of information, who has business partners in the Warsaw mills. The Bourbon mill is a very fine one and should give employment to at least a half dozen hands, but only one or two are employed, according to best advices, at this time. The mill was built several years ago by the Davis Brothers, and was an honor to the town, but it is swallowed up in monopoly as many other laudable enterprises have been and will continue to be in this county and elsewhere.

P. M. Noggle owns and runs a flouring mill in the northeast part of the town, and does a good custom business, as the writer is informed. This mill gives employment to three or four hands the year round.

An axe handle factory is run by Peter Knisely, and owing to the superior quality of the second-growth hickory in the vicinity, and the excellent work done by him, both in design and execution, his helves are in great demand throughout the country. His establishment furnishes employment for five or six hands steadily, and a good market to the farmers in the vicinity for their timber. Many more such establishments should be run in the county.

A planing mill is owned and operated by the Bourbon Elevator company. G. D. Ettinger is the business manager, and the establishment gives employment to three or four hands. The Bourbon Elevator company owns and operates the grain elevator at this place, and owing to the excellent farming country around the town, does a good and paying business, Bourbon having only one railroad, and consequently there is no competition in buying.

The Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad runs through Bourbon township and town. The following is the number of miles of main and side track, rolling stock, personal property, etc., in the township, outside of the town of Bourbon, which is given separately, below, also telegraph and telephone property: Central Union Telephone Co.:

Personal property.....	\$85 00
Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad:	
Main track, 6.94 miles, at \$28,000 per mile.....	\$194,320 00
Side track, 1.233 miles, at \$3,500 per mile.....	4,315 00
Rolling stock — proportion	45,110 00
Personal property.....	70 00
Total in township outside of town	<u>\$243,815 00</u>
Western Union Telegraph Co.:	
Personal property.....	\$1,820 00
Total	<u><u>\$245,630 00</u></u>

BOURBON TOWNSHIP — CORPORATIONS.

Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad Co.:	
Personal property	\$70 00
Main track, .53 mile, at \$27,000 per mile	14,840 00
Side track, .320 mile, at \$3,500 per mile	1,120 00
Improvements on right of way	1,000 00
Rolling stock — proportion	3,445 00
Total	<u>\$20,475 00</u>
Western Union Telegraph Co.:	
Poles, wires, etc.	<u>\$260 00</u>
Central Union Telephone Co.:	
Poles, wires, etc.	<u>\$10 00</u>
American Bell Telephone Co.:	
Hand transmitters, etc.	<u>\$5 00</u>
Recapitulation of Bourbon township and town:	
Bourbon township, total.	\$245,635 00
Bourbon town:	
Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago Railroad Co. .	\$20,475 00
Western Union Telegraph Co.	260 00
Central Union Telephone Co.	10 00
American Bell Telephone Co.	5 00
Total	<u>\$266,385 00</u>

Tippecanoe township, No. 5, has no commercial interests of any note. Old Tippecanoe town, as stated elsewhere in this work, is virtually vacated and deserted, and nearly all the business and enterprise have been given to the village of Ilion, one mile south of the old town and located on the "Nickel Plate" railroad. Once there was a woolen factory in the old town, but that was burnt down years ago, by an incendiary, and the old flouring mill that used to do as much and as good work as any mill in the county, is now closed and there is no "sound of the grinding." It is doubtful whether it will ever again be repaired and set running. The village of Ilion has no factories or shops to give employment to hands. Mr. Hartsell runs a saw-mill in the place and has been doing a good business for some years in the timber and tie business, but timber is getting scarce and soon he will have to shut down for want of material to work upon. He gives employment to probably four or five hands in his mill. Mr. Patrick S. Mulligan owns and is using a grain elevator in Ilion, and owing to the fact that he is an honest, obliging and

affable gentleman he is doing a good business and it will doubtless increase.

The "Nickel Plate" railroad runs through Tippecanoe township, nearly east and west, and the following is its length, valuation, etc.:

New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad:	
Main track, 5.76 miles at \$12,000 per mile.....	\$69,120
Side track, .716 mile at \$2,500 per mile.....	1,790
Improvements on right of way.....	815
Rolling stock — proportion.....	20,160
Personal property.....	180
Total.....	<u>\$92,065</u>
Western Union Telegraph Company:	
Personal property.....	<u>\$1,585</u>
Recapitulation of Railroad and Telephone:	
Total railroad.....	\$92,065
Total telegraph.....	1,585
Total railroad and telegraph.....	<u>\$93,650</u>

German township, No. 6, located in the northeast corner of Marshall county, has no special commercial interests. There is but one town or trading place in the township, and that is at Bremen. It is one of the best towns in the county as a trading point, the business men being honest, prompt, painstaking and liberal in their dealings with their customers and patrons, and the farming district around the town is second to none in the county.

The compiler of this meager chapter is indebted to that courteous gentleman and reliable business man, Mr. John W. Wright, of Bremen, for the following items of interest concerning the industrial interests of that place. Mr. Wright writes as follows:

" BREMEN, Marshall County, Ind.,
September 20, 1889.

" ————,

" DEAR SIR:— My time has been so occupied that I have been unable to get any statistics of other manufacturing firms. In fact, they have existed and expired, and new concerns are in existence, and yet not properly a lineal descent from the older ones which are now no more.

" We still have the two old grist-mills, and one good saw-mill. These three can trace their ancestry away back. Christian Schilt founded one saw-mill and one grist-mill, the grist-mill

being conducted by his son, and in a very superior manner. The saw-mill also prospers in the hands of Jacob Carbiner and William Huff, Jr.

"We have also a custom planing mill, run by Volmer & Knopfle. They have been in business four or five years, and are very popular, accommodating, and are doing well.

Individually I am nobody's successor, yet have succeeded. My business had its birth, February, 1869, in what was then known as Huff & Walter's saw-mill, of Bremen. It was repeatedly enlarged by my very munificent friends, Jacob Walter, now deceased, and William Huff, Sr., who still lives, and is as generous and helpful as twenty years ago. This generosity grew with his years and wealth, and he, together with his brother Philip, contributed with their means, which included a friendly word in every direction which meant a good deal in those times for a poor lone Yankee in the midst of a whole township of earnest democrats who clanned together stronger than ancient Scotland could think of. The two brothers put their hearts together and built me what was then considered as fine a factory for the business as any in the state, with the kind words, "pay when you can." From an employment of two men it has increased at times to twenty-five and thirty, and the possibilities are twice that. At no time in its existence has it suffered for lack of profitable work. It still continues prosperous, and now with a younger leader, the business could be increased almost without limit.

"Very truly yours, JOHN J. WRIGHT."

The saw-mill run by Mr. Carbiner and Huff, employs on an average about eight or ten hands, and the grist-mills the usual number for mills of their capacity.

Mr. Wright is the manufacturer of bent wood for all kinds of vehicles and agricultural implements. By his energy, honesty and promptness, he has amassed quite a comfortable fortune, that he is very liberal with in all matters of charity and public enterprise.

The Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago railroad passes through German township, east and west, and outside of Bremen the tabulated statement is as follows:

Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad:	
Main track, 8 28-100 miles at \$10,500 per mile.....	\$86,940
Side track, 1 20-100 miles, at \$2,500 per mile.....	2,800
Rolling stock	14,905
Total railroad	\$104,645
Western Union Telegraph Co.:	
Personal property.....	1,925
Total railroad and telegraph.....	<u>\$106,570</u>

BREMEN TOWN IN GERMAN TOWNSHIP.

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Personal property.....	\$240
------------------------	-------

Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad:

Main track, 75-100 mile, at \$10,500 per mile.....	\$7,875
Side track, 64-100 mile, at \$2,500 per mile	1,600
Rolling stock	1,350
Personal property.....	15
Improvements on right of way.....	1,440

Total railroad	\$12,275
Total telegraph.....	240

Total railroad and telegraph in town.....	\$12,515
Total railroad and telegraph in township.....	106,570

Grand total	<u><u>\$119,085</u></u>
-------------------	-------------------------

North township, No. 7, has no general commercial interests. There are four towns or villages in the township, the larger of which is La Paz, situated on the crossing of the B. & O. & C. railroad, and the Michigan road. A grain elevator is owned and run by W. S. Johnson, and a stave factory is operated almost the year round by Johnson, Myers & Co., which gives employment for eight or ten hands, and furnishes a good market for timber in the neighborhood of the factory. The other trading places are East La Paz, situated three-fourths of a mile east of the original La Paz, Linksville and Harris station, which last place is situated on the Vandalia railroad about five miles north of Plymouth. It has a grain elevator and postoffice, but no industrial interests or pursuits. Linkville is only a very small place and has nothing but a saw-mill, which is run only occasionally.

The following is the statement of the railroad valuations, etc., in this township:

Western Union Telegraph Company:

Poles, wires, etc.....	<u><u>\$1,735 00</u></u>
------------------------	--------------------------

Lake Erie & Western Railroad Company:

Main track, .32 mile, at \$6,500 per mile.....	\$2,080 00
Rolling stock.....	640 00

Total	<u><u>\$2,720 00</u></u>
-------------	--------------------------

Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad Company:

Personal property.....	\$25 00
Main track, 5.99 miles, at \$10,500 per mile.....	62,895 00
Side track, .72 mile, at \$2,500 per mile.....	1,800 00
Rolling stock — proportion.....	10,780 00
Improvements on right of way.....	380 00

Total	<u>\$75,880 00</u>
-------------	--------------------

Terre Haute & Longansport Railroad Company:

Personal property.....	\$10 00
Main track, 7.17 miles, at \$4,500 per mile.....	32,265 00
Side track, .33 mile, at \$1,500 per mile.....	495 00
Rolling stock — proportion.....	10,040 00
Improvements on right of way.....	110 00

Total	<u>\$42,920 00</u>
-------------	--------------------

Recapitulation:

Western Union Telegraph — total.....	\$1,735 00
Lake Erie & Western railroad — total.....	2,720 00
B. & O. & C. railroad — total.....	75,880 00
Terre Haute & Logansport railroad — total.....	42,920 00

Grand total of railroads, etc.....	<u>\$123,255 00</u>
------------------------------------	---------------------

Polk township, No. 8, has two villages in it, Tyner City and Teegarden. Tyner City is located on the Lake Erie & Western railroad, about seven miles northwest of Plymouth. Although this place has a high sounding name, it is quite a quiet and small place, and is of no commercial or industrial importance whatever. Years ago, a large stave factory was in full blast in the village, but the timber has been consumed and the factory taken elsewhere. Recently, Mr. John W. Baugher, who has for many years run one of the very best saw-mills in the county, in West township, on the La Porte road, four miles west of Plymouth, has removed his mill to the southwest part of Polk township, or about two miles southwest of Tyner City. At this writing, October, 1890, Mr. Baugher has not gotten his mill into operation, but soon will have, as he is one of the most energetic men and best machinists in the county, and allows nothing to lag on his hands nor run "out of line." He gives employment to ten or twelve hands, all the year round, and he and his business are valuable acquisitions to Polk township and a corresponding loss to West.

Teegarden is located on the Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago railroad, about four miles west of La Paz, on the Michigan road.

It, like Tyner City, has no commercial importance, but has a good saw-mill and tiling factory, operated by Mr. Henry Ford, a very energetic and competent man. He employs on an average, probably ten or twelve hands. There is also a warehouse large enough to meet the wants of the locality, and for many years, a charcoal pit has been run near the village, that furnished employment for from twenty-five to forty men at least, during the fall and winter seasons.

The valuation of the two railroads running through this township is as follows:

Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad:	
Main track 6.13 miles at \$10,500 per mile.....	\$64,365 00
Side track .63 mile at \$2,500 per mile.....	1,575 00
Improvements on right of way.....	160 00
Rolling stock	11,035 00
Total Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad	<u>\$77,135 00</u>
Lake Erie & Western Railroad:	
Personal property.....	\$20 00
Main track 7.75 miles at \$6,500 per mile	50,375 00
Side track .21 mile at \$2,000 per mile.....	420 00
Rolling stock	15,500 00
Total Lake Erie & Western Railroad.....	<u>\$66,315 00</u>
Western Union Telegraph Company:	
Poles, wires, etc.....	<u>\$1,705 00</u>
Recapitulation:	
Total Baltimore & Ohio & Chicago Railroad....	\$77,135 00
Total Lake Erie & Western Railroad.....	66,315 00
Total Western Union Telegraph Company.....	1,705 00
Total of corporations	<u>\$145,155 00</u>

West township, No. 9, has but one small village in it — Donelson, situated on the Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad, six miles west of Plymouth. It is a small place and has no general, commercial or industrial interests whatever. It is decidedly an agricultural township. There is a saw-mill near the above named station owned by Mr. John G. Lehrman, a very competent engineer and practical saw-mill man, but timber is too scarce in that region to give steady employment to any considerable number of hands.

The railroad assessments for this township are as follows:

Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne and Chicago Railroad:	
Main track, 6.30 miles at \$28,000 per mile.....	\$176,400
Side track, 1.147 miles at \$3,500 per mile.....	40,015
Rolling stock.....	40,950
Personal property.....	65
Total.....	<u>\$257,430</u>
Terre Haute & Logansport Railroad:	
Main track, 3.13 miles at \$4,500 per mile.....	\$14,085
Rolling stock.....	4,380
Total.....	<u>\$18,465</u>
Lake Erie & Western Railroad:	
Main track, .37 mile at \$6,500 per mile.....	\$2,405
Rolling stock.....	740
Total.....	<u>\$3,145</u>
Western Union Telegraph Co.:	
Poles, wires, etc.....	<u>\$1,900</u>
Recapitulation:	
Pittsburgh, Ft. Wayne & Chicago railroad.....	\$257,430
Terre Haute & Logansport railroad.....	18,465
Lake Erie & Western railroad.....	3,145
Western Union Telegraph Co.....	1,900
Grand total.....	<u>\$280,930</u>

Walnut, the tenth and last township as numbered on the records of the county, has two towns, trading places and postoffices in it, being Argos and Fredericksburg, commonly called "Walnut Station."

Argos is situated on the Michigan road eight miles south from Plymouth. The Lake Erie & Western railroad runs through the eastern part of the town, and the Nickel Plate railroad forms a junction with the Erie road in the south part of the place and runs through the southwestern part in a westerly direction. Argos is probably the most lively town in the county, and has had a very substantial "boom" since the completion of the "Nickel Plate railroad," and the boom appears to have come to stay, but it is, like all the other towns in the county, only a trading place for the very excellent farming district that surrounds it, and her commercial interests are only of a local nature. Mr. Leonard Bock has for years run the flouring mill on the west side of the Michigan road, near the center of the town, and being a

very competent miller and courteous gentleman, he has a good and paying patronage. He employs two or three hands only.

Mr. George Worthington and Elias Boyce each have wagon and carriage shops, in Argos, and employ three or four hands each.

Mr. D. E. Vanvactor has a planing mill, and runs some six hands in his establishment, and is doing a paying business.

The Harris Brothers own and run the only saw-mill in the place, and employ six or more hands generally.

Mr. David Boyce has a saw-mill located about three and a half miles southeast of Argos, and employs four or five hands when running his mill.

Mr. Charles Reddinger also has a saw-mill about four or five miles southeast of Argos, and employs the usual number of hands in a country saw-mill.

Walnut Station or Fredericksburgh, is located on the Lake Erie & Western railroad, and within a half mile of the Fulton county line.

Mr. Levi Erwin owns and runs a saw-mill on the edge of the village, and does a fair custom business.

Mr. James L. McCoy operates the grain elevator, and does a good business, being surrounded, as the station is, by a good farming district.

The valuation of the property of the two railroads that run through Walnut township is as follows:

New York, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad Co.:

Main track, 4.79 miles, at \$12,000 per mile.....	\$57,480
Side track, .530 mile, at \$2,500 per mile.....	1,325
Rolling stock — proportion.....	16,765
Improvements on right of way.....	30
Personal property.....	20

Total.....	<u>\$75,620</u>
------------	-----------------

Lake Erie & Western Railroad Co.:

Main track, 6.55 miles, at \$6,500 per mile.....	\$42,575
Side track, .39 mile, at \$2,000 per mile.....	780
Rolling stock.....	13,100
Improvements on right of way.....	10

Total.....	<u>\$56,465</u>
------------	-----------------

Central Union Telephone Co.:

Personal property.....	<u>\$30</u>
------------------------	-------------

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Poles, wires, etc.....	<u>\$2,230</u>
------------------------	----------------

Recapitulation outside of Argos:

New York, St. Louis & Chicago Railroad Co.....	\$75,620
Lake Erie & Western Railroad Co.....	56,465
Central Union Telephone Co.....	30
Western Union Telegraph Co.....	2,230

Total of Walnut outside Argos.....	<u>\$134,345</u>
------------------------------------	------------------

ARGOS TOWN, IN WALNUT TOWNSHIP.

New York, Chicago & St. Louis Railroad Co.:

Personal property.....	\$30
Main track, .61 mile, at \$12,000 per mile.....	7,320
Side track, .688 mile, at \$2,500 per mile.....	1,720
Rolling stock.....	2,135
Improvements on right of way.....	520

Total	<u>\$11,725</u>
-------------	-----------------

Lake Erie & Western Railroad Co.:

Personal property.....	\$20
Main track, .96 mile, at \$6,500 per mile.....	6,240
Side track, .56 mile, at \$2,000 per mile.....	1,120
Rolling stock.....	1,920
Improvements on right of way.....	265

Total	<u>\$9,565</u>
-------------	----------------

Western Union Telegraph Co.:

Personal property.....	<u>\$20</u>
------------------------	-------------

American Bell Telephone Co.:

Personal property.....	<u>\$5</u>
------------------------	------------

Central Union Telephone Co.:

Personal property.....	<u>\$10</u>
------------------------	-------------

Recapitulation of township and town:

Total of Walnut township, outside of Argos.....	\$134,345
Total of N. Y. C. & St. L. railroad in Argos.....	11,725
Total of L. E. & W. railroad in Argos.....	9,565
Total of Western Union Telegraph Co., in Argos...	20
Total of American Bell Telephone Co., in Argos....	5
Total of Central Union Telephone Co., in Argos...	10

Total of township and town.....	<u>\$155,670</u>
---------------------------------	------------------

Grand recapitulation of taxables in Marshall county, Ind., for the year 1890:

Total amount of taxables, less railroads, telegraph lines, telephones, etc.....	\$7,154,820
Union township, total railroads, etc.....	\$156,505
Center tp. and Plymouth, total R. R., etc.	412,675
Green tp., total railroads, etc.....	79,430
Bourbon tp. and towns, total R. R., etc..	266,385
Tippecanoe tp., total R. R., etc.....	93,650
German tp. and Bremen town, total R. R., etc.....	119,085
North tp., total R. R., etc.....	123,255
Polk tp., total R. R., etc.....	145,155
West tp., total R. R., etc.....	280,930
Walnut tp. and Argos town.....	156,670
Total R. R., etc., in county.....	\$1,833,740
Grand total of taxables in county for 1890.....	<u>\$8,988,560</u>

Thus it is seen that the railroads and other corporate associations pay considerably over one-fifth of the taxes in our county, which is quite a relief to the resident tax-payers.

